ONE HUNDRED LETTERS

of

JOSE RIZAL

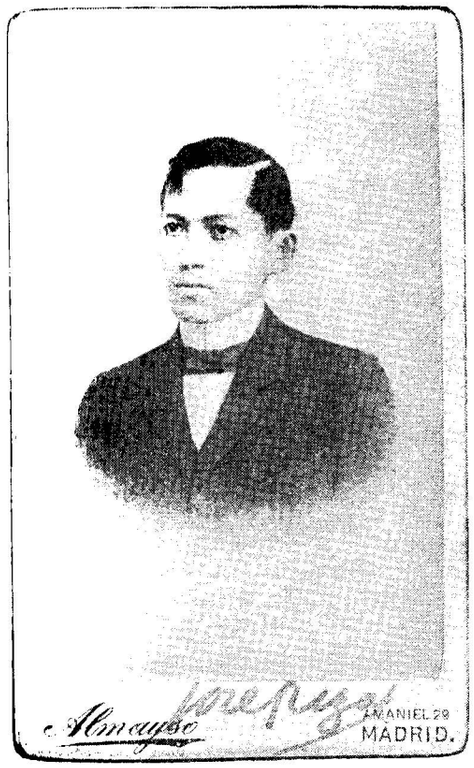
to his

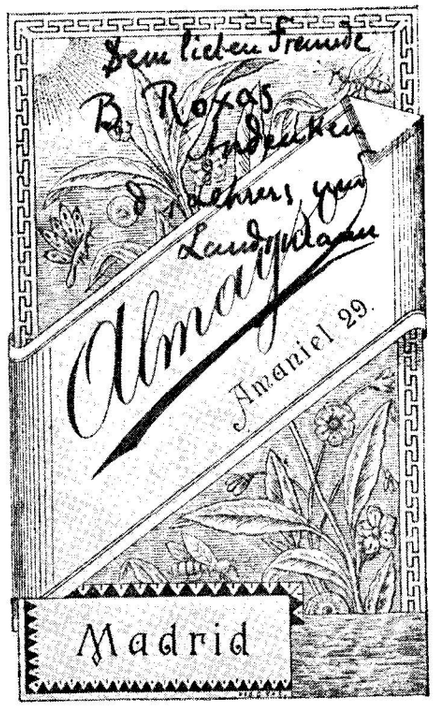
Parents, Brother, Sisters, Relatives

Published by the

PHILIPPINE NATIONAL HISTORICAL SOCIETY
Manila, June 19, 1959

ONE HUNDRED LETTERS
of
JOSE RIZAL





ONE HUNDRED LETTERS

of

JOSE RIZAL

to his

Parents, Brother, Sisters, Relatives

Published by the

PHILIPPINE NATIONAL HISTORICAL SOCIETY
Manila, June 19, 1959

COPYRIGHT, 1959

BY THE

PHILIPPINE NATIONAL HISTORICAL SOCIETY

PRINTED IN THE PHILIPPINES

PHILIPPINE NATIONAL HISTORICAL SOCIETY
Manila
Office of the President

The Philippine National Historical Society has the genuine pleasure of presenting this book containing a good number of letters of Jose Rizal to his family. Most of these have not been published before, and in spite of its financial difficulties, the Society has endeavored to put them out in this modest volume as its contribution to the coming first centenary of the National Hero.

We feel a very deep sense of gratitude to Mr. Eugenio Lopez, to whom the original of most of these letters belong for the lofty civic spirit with which he readily granted to the PNHS the rare privilege of publishing them.

For the same reason, thanks are also due the owners of the other letters—Mr. Federico Calero, Dr. Leoncio Lopez Rizal, Dr. Baldomero Roxas and Mr. Friedrich C. Umbreit.

The very much appreciated generosity of the above-mentioned gentlemen has made it possible for us to know more about the Hero, whose greatness, we feel, is something beyond the comprehension of ordinary mortals. We realize that it will take many decades of joint, sustained effort to paint a more-or-less comprehensive picture of his many-faceted genius. But every little effort in that direction, every little addition to the extant literature on the man and his unusual life, will be like a touch of a brush, contributing some shades of light or shadow to the canvas in the making.

It is said that Leonardo da Vinci took a very long time to finish his masterpiece, *The Last Supper*, and that there were days when he would not add anything at all, or when he would put but a touch or two of his brush on this or that figure. The central figure, that of the Lord, took the longest to finish. Eventually, however, the masterpiece was completed.

If this modest effort of the Philippine National Historical Society can accomplish nothing more than add a touch or two of the brush to the faithful portrayal of the life and character of Jose Rizal, as long as it will contribute to the eventual completion of the picture of the Hero which the Filipino people is endeavoring to produce, the Society will consider its effort richly rewarded.

We owe an apology to the many friends who have expected this book to come out sooner, but difficulties of transcription, congestion of jobs in the Bureau of Printing where the engraving work was done, and the fact that the editor and his assistants have had to work on this project only after their office hours, and on Sundays and holidays, explain this delay.

It is truly a labor of love which could not afford to be rushed at the risk of committing avoidable errors and failing to present a faithful picture of the great man who wrote these letters. Nevertheless, it has come two years before the Rizal Centenary Year, so there is enough time for those persons intending to write something in honor of Jose Rizal to make use of it.

We wish to acknowledge the valuable technical advice rendered by Director Luis Montilla of the Jose Rizal National Centennial Commission and member of the Board of Directors of the PNHS, in the publication of this work; the services of Professor Jose P. Apostol, chief of the Publications Unit, Bureau of Public Libraries and a member of the Board of Editors of the PNHS *Journal of History,* who did the major part of the translation; those of Mr. Manuel Bernabe who very kindly served as a consultant; those of Professor Gregorio C. Borlaza of the Philippine Normal College and member of the Board of Editors of the *Journal* for his valuable help extended to Professor Apostol in solving some difficult problems in the process of translation, and for his help in going over the proofs; those of Mr. Francisco Zaragoza, chief of the Division of Archives of the Bureau of Records Management, who gave his assistance in deciphering words on the facsimile; and those of Mr. Pedro B. Ayuda, a member of the Board of Directors of the PNHS, for his valuable help in other ways.

President

Manila, April 15, 1959

JOSE RIZAL NATIONAL CENTENNIAL COMMISSION
Manila
Office of the Executive Director

The National Library was to publish these letters of Jose Rizal as volume six of the *Epistolario Rizalino* which it started in 1930; it had already the permission of their owners, but in June 1956 an order was given to the Publications Section of the Office to stop all activities concerning the writings of Rizal, for the publication of his writings was to be the task of the Jose Rizal National Centennial Commission, which had just then received its two-million peso appropriation. I was then already retired as director of the Library and relieved also as the Secretary General of the Jose Rizal National Centennial Commission.

The PNHS, however, felt that their publication should be undertaken long before the first centenary of Rizal, which will not come until 1961, so as to afford ample time to those who want to write the biography of the National Hero the use of these additional materials. So it proceeded to secure the permission of their owners, Don Eugenio Lopez, who owns most of these letters, Mr. Federico Calero, Dr. Leoncio Lopez Rizal, Mr. Friedrich C. Umbreit and Dr. Baldomero Roxas—who readily saw the good intentions of the Society.

The letters to his family, most of which have been hitherto unpublished, as well as those to others which are in the appendix, constitute valuable additions to the materials that give us more knowledge about the man, his personal habits, his intimate thoughts.

After reading them, I have come to the conclusion that Rizal in both his public and his private life, stands as a towering example of greatness of character as well as of public conscience. He was an indefatigable worker: he devoted his whole life—he did not waste a moment—to improve himself, not for his own sake, however, but for the exaltation of his countrymen.

If we are to look for a theme in the series of family letters it is the solicitous concern, his love for his family, that stands paramount; but the wonder of wonders is that not for once had

he allowed that filial love to obscure and defeat his ever consuming passion for the dignity and welfare of his people.

I wish to congratulate the PNHS for undertaking this work, which is certainly a contribution to the national effort in honoring Jose Rizal on the occasion of his coming centenary year.

Executive Director

Manila, May 1, 1959

EDITOR'S NOTES

The letters of Jose Rizal contained in this volume form part of the Filipiniana collections of five civic-minded gentlemen: Mr. Eugenio Lopez, a native son of Iloilo, publisher of the Manila Chronicle *and head of the Chronicle Broadcasting Network; Mr. Federico Calero, prominent realtor and son of a companion of Rizal in Madrid; Mr. Friedrich C. Umbreit, an admirer of Rizal, formerly connected with the Botica Boie, the successor of Botica Schadenberg, which used to fill the orders and prescriptions of Rizal; his friend Dr. Baldomero Roxas who secured a duplicate of his lost diploma from the Universidad Central de Madrid; and Dr. Leoncio Lopez Rizal, a nephew of the Hero.*

In 1953 *these letters, except those to Dr. Roxas, some letters to Rizal, some books, one pair of field glasses, optical apparatus, other personal papers and articles of Rizal, and a few things connected with the Rizal family, were offered to the Bureau of Public Libraries by a certain company for the sum of half a million pesos. The Library, not having been provided at any time with so much money in its regular appropriation for the purchase of Library materials, naturally felt helpless in the face of that tremendous price. Of course, it was thought that the price was beyond every shade of reason, notwithstanding the fact that the letters and other things of our National Hero are really priceless; so no official action was taken on the offer. Afterwards, a certain person, known to be not a blood relation of the Hero, offered the right to photostat them, saying: "I shall feel greatly relieved as alien elements are hounding me for their acquisition, and I shall be forced to sell it to them if your department will still ignore me". The price of* ₱25,000.00 *for the right was still beyond the reach of the Library.*

The matter was forgotten, but toward the end of 1955 *an invitation was received by Mr. Luis Montilla, then the Director of the Library, from Mr. Eugenio Lopez who wanted his opinion on certain letters. Director Montilla took me along with him, and we found there Mr. Alfonso T. Ongpin, a well-known Rizalist and collector of things pertaining to Rizal and Juan Luna. To our surprise, we were shown the original of so many letters and many other things pertaining to Rizal and his family, and we were asked to examine each item, and express our opinion as to their genuineness. We were immensely glad to perform the task that Mr. Lopez requested of us.*

A few days later, we learned that Don Eugenio bought the collection; we felt immensely relieved that these precious

Rizaliana fell into the right hands; and so they were to remain, after all, in the Philippines, as they should. It was unfortunate, however, that the entire collection was not offered earlier to Mr. Lopez, for there are eleven letters that we believe to be part thereof, which were sold previously to two other persons. It is unfortunate also that twenty-two of these letters are only fragments.

The translation of these letters is more literal than free despite the greater difficulty of this method. For example, in his letter of December 25, 1886, he says "la Spree o sea el rio se empieza a helar". It is herein translated "the Spree, that is the river begins..." instead of the more direct phrase "the Spree River begins". The reason for this choice is to conserve the familiar, conversational tone, the intimacy and the warmth of these letters—to his family—letters which certainly Rizal might not have published himself; and if he had to at all, it is probable that he should have drastically revised them in content, style, etc., etc. In fact he wrote to Maria Rizal on December 30, 1882: "Lahat sana ng aquing sulat na castila na may simulang: Mis queridos padres y hermanos, ay inyong itago, dahil sa siya cong pinagsusulatan ng lahat na nangyayari. Cung aco'i mauui ay aquing pagtitipunin at paglilinawin." *(Please keep all my letters which begin with:* Mis queridos padres y hermanos, *because in them I write all that happen. If I go home I shall put them together and make them clear.) Thus, we are taking the readers into our confidence before he proceeds to examine the book; at the same time we wish to offer our apology for any errors that may have crept into the translation, for which I am wholly to blame.*

We have tried our utmost to be faithful to the original. And if the reader finds any error therein, to which also we have tried to be faithful, he must remember that Rizal was a very busy man, carrying on many studies, continuously writing letters, articles and books, calling on friends, visiting places and observing things to gather ideas he hoped to introduce for the benefit of his countrymen, etc, etc., Naturally, he did not revise many of his writings, specially his letters to his parents, brothers and relatives.

I join the President of the PNHS in his expression of gratitude for the opportunity that Mr. Eugenio Lopez, Mr. Federico Calero, Dr. Leoncio Lopez Rizal, Dr. Baldomero Roxas and Mr. Friedrich C. Umbreit gave us to render service to Rizal, and in acknowledging the valuable help extended to this work by those whom he enumerated.

Jose P. Apostol

CONTENTS *

RIZAL IN THE PHILIPPINES

1. To his Grandmother Basilia Bauzon y Leyva. Calamba, March 26, 1876 1
2. To his Sisters and Brother. Manila, July 2, 1876 3
3. To his Grandmother Basilia Bauzon y Leyva. Calamba, April 13, 1877 5
4. To his Brother Paciano. [Manila][1] July 27, 1880 7
5. To his Mother. [Manila] 10
6. To his Brother Paciano. [Manila, 1881] 12

RIZAL ON HIS WAY TO SPAIN

7. To his Parents. Suez Canal, June 7, [1882] 13

RIZAL IN SPAIN

8. To his Parents and Brothers. Barcelona, June 23, 1882 .. 23
9. To his Parents and Brothers. Madrid, October 10, [1882] 43
10. To his Brother Paciano. Madrid, December 30, 1882 ... 51
11. To his Sister Maria. Madrid, December 30, 1882 55
12. To his Sister Josefa. Madrid, December 30, 1882 56
13. To his Parents and Brothers. Madrid, January 17, 1883. 61
14. To his Brother-in-law Silvestre Ubaldo. Madrid, January 17, 1883 68
15. To his Parents and Brothers. Madrid, January 29, 1883.. 72
16. To his Brother Paciano. Madrid, February 13, 1883 76

RIZAL IN FRANCE

17. To his Parents and Brothers. Paris, June 21, 1883 89
Notes 105
18. To his Parents and Brothers. Paris, July 5, 1883 108
Notes 125
19. To his Parents and Brothers. Paris, July 1883 127
Notes 138
20. To his Brother Paciano. Paris, July 20, 1883 139
21. To his Parents. Paris, August 2, 1883 146
Notes 160

RIZAL IN SPAIN

22. To his Parents. Madrid, September 11, 1883 164
23. To his Parents. Madrid, October 28, 1883 171

* 95 of the 101 letters of Rizal are for his parents, brothers and relatives.
[1] Words in brackets in this table and in the text are supplied by the editor.

24. To his Parents and Brothers. Madrid, November 21, 1883 179
25. To his Parents and Brothers. Madrid, June 28, 1884 .. 183
26. To his Parents and Brothers. Madrid, August 29, 1884 .. 188
27. To his Parents and Brothers. Madrid, November 16, 1884 193
28. To his Parents and Brothers. Madrid, November 26, 1884 197
29. To his Parents and Brothers. Madrid, December 17, 1884 206
30. To his [Brother. Madrid, 1885] 214
31. To his [Mother. Madrid, 1885] 223
32. To his Parents. Madrid, July 30, 1885 228
33. To [one of his younger Sisters. Madrid, August or September, 1885] 234
34. To his Parents. Madrid, October 1, 1885 239

RIZAL IN FRANCE

35. To his Parents and Brothers. Paris, December 4, 1885 .. 243
36. To his Parents. Paris, January 1, 1886 246

RIZAL IN GERMANY

37. To his Sister Maria. Heidelberg, February 7, 1886 260
38. To his Parents and Brothers. Heidelberg, February 9, 1886 267
39. To his Parents and Brothers. Heidelberg, February 1886 278
40. To his Parents and Brothers. Heidelberg, March 11, 1886 286
41. To his Parents and Brothers. Heidelberg, March 26, 1886 293
42. To his Parents and Brothers. Wilhelmsfeld, June 9, 1886 296
43. To his Brother Paciano. Leipzig, October 12, 1886 300
44. To his Mother. Berlin, December 3, 1886 305
45. To his Mother. Berlin, December 25, 1886 310
46. To a Relative. [1886] 315
47. To his Brother Paciano. Berlin, April 27, 1887 318
Notes on Rizal's Return to the Philippines 321

RIZAL IN CHINA

48. To his Parents and Brothers. Hongkong, February 10, 1888 324
49. To his Sister Trinidad. Hongkong, February 16, 1888 .. 329
50. To his Sister Soledad. [Hongkong, 1888] 333

RIZAL IN JAPAN

51. To his Parents and Brothers. Tokyo, March 1, 1888 336
52. To his Parents and Brothers. Tokyo, April 7, 1888 341

RIZAL IN AMERICA

53. To his Parents. SS "Belgic," San Francisco, California, April 29, 1888 344

RIZAL IN ENGLAND

54. To his Parents and Brothers. Irish Sea, On board the "City of Rome," May 24, 1888 349
55. To [his Parents and Brothers.] London, June 12, 1888 .. 353

RIZAL IN FRANCE

56. To his Parents and Brothers. Paris, May 16, 1889 360
57. To his Parents and Brothers. Paris, June 29, [1889] ... 369
58. To his Parents and Brothers. Paris, September 21, 1889 .. 372

RIZAL IN CHINA

59. To his Parents and Brothers. Hongkong, December 1, 1891 378

RIZAL IN THE PHILIPPINES

Notes 381
60. To his Parents and Brothers. Manila, July 14, 1892 381
61. To his Brothers. Dapitan, July 27, 1892 386
62. To his Mother. Dapitan, October 19, 1892 387
63. To his Sister Josefa. [Dapitan, October 1892] 391
64. To his Mother. Dapitan, January 5, 1893 392
65. To his Sisters Josefa and Trinidad. Dapitan, January 10, 1893 403
66. To his Sisters Josefa and Trinidad. Dapitan, March 7, 1893 407
67. To his Sister Trinidad. Dapitan, May 3, 1893 410
68. To his Father. Dapitan, December 20, 1893 412
69. To his Father. Dapitan, May 9, 1894 417
70. To his Mother. Dapitan, Wednesday, [February 1895] . 419
71. To his Mother. Dapitan, March 14, 1895 424
72. To his Sister Trinidad. Dapitan, July 31, 1895 427
73. To his Sister Trinidad. Dapitan, August 27, 1895 433
74. To his Mother. Dapitan, September 25, 1895 438
75. To his Sister Trinidad. Dapitan, September 25, 1895 ... 440
76. To his Mother. Dapitan, October 22, 1895 446
77. To his Sister Trinidad. October 23, 1895 450
78. To his Mother. [Dapitan, October 23, 1895] 455
79. To his Mother. Dapitan, November 21, 1895 457
80. To his Sister Trinidad. Dapitan, November 21, 1895 462
81. To his Mother. Dapitan, December 18, 1895 467
82. To his Mother. Dapitan, January 15, 1896 473
83. To his Sister Lucia. Dapitan, February 12, 1896 479
84. To his Sister Trinidad. Dapitan, February 12, 1896 483
85. To his Sister Trinidad. Dapitan, February 15, [1896] .. 488

86. To his Mother. Dapitan, March 12, 1896 491
87. To his Sister Trinidad. Dapitan, March 12, 1896 494
88. To his Sister Trinidad. Dapitan, April 9, 1896 498
89. To his Sister Trinidad. [Dapitan, May or June 1896] .. 503
90. To his Sister Trinidad. Dapitan, July 2, 1896 506
Notes 509

RIZAL ON HIS WAY TO CUBA

91. To his Mother. Cañacao, On board the *Castilla*, August 8, 1896 510
92. To his Mother. On board the *Castilla*, August 12, 1896 .. 513
93. To his Mother. On board the Cruiser *Castilla*, September 2, 1896 516
94. To his Sisters. [September 2, 1896] 520
95. To his Mother. On board the *Isla de Panay*, September 7, 1896 523

APPENDICES

A — A Poem: Duo de la Africana 525
B — To Mr. Mariano Bincon. Madrid, August 11, 1885 527
C — To the Indios Bravos. Paris, October 5, 1889 531
D — To his Friend Baldomero Roxas. Paris, December 28, 1889 537
E — To his Friend Baldomero Roxas. Marseilles, October 18, 1891 544
F — To his Friend Baldomero Roxas. Hongkong, May 17, 1892 549
G — To the Governor General. Hongkong, June 21, [1892] .. 554
H — Prescription of Rizal 556
I — Josephine Bracken to Trinidad Rizal. Manila, December 25, 1896 557
J — "Description of My Life" by Josephine Bracken. To Mr. James Bracken. February 22, 1897 559

ILLUSTRATIONS

Portrait of Rizal, dedicated to Dr. Baldomero Roxas. Frontispiece

Facing page

San Carlos School of Medicine, Universidad Central de Madrid 184
House where Rizal lived: 16 Karlstrasse, Heidelberg, Germany 272
Heidelberg Castle, visited by Rizal 282

ONE HUNDRED LETTERS
of
JOSE RIZAL

100 LETTERS OF RIZAL

compiled and translated

by the Philippine National Historical Society

1

Calamba Marzo 26 de 1876

Mi querida Lola Illang: Despues de un viaje harto penoso llegamos á Calamba á las once de la noche. Para que V. comprendiese todo lo malo de mi viaje estuvimos detenidos hasta las seis de la tarde sin salir de Napindan.

Recaiba V. de José los dos bultos de cacao que equivalen á veinticinco gantas esto es un cavan. Si le presentan á V. la muestra los fotógrafos, como V. sabe discernir bien lo bueno de lo malo, puede V. justificarlo y si V. está inregura puede mandármelo á mi. Mi hermana Saturnina le ruega V. le dé un cotejo del mes de Diciembre de 76. Nada mas, expresiones á V. y á mis queridas tias y mande á su amable y tierno nieto que la quiere

Rizal

Calamba, March 26, 1876

My dear Lola Illang:

After a rather tiresome and distressing voyage, we arrived in Calamba at eleven o'clock at night. So that you may understand what was wrong with my trip, we were detained in Napindan until six in the evening.

Receive from Jose the two packages of cacao which are equivalent to twenty-five gantas, that is, one cavan. If the photographers show you the proof you can decide for yourself as you know well how to distinguish the good from the bad; and if you are not sure, you can send it to me. My sister Saturnina requests you to give her the lottery list for the month of December of 76.

Nothing more, regards to you and to my dear aunts and command your loving and affectionate grandson who likes you.

RIZAL

2

Manila 2 de Julio de 1876

Mis queridas hermanas y hermano:

Recibí las chinelas de abalorio, que me habeis regalado en el dia de mis cumpleaños y me alegro mucho por ser obra vuestra y porque en ellas están mi nombre y apellido.

Hoy estudio la Filosofía, la Física y la Química, la Historia natural, el dibujo y la gimnasia. Yo me creia que habia de dibujar á la aguada, es decir con colores, pero me engané; no obstante dibujo un hermoso cuadro, es un "Corretero á caballo" y pienso dibujar al óleo cuando estudie en Sto Tomás.

Me encuentro bueno, pero Pantaleon, para conocimiento de su familia, está enfermo hace diez y ocho dias.

Mis notas las recibireis en la siguiente carta. Decid á nuestro padre y á nuestra

madre que les pido su santa bendicion,
y á mis hermanitas que estudien con afan.
Expresiones á toda la familia, á mis otras
dos hermanas á mi querido cuñado Ranito
y al pequeño Emilio.
Espero que mi hermano me dará noti-
cias acerca de la fiesta.

Vuestro hermanito.

José Rizal

Manila, July 2, 1876

My dear Sisters and Brother:

I received the slippers with glass beads that you sent me as a gift on my birthday and I am much pleased because they are your work and because on them are my name and surname.

I am now studying philosophy, physics and chemistry, natural history, drawing and gymnastics. I believed that I could paint in water, that is with colors, but I was mistaken; however, I am drawing a beautiful picture: it is a "Cornetero a caballo" a (bugler on horseback) and I intend to paint it in oil when I study in Sto. Tomas.

I feel well, but Pantaleon, for the information of his family, has been sick eighteen days now.

You will receive my grades in my next letter. Tell our father and our mother that I ask their blessings and to my little sisters, that they study with diligence.

Regards to all the family, to my other two sisters, to my dear brother-in-law Ranito and to little Emilio.

I hope my brother will give me news about the fiesta.

Your little brother,
JOSE RIZAL

3

Sra Da Basilia Bauzon
de Leyva.

Sr José núm 3.

Calamba 13 de Abril de 1877

Mi querida Lola Illang: Reciba
V. del portador las ocho gantas y media
8½ de cacao que son 14$ 7 r.s Mi madre
por ahora no ha recogido mas que esto
y ella ha encargado al monte es decir
á los del monte para que puedan
enviar á V. Recibimos el lancape de
la vieja Teang pero estaba ya destro
zado.

El retrato dicen que tiene un defecto
o defectos y no se si hemos de sacar. Si el
fotografo no quiere, creo que seria mejor
sacar una docena solamente.

Mande V. á su afectisimo nieto q.
le quiere de corazon

Rizal

Calamba, April 13, 1877

My dear Lola Illang:

Receive from the bearer the eight and a half gantas (8-1/2) of cacao which cost 14$ and 7 rs.[1] My mother has not gathered until now more than this and she has sent for some from the mountain, that is to say, from those staying in the mountain, so that she could send you some more. We received the *lancape*[2] of old Teang but it was already destroyed.

They say that the picture has a defect or defects and I do not know if we have to take it. If the photographer does not object, I think that it would be better to take only a dozen.

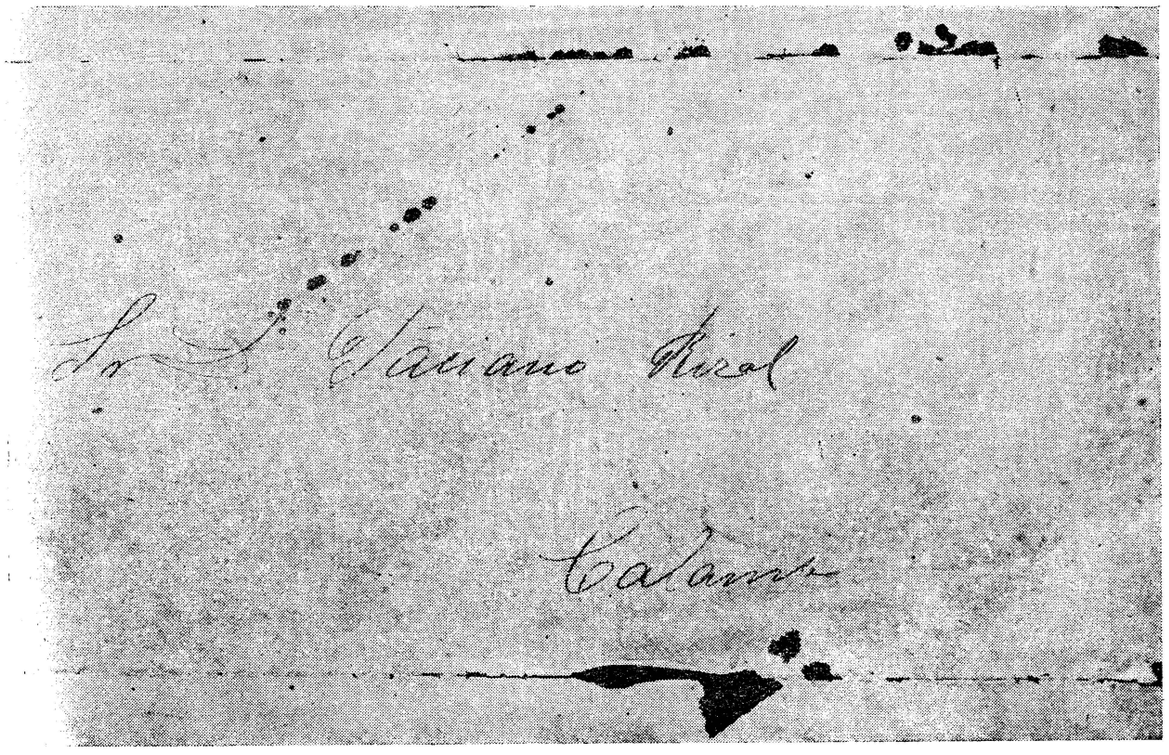
Command your most affectionate grandson who loves you heartily.

J. RIZAL

[1] In the Spanish times $ was a sign for *peso* and *rs.* for real.

[2] A piece of furniture made of wood and rattan, with one end inclined upward, thus it can serve as a sofa or bed.

4



Julio 27 de 1880

Mi querido hermano: Recibí tu carta y me enteré de su contenido.

Anastacio está en Colegio seguro, pues ni se ha agrietado, ademas de que el P. Rector no deja salir á nadie.

Mi almohada ya casi no sirve; á ver si me mandais dos nuevas, y digo dos por si alguno de vosotros se viene, tenga la suya. Quisiera que tengan tambien sus correspondientes fundas, y algunas sábanas.

Di dos pesos á los Rubio, y desearia me mandaseis mi mensualidad del Agostito, que como teníamos pactado Nanay y yo, en lo que tendre sumo placer es me hagais un gran obsequio.

Sin mas afectos á todos y dispon de

tu hermano

José Rizal.

[*Manila*]
July 27, 1880

My dear Brother:

I received your letter and I understand its contents.

Anastacio must be in the college, for sure, because he has not been mischievous; besides, the Father Rector does not allow anyone to go out.

My pillow is now almost useless. Let us see if you can send me two new ones, and I say two because in case any of you comes, he can use one. I would like that they have also their corresponding pillow-cases, and some blankets.

I gave two pesos to the Rubios; and I wish you would send me my monthly allowance for August as Nanay and I have agreed. I would be much pleased if you do me this great favor.

Nothing more, love to all and command your brother.

JOSE RIZAL

5

Sra. Dª Teodora Alonso

Mi muy querida madre: hoy á las 3 horas 10 minutos llegué á Manila sin novedad ninguna y con un tiempo hermosísimo.

Encontré á mi cuñado Antonino y a Dandoy en casa de su hermana quienes me preguntaron por los de allá.

Mis clases comienzan y quiero pedir algunos días de vacación para pasarlos allí á su lado, en donde únicamente estoy bien.

Un mil afectuosos expresiones á mis buenos hermanos y cuñados como á mis cariñosas hermanas

y que pedan que me bendigan.

Su hijo que le quiere de corazon.

José

Un abrazo Antonio saludos

[*Manila*]

Mrs. Teodora Alonso
My very dear Mother:

Yesterday, at 10 minutes past three, I arrived in Manila without any trouble and in a very fine weather.

I saw my brother-in-law Antonino and Dandoy in the house of his sister, and they inquired about you there.

My classes are beginning; I wish to ask for some days of vacation to spend by your side where only I feel good.[1]

Nothing more, affectionate greetings to my good brothers and brothers-in-law as well as to my lovely sisters. May you and father bless me.

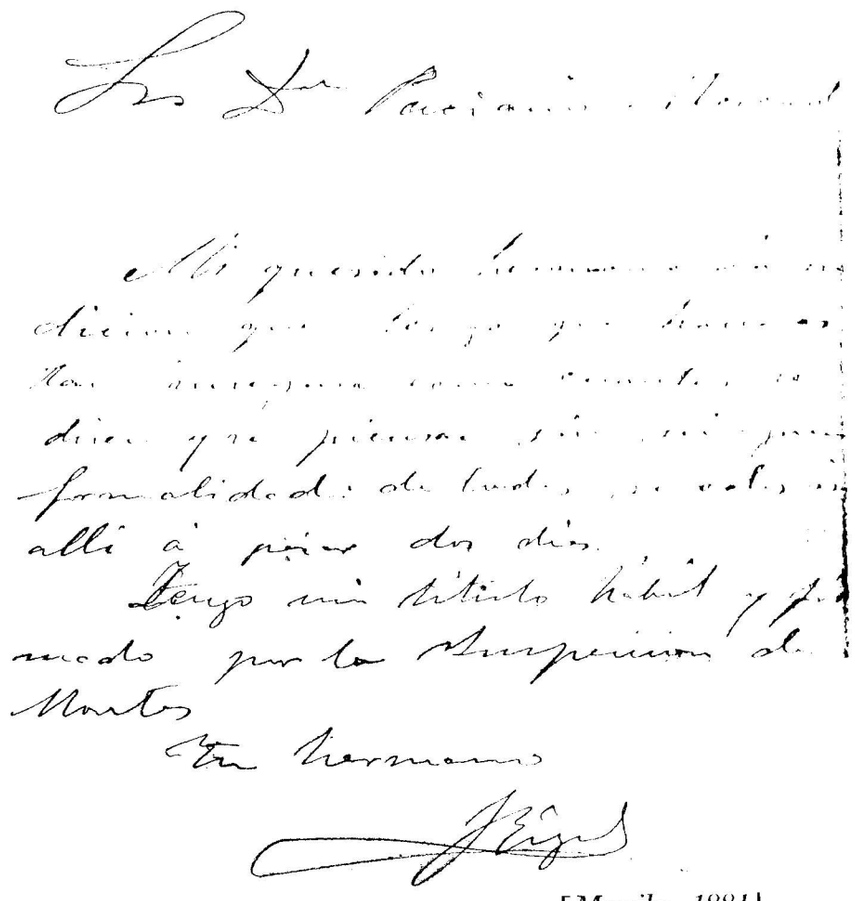
Your son who loves you heartily,

J. RIZAL

Uncle Antonio sends you his regards.

[1] The only place where I feel good—ed.

6



[*Manila, 1881*]

Mr. Paciano Mercado
My dear Brother:

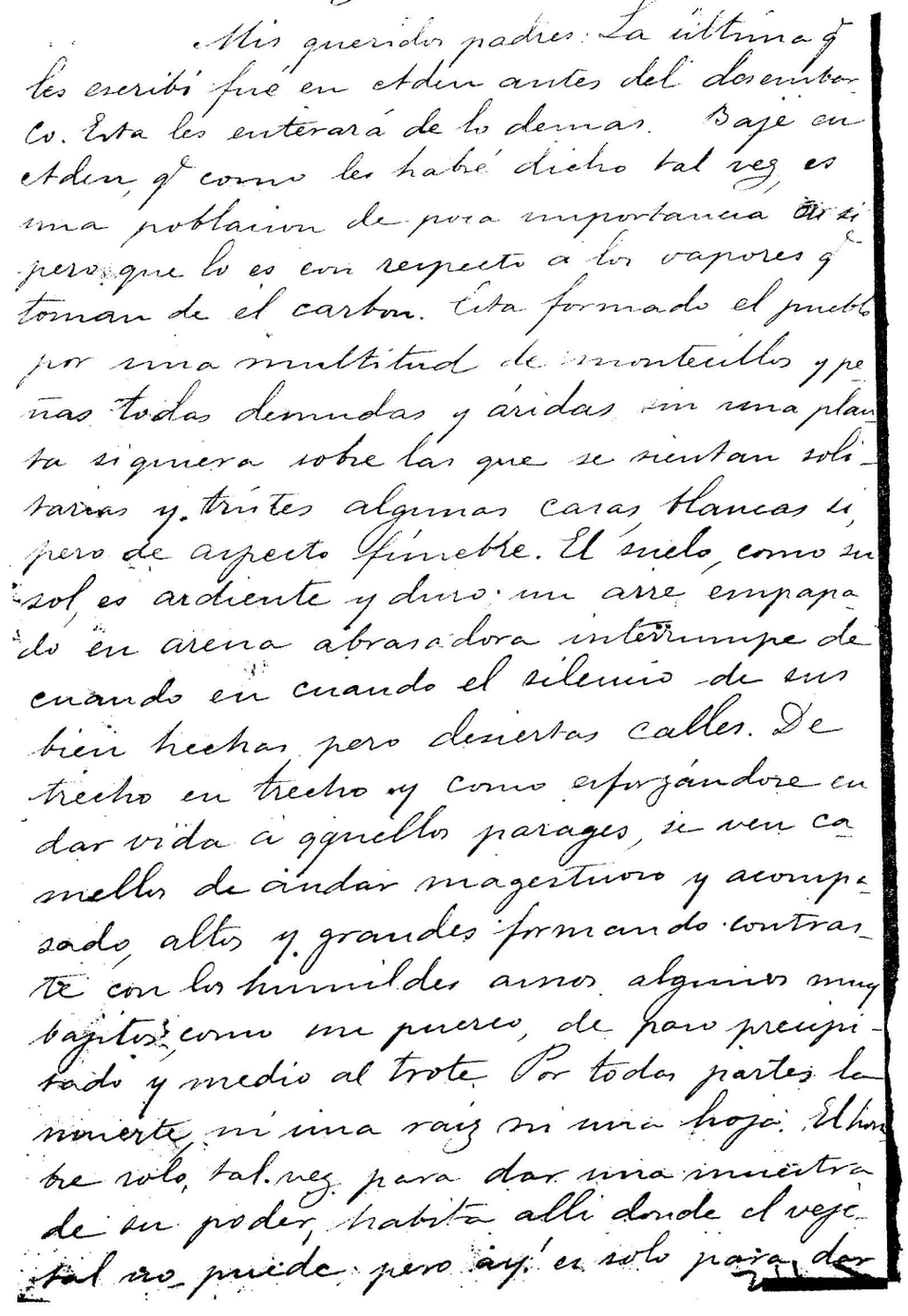
The survey which I have to make will be inaccurate as some say, and they think that it does not have any official character; at any rate, I will go there and spend two days.

I have my legal title, signed by the Office of Forest Inspection.

Your brother,
J. RIZAL*

* This letter refers to the survey of a parcel of land. Rizal, it may be remembered, studied surveying and agriculture in the Ateneo Municipal in Manila, and he was given his license in September 1881.

7



Canal de Suez – 7 de Junio.

Mis queridos padres: La última q. les escribí fué en Aden antes del diez embarco. Esta les enterará de lo demas. Baje en Aden, q. como les habré dicho tal vez es una poblacion de poca importancia en sí pero que lo es con respecto a los vapores q. toman de el carbon. Está formado el pueblo por una multitud de montecillos y peñas todas desnudas y áridas sin una planta siquiera sobre las que se sientan solitarias y tristes algunas casas blancas si pero de aspecto fúnebre. El suelo, como su sol es ardiente y duro: un aire empapado en arena abrasadora interrumpe de cuando en cuando el silencio de sus bien hechas pero desiertas calles. De trecho en trecho y como esforzándose en dar vida á aquellos parages, se ven camellos de andar magestuoso y acompasado, altos y grandes formando contraste con los humildes asnos algunos muy bajitos, como un puerco, de paso precipitado y medio al trote. Por todas partes la muerte, ni una raiz ni una hoja. El hombre solo, tal vez para dar una muestra de su poder, habita allí donde el vegetal no puede: pero ay! es solo para dar

el espectáculo de su ruina y se ve degradado, obligado como está de legarnos la existencia al granito. Pero el poder inglés se muestra digno de su nombre y allí abre dos hermosos túneles uno de ellos tan largo como de la Casa de Espa Danday hasta la de mi Comadre Obrin no y el otro es una cornisa menos Estos fueron labrados la piedra viva y estando uno en medio del primero se encuentra en la oscuridad completa. Por alguna casualidad se ve un espacio de terreno, grande como un plato, en donde reverdece un poquito de yerba, era aquello un fenómeno y llamaba la atención de todos. Dentro de la población ya se ven algunos ramitos endebles y raquíticos de los que el mas alto no pasa de tres varas. Pero ademas de los túneles hay otras cosas que llaman la atención de los viajeros y son las cisternas ó depositos de agua. Estos son unas cavidades grandes, almacenadas de estuco, formados por el cemento y un muro que con la roca forma un receptáculo. Figúrese V. unas cinco piezas con la pared que en vez de ser piedra de allí es granito durísimo con el mismo granito que hay pero todo blanqueado con cenefas de piedra y con escaleras de gran

tos tambien muy bien hechas. Al lado de ese en vez de los plátanos de aquí y hay allí, unas plantitas cuyas hojas pueden contarse y unos letreros que prohiben cogerse una flor ni sacar hojas. En vez de las aguas y de sus hermosos y bulliciosos saltos, nada, sequedad completa, ni una gota siquiera, un sol ardientísimo. Allí en un paraje hay un pozo de cerca de cien varas de profundidad cuyo fondo no se ve y de donde sacan cinco bueyes el agua que tarda en subir del fondo á la superficie unos dos minutos.

En las tiendas se encuentran pieles de leon tigre, pantera, leopardos, huevos y plumas de avestruz y algunos chiquillos cuyo oficio es abanicar á los viajeros.

De Aden, pueblo de los grandes buques y ne dadores que recogen una moneda en el agua tomamos el rumbo de Suez por el mar Rojo. En el primer dia hacia un calor horrible muchos se desmayaron hasta un hijo del vapor. En los siguientes hizo bastante fresco y la navegacion fué buena. Vimos el monte Sinaí, Egipto etc. Encontramos tambien muchos vapores. El 2 de Junio llegamos á Suez.

Vino un vaporcito y nos sugetó á una cuarentena de 24 horas. No hicimos. Esto fué por los holandeses q^e vienen de Java. El tres de Junio vino el medico turco á reconocer el vapor y los enfermos y á fumigarnos y desinfectarnos.

Este nos anunció la revuelta en Egipto causada por Arabi-Bey ministro de G ...

quien tiene encerrado al Kedive en su palacio. Parece que hay un golpe de mano. El es partidario del ministro como toda la Armada. Entablé conversacion con él en francés y supe de él que fué educado en París donde estudió la medicina, viajó por Londres, Italia y Alemania. Es de ideas avanzadas y cuando le satisfacia sus preguntas respondia, bravo. Me preguntó como iba el Japon, creyendo ser yo japones. Al fin salimos de Suez y entramos en el Canal, no sin haberme antes visitado los mercaderes de Suez vendiendo trigos, dátiles y otras cosas, como viistas, rosarios etc.

El Canal, abierto en medio de aquel desierto de arena y piedra tiene 85 kilometros de largo y de ancho unas ocheinta varas probablemente. Un barco que se varó en medio nos impidió el paso y nos paramos tres dias, dias de fastidio y mortificacion. Al fin esta mañana seguimos y creo que llegaremos en Port Said. Probablemente no llegaremos á Marsella sino el 16.

Estoy muy bueno de salud y el intenso frio que hace desde que llegamos á Suez, esto es cinco dias me ha puesto ganoso. Es que no quepo dentro de mi. No hago mas que pasearme continuamente porque no puede uno sentarse por mucho tiempo.

Voy á darles á VV. la descripcion asi asi del canal. Esta no es recta en toda su estension. Tiene curvas pero pequeñas

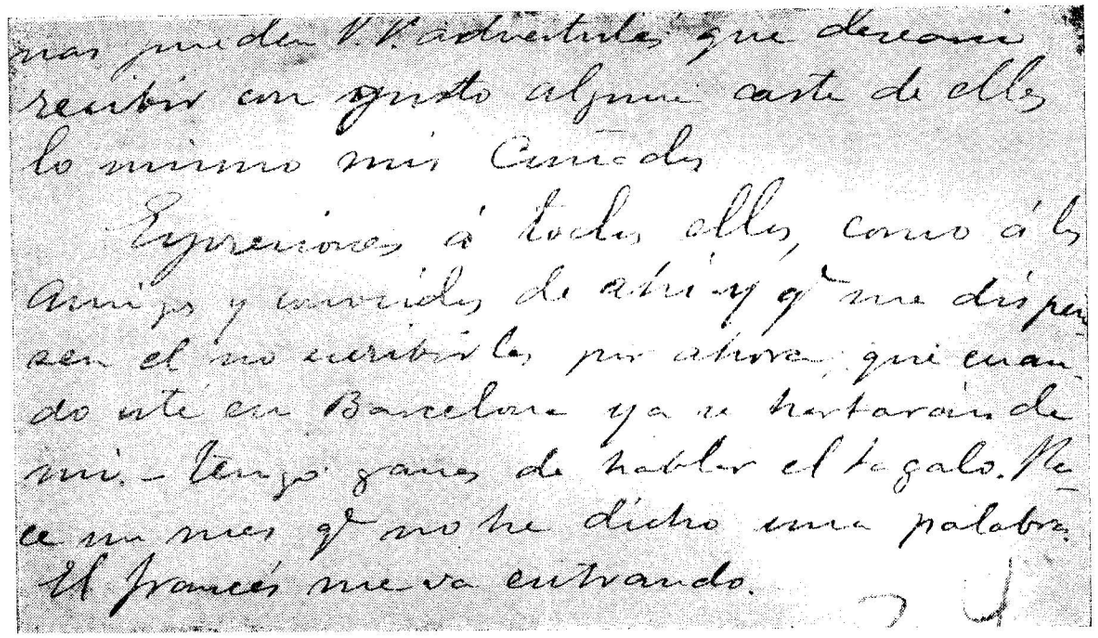
á veces desembocan en un lago por donde se supone pasó Moyses, y entre otra vez en el desierto. Atraviesa en su camino tres lagos. A ambas orillas todas amarillas, blancas, en donde es una verdadera alhaja un zacate. Se levantan unos estaciones de telegrafos colocados de trecho en trecho. Hemos visto un joven mendigo comiendo en la arena y persiguiendo al vapor por coger una galleta que si le tiraran ó no. Un viajero en un camello y dos magníficos caballos árabes. Uno de estos, montado por un aduanero llamaba la atencion de todo el mundo. Aquí he probado peras, albaricoques y almendruncos. Hemos visto el curioso espectáculo del espejismo, que es ver en el desierto mares, islas que se reflejan en estos y no obstante no existir nada de ello.

Espero recibir carta de VV. antes de fin de este mes en Barcelona. Repito que estoy bien de salud, lo mismo deseaia de VV. — Los extrangeros, que en sus Colonias tienen muy oprimidos á los... no quieren creer que yo sea indio, otro que yo voy japones. Cuesta mucho trabajo hacerles creer la verdad.

Bendigan VV. á su hijo que jamas se olvida

Rizal

P.D. A mis hermanos



Suez Canal, June 7, [1882]

My dear Parents:

The last letter I wrote you was at Aden before landing. This one will relate to you the rest.—I went down in Aden which, as I have told you perhaps, is a town of little importance by itself, but it is important to the steamers that take on coal there. The town is formed on a great number of hillocks and rocks, all bare and arid without even a plant, on which stand some solitary and gloomy houses; they are white, yes, but sad in appearance. The ground like its sun is hot and hard; the wind saturated with the burning sand disturbs from time to time the quietness of its well-made but deserted roads. Here and there at a distance and as if forcing themselves to lend life to those places, camels can be

seen moving majestically and rythmically, tall and big, forming a contrast with the humble asses, some of which are very small like a pig, moving with precipitate and somewhat hurried paces. All around is death: not a root, nor a leaf. Only man, perhaps to give a demonstration of his might, lives there where vegetation can not survive, but alas! it is only to give the spectacle of his misery and degradation, compelled as he is to contend with the rock for his existence. But the might of the English shows itself worthy of his name; there he opens two excellent tunnels, one of which is as long as the distance from the house of Cpn. Danday to that of my brother-in-law Mariano, and the other is one half less. They bore through the hard rocks, and one standing at the middle of the first finds himself in complete darkness. If by any chance there is a piece of ground as big as a plate, where grows a few green grass, it would be a phenomenon and would call the attention of all. In the town may be seen some weak and rickety twigs the tallest of which does not exceed three varas. But besides the tunnels there are other things that call the attention of the travellers and these are the cisterns or water deposits. These are big cavities plastered white with stucco, formed by the mountain and a wall which with the rock serve as a receptacle. Imagine some five dams whose wall, instead of stone like what we have there, is of the hardest granite, there being a granite mountain here, but all made white with studs of stone and with stairways of granite also very well done. By its side, instead of the abaca plant that we have there, are some shrubs whose leaves can be counted and some signs that prohibit the picking of flowers or leaves. Instead of water and its beautiful and noisy falls, nothing, complete dryness, not even a drop, only the burning sun. In a certain place, there is a well with a depth of almost one hundred yards, whose bottom can not be seen and where five negroes draw water which takes some two minutes to reach the surface.

In the stores there can be found skins of lion, tiger, panther, leopards, eggs and feathers of ostrich, and some boys whose job is to fan the travellers.

From Aden, the town of the great divers and swimmers who pick up small coins in the water, we headed for Suez over the Red Sea. In the first day, the heat was horrible; many fainted, including a ship boy. In the following days, it was rather cool and the voyage was good. We saw Mt. Sinai, Egypt, etc. We met also many ships. On the 2nd of June we arrived at Suez.

A small boat came alongside, and placed us under quarantine for 24 hours. We became important. It was because of the Dutch who came from Java. On the 3rd of June, the Turkish doctor came up to examine the boat and the sick and to fumigate and disinfect us.

He told us about the revolt in Egypt launched by Aari Bey[1], Minister of . . . . . who imprisoned the Khedive in his palace. It seems that there was a coup d'etat. He is a follower of the Minister, just like the whole army. I engaged him in a conversation in French, and I learned from him that he was educated in Paris where he studied medicine, traveled in London, Italy and Germany. He is a man of advanced ideas and when I answered his questions to his satisfaction he said: *bravo!* He asked me how Japan is, believing that I am a Japanese.— Finally we left Suez and entered the Canal, but not before having been visited by the peddlers of Suez selling figs, dates, and other things like views, rosaries, etc.

The canal, opened in the middle of that desert of sand and rocks, has a length of 85 kilometers and a width of some eighty yards probably.— A boat which was grounded in the middle blocked our way and we stopped three days, days of boredom and complaints.— At last this morning we proceeded and I believe we shall

[1] Ahmed Arabi.

arrive in Port Said. Probably we shall not reach Marseilles until the 15th.

I am in good health and the intense cold that we have had for five days since we arrived in Suez has made me stout. I am so that I feel I am bursting. I do nothing but walk around continuously because one can not sit down for a long time.

I am going to give you a description of the canal. It is not straight in all its extension, it has curves but small ones; at times it empties into a lake where Moses was supposed to have passed, and again enters the desert. It crosses three lakes. On both banks which are all yellow and white, where there is a real jewel in the form of patches of grass, telegraph stations are erected at certain intervals. We saw a young beggar running on the sand after the boat to pick up biscuits that are thrown overboard for him. A traveller on camel's back and two magnificent Arabian horses, one of these, mounted by a customs officer, drew the attention of everybody. I have tasted here cherry, apricots and green almonds. We have seen the curious spectacle of a mirage: a sea on the desert and the reflection of islands thereon, none of which does not really exist there.

I expect to receive your letter before the end of the month in Barcelona. I repeat that I am in good health; I wish you the same.—The foreigners in whose colonies the . . . . . are very much oppressed do not like to believe that I am an Indio; others think that I am a Japanese. It is hard to make them believe the truth.

Bless your son who never forgets you.

J. RIZAL

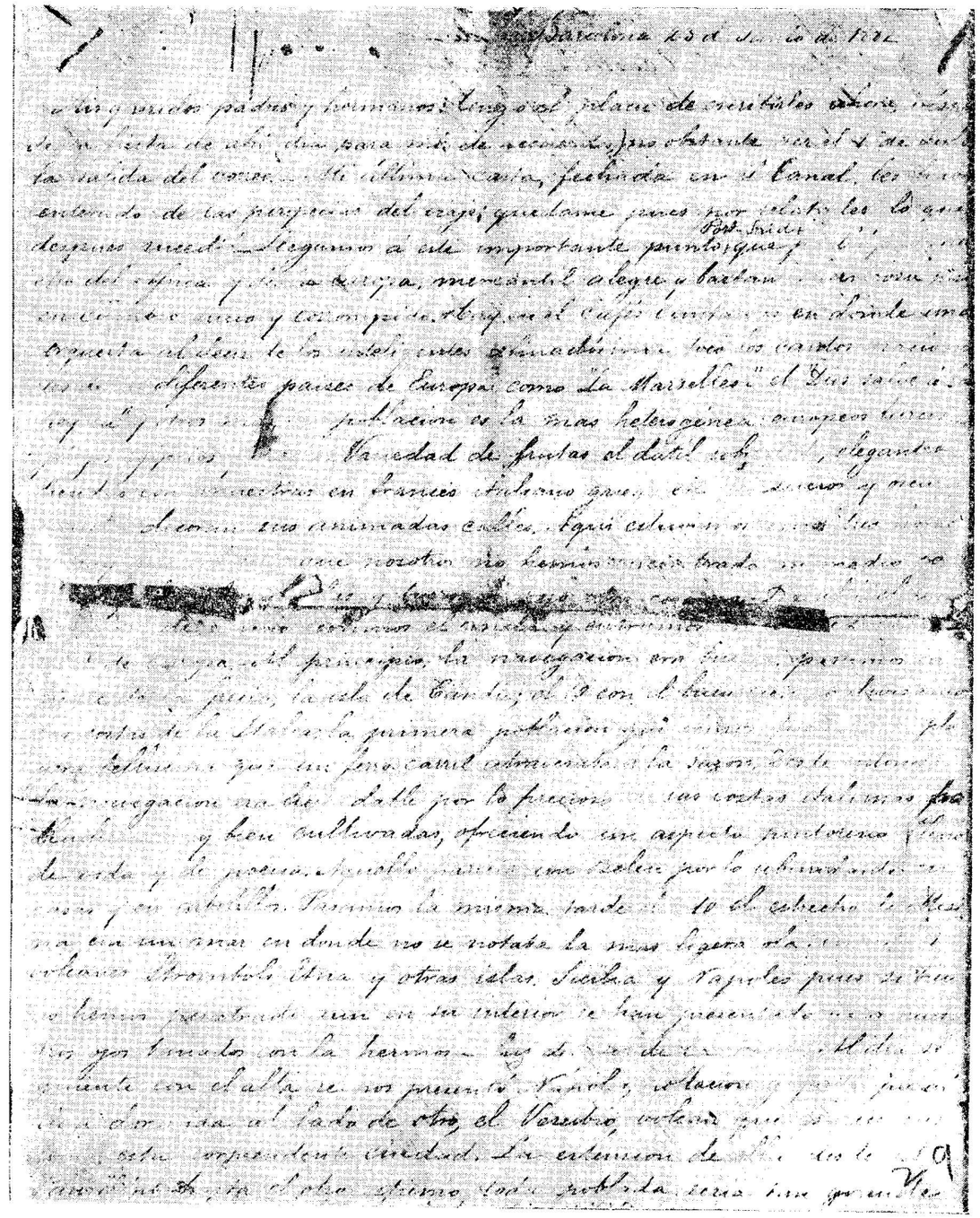
P.D. You may tell my sisters that I would like to

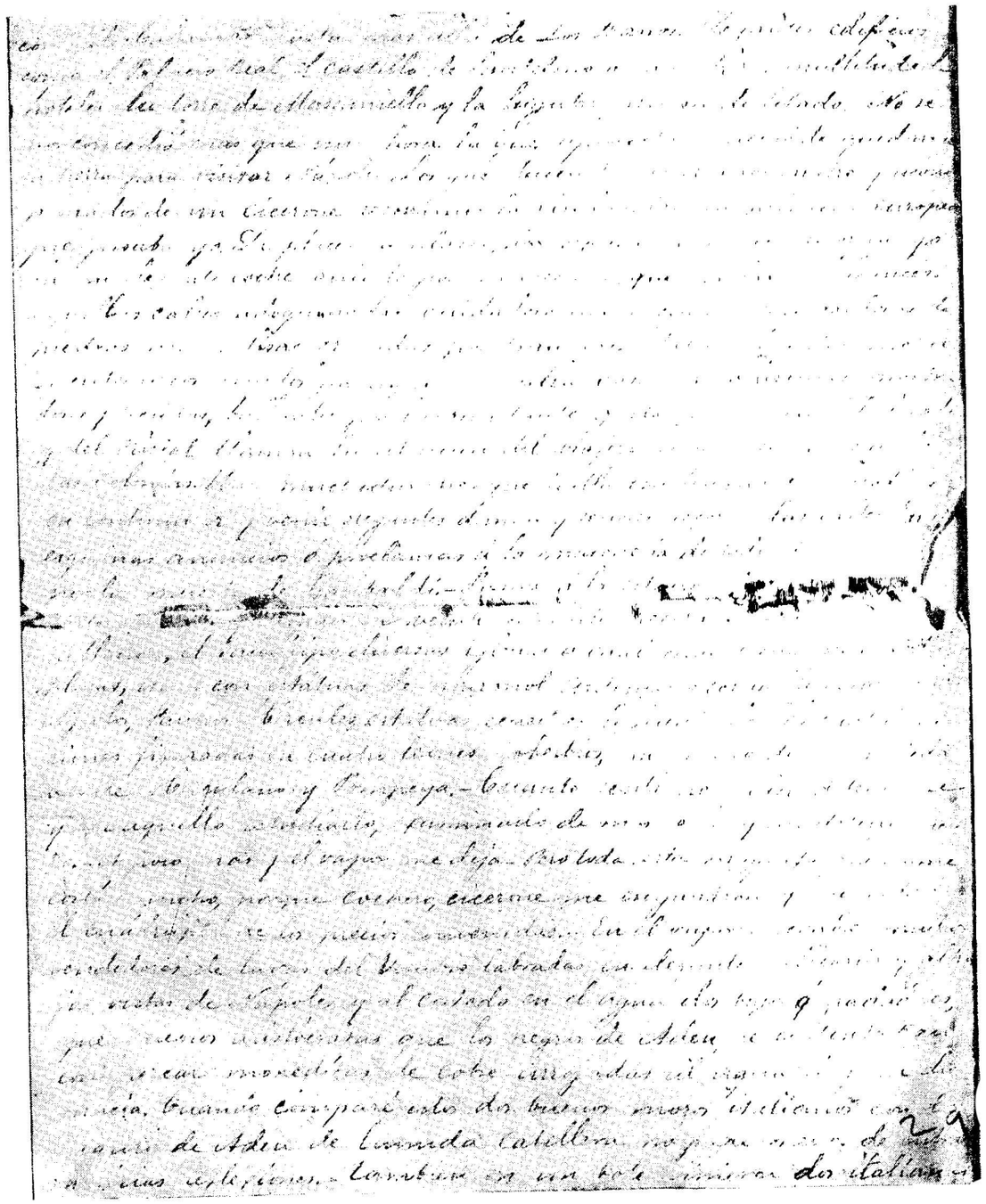
receive with pleasure any letter from them, also my brothers-in-law.

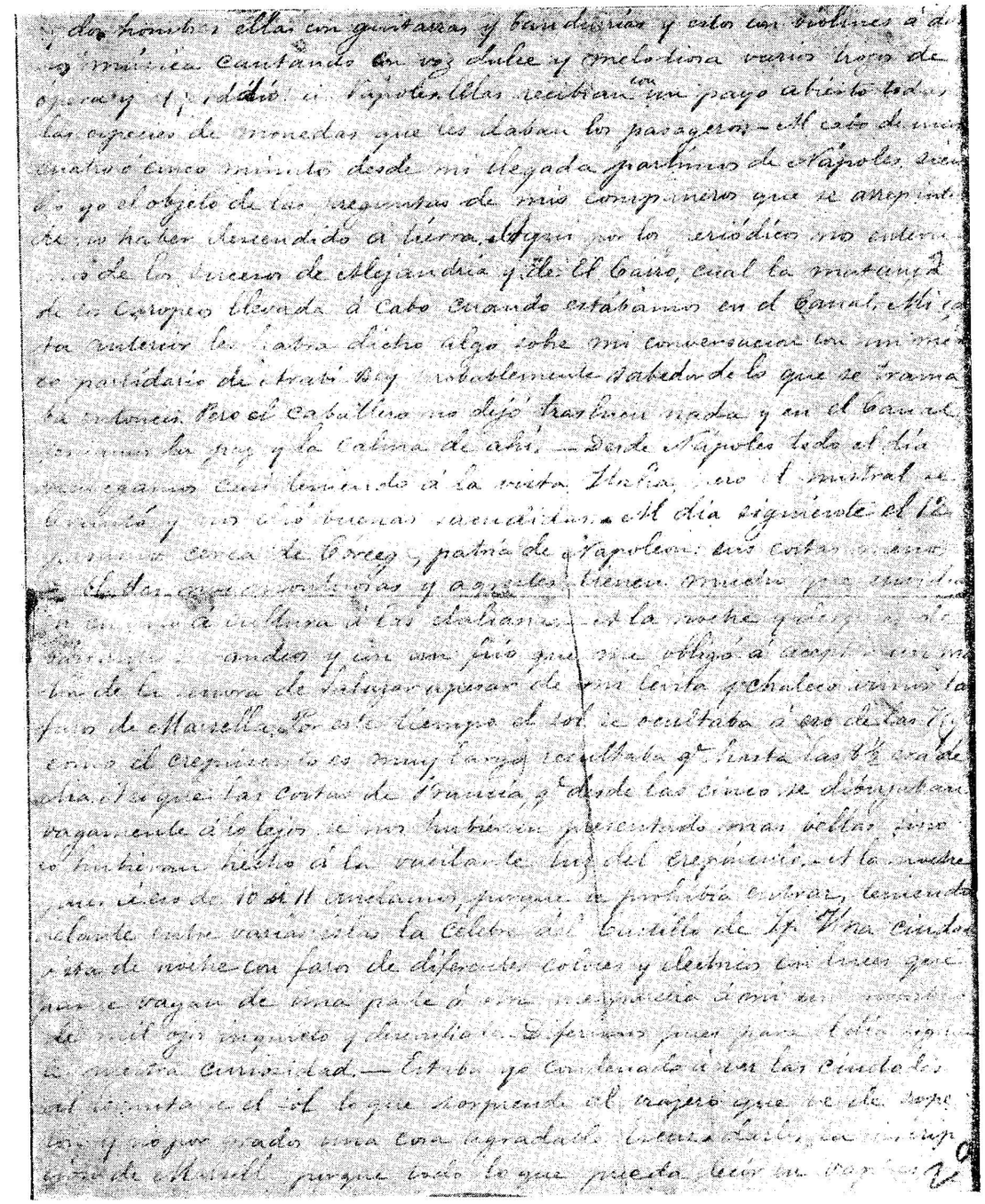
Regards to all of them, as well as friends and acquaintances there, and may they excuse me for not writing them now, but when I shall be in Barcelona they will get tired of me.—I feel like talking in Tagalog. It seems a month that I have not said a word of it.

I am learning French.

8







muy grandes, en buques de palo, mástiles [illegible] en todos
edificios, templos etc todo será patrio y [illegible] que al que
sentiamos entonces.— Estaba yo sobre cubierta con [illegible] y con
agujetado terriblemente esperando el permiso de [illegible] algun
de las despedidas encuentro, llanto, órdenes [illegible]
bateleros, cargadores que con toda la fuerza [illegible] y
y ofrecen sus servicios, el pícaro dinero! [illegible]
desprecione de los que se hicieran mas [illegible]
extrangero y españoles dándome sus tarjetas [illegible]
de un batelero fui á tierra á la aduana [illegible]
mofiesta hasta en las aduanas que me pidieron [illegible]
gratarme con toda la delicadeza que les era posible [illegible]
che (Coupé) me dirigí al Gran hotel Noailles [illegible]
lle es uno de los mejores fondas de Marsella [illegible] todas
las comodidades, escaleras de marmol alfombradas [illegible]
nuna entre ó bajar sin tener que [illegible]
[illegible] de frac y corbata blanca [illegible]
nes [illegible] bradas en bocados, [illegible]
sus electricos camas imperiales [illegible]
de este apuento tuve yo por cuatro francos [illegible]
de Peso hay que advertir que aquí hacen la [illegible]
te allí apuento lleno de cortinas bordados, [illegible]
que tenerlo constantemente cerrado á causa del [illegible]
penetra por todas partes. Calme en Marsella [illegible]
me abrasaba estar en mi habitación solitaria [illegible]
rabo á mucha gente. Muchos de los pasajeros [illegible]
[illegible]. Tomé paseo por aquellos calles [illegible]
denominadas como en Manila llenas de gente [illegible]
atención de todo el mundo. Unicos [illegible]
[illegible], comprendiamos etc, ninguno filipino! [illegible]
[illegible] noticia de tí.— Esta vez portaron mas [illegible]
ésa que he visto con relacion á sus casas. La [illegible]
están hechas de estatua caryatides y [illegible]
pinges, bustos etc de grandes, admirables por [illegible]

y en marmol combinado elegantemente. Lo que tiene es que nadie
se asoma por el frio que hay: casi casi en yo el único que opo
creia que el interior las tiendas estan con las puertas de cristal cer
radas para que el frio no penetre, y al principio no entraba yo e
ellas por creerlas así prohibidas. Todos los objetos casi que se exponen
al público llevan su precio al lado, y hay que notar que todo es
baratos.— Tiene cincuenta mucha gente, vendedores de postas panecillos
frutas, puestos donde se dan otras abrigos, camarones, se acerca de la
calle de la Canebiere con tan anchas como una calle [illegible]
me ha atocado [illegible] el que nunca tiene elegantísimos de dia
no y original como no lo hay en Manila, entra uno dentro y se en
cuentra con una Cafe-Cantante.— Y el Museo de pinturas donde hay
[illegible] cuadros y estatuas el jardin zoológico con [illegible]
en panteras, leopardos y un Camello [illegible]
de otro que tiene un camello muy grande y me [illegible]
[illegible] un departamento para todos los monos del mundo, los
[illegible] personas que se tienden [illegible]
[illegible] salud. El mono de nuestra [illegible]
[illegible] cariñoso.— Y también el [illegible] que es un [illegible]
circulo entrais dentro y veis estados que están [illegible]
[illegible] que llega á un año en donde [illegible]
todos tuertos con cerradura, otro con cascabeles, un estado
que tienen las armas, coronas etc. todo [illegible]
que el Casino [illegible] que el monte aquel [illegible]
el humo del incendio [illegible] del [illegible]
el cielo, montes lejanos, la nieve, el [illegible] que [illegible]
[illegible] una descrición [illegible] de los [illegible]
estais ahí y más sin necesidad de mirar por [illegible]
[illegible] como en el mismo centro de Paris la
[illegible] precios, un campo cultivado y los frutos hasta es [illegible]
grandes pero [illegible] mejor.— Adiós de Marsella en pero cuál [illegible]
el 15 por [illegible] que [illegible] todos los [illegible] de [illegible]
[illegible] el billete es muy barato por 12 á 13 pesos
en primera recorrés con toda infoidad [illegible] á [illegible]

juan por poco en los bagajes cuesta casi tanto el viaje y es mas incómodo. Llevamos un tal velocidad que cuando comenzamos por Cibiles en direccion opuesta, materialmente no se puede mirar por la ventana. Aquello es infernal. Parece un rayo un cometa una aparicion. Atravesamos túneles ó sean montañas convertidas en muy largo que con la velocidad que llevabamos creo que en [illegible] mas de cinco minutos. En una parada me llevé un susto grande: se anunció una parada de 10 m. Bajé por una necesidad y al cabo de cinco minutos creo que merecia el tren llevándose mi equipaje y mi dinero. Corro á perseguirle, no le alcanzo, gracias que un gendarme me advierte que volverá por [illegible]te y que va á tomar otro rail. Desde entonces no he vuelto á bajarme. Las poblaciones que atravesamos y las campiñas son preciosas, cada palmo de terreno está bien cultivado y aprovechado en viñedos y sembrado de trigo y de cebada. Francia está riquísima. Las casas no se interrumpen casi y hasta llegará la frontera de España atravesamos [illegible] pueblos y ciudades Grenoble, Regional, St. Germain, Marcomme, Lorette, [illegible] Montélimar, Pontlin, Montpellier, Cette, Narbonne, Perpiñan. La noche la pasamos en Francia, á la madrugada llegamos á la frontera de España Cot-Bou. Tuvimos que cambiar de tren. Antes fuimos registrados en la aduana por los carabineros españoles. Se echa de menos la finura y cortesania francesas. Pero en cambio desayunamos deliciosamente por una peseta con un café agradable y hermoso. Aquí se ven rotulos en español y en francés, parece que uno se encuentra en Manila pues se fraces españolas ó castellanas y se oye hablar español. Desde aquí en otro tren nos venimos á Barcelona pasando tambien por dos ó cinco túneles uno bastante largo. Se ha trabajado mucho y segun el Comandante de Marina la línea entre España y Francia es la mejor. El paso es bien hermosamente cultivado y labrado es menos poblado que Francia. En la frontera tuvimos un chico frontera, llevaba un traje medio frances y medio español, gorra mora y alpargatas catalanas. Era gracioso

el simbolismo aquel gráfico y significativo. Las poblaciones que pasamos fueron: Port-Bou, Llansá, Vilajuiga, Perelada, Figueras, Vilamalla, Tanyá, S.n Miguel, S.t Jordi, Hassia, Bordils, Celrá, Gerona, Bañolas, Caldas, S.n Celoni, Cordera, Blanes, Malgrat, Calella, Arenys y Caldetas, Mataró, Premiá, Masnou, Mongat, Badalona, hasta Barcelona á donde llegamos cerca de las 12. La impresion que me produjo Barcelona al principio fué muy desagradable. Lo que habia visto Nápoles y Marsella hallaba esta poblacion pobre y cuci. Feia sus calles lacias, sus casas de una arquitectura pobre en fin todo la veia de mal color á excepcion de las mugeres que me parecieron mas hermosas q.e las marsellesas. Estaba muy desgustado máxime cuando llegamos á la fonda mal servida y mal alojados tanto que mi compañero el Sr. Beul gefe de Telégrafos tuvo que venir del hotel Noailles y caer en esta. Estaba yo muy triste no se todo cuando yendo á buscar mis recomendaciones no las encontré visibles. No he podido ver ni un paseo y de los grandes gastos que he tenido en mi viaje, de los muchos engaños en lo demás, me quedaban mas que 12 duros. Al fin encontré los jesuitas quienes me recibieron bien y me indicaron una casa barata y cristiana que por 21 pesos al mes me alimentan. Llegué á la fonda y mi compañero se habia ido precipitadamente, y sin telegramas, se llevó mi americana en donde tengo el pasaporte y mis guantes y no se que mas y en cambio me dejó comenzar cosas duras. Comprendí que algo grave le notificaron cuando vi el parte sobre la mesa entonces yo tambien salgo del hotel á prisa y en menos de una hora me arreglan el fondista, el cochero y el cargador disminuyendo mi poco dinero de una manera poco honrada. Pero á la casa donde me mandaron los jesuitas y cuando empiezan lo que habia gastado y pago lo á los dos catalanes, he sido terriblemente engañado. Lo que creia recibir iriego novatadas. No me quedaban mas que cuatro duros. Al contemplar yo la casa á donde me habia dicho, lodo, polvo, humedad, oscura y malvendida, cerrada en la calle [illegible] sucia y vieja al ver el mismo de la [illegible]

de mi habitación, las sillas de paja, la cama dura y poco aseada
nada de espejo una palangana rota y vieja sobre un cuadrito
nero, yo acostumbrado por lo menos á un mes cuarenta
días al lujo y á la comodidad, caí en un profundo abor
miento y tristeza y más que nunca y con profundo dolor
me acordé de nuestra casa mil veces amorosa que aquella
cadenas mil pensamientos tristes invadieron mi
alma encontrándome en aquel momento entonces
desconocido mundo sin amigos ni parientes. Sobre todo
cuando llegó el padre (pues hasta entonces no me había en
contrado más que con la persona amiga buena y afable
de Carreras Omes, todo mal exterior, cuando de todos los lados
sentos veía yo salir sacerdotes y ir por todos partes
dirse al Casalan. La cena me la compañía
que le un plato de legumbres y otro pescado, se llamó la
atención de los sacerdotes, únicos huéspedes de aquella casa
vorté que bajo aquella rirda cotiza se ocultaba un
amab. Poco á poco aquellos hombres se iban disipando y me
tratando con más consideración sobre todo mediáipos que
e Cuba. Me olvidaba que habiendo tenido noticia en el Ba
gio de los jesuitas de que Cuesta estaba respedado en la misma
casa me apresuré á pasar á ella pues no pasaría mas
nada pues se había ido á Manresa. Decidme pues en una carta para
esperarle además de las razones económicas que me obligan á
quedarme. Al día siguiente provisto de un plano tomado de
las calles de Barcelona fui á pie, para buscar una
Bayserna algunos estan aun durmiendo. Llegue al hospital
para esperarles allí y después de mucho buscar
la casa de un paisano. Le hallé á Cuesta y
cartones datan mejores días para mí. Encontrándome
interesado de los [illegible] recibían muy bien me prom
ran cosas muy decentes y bonitas encontré á Cuesta un día
de Manresa, en fin desde entonces al presente Barcelona
Cuesta y me encontrado mas y mas. Al presente estoy

en un tercer piso de la calle de Sitges nº 3 en compañía de Cuesta
por 3 pesetas [illegible] y abrigado, bien comido por
la persona que se [redacted] Da Silvestra y que tiene
diez, Don Pedro, jesuita, alojado, ya escribí á ella le
pendido algún rato en cuentas con ganas mi dolor
y pesares y dificultades de un viaje. Hoy conozco al
jesuita Barcelona y me parece grande y bonita y
recuerdo de Marsella y Nápoles como de un sueño
brillante y desvanecido. Voy descubriendo en esta población
joyas y preciosidades, cosas bonitas y elegantes de un
estilo raro árabe é greco-romano. Allí voy acostum
brándome á ella y la veo con placer á los jesuitas que pies
[illegible] y con sucedió al
[illegible] Cosa he recorrido con Colegio y estoy haciendo cuenta
[illegible] varias cosas para aplicarlas allí cuando llegue.
[illegible] comprado un establecimiento de porcelanas y cosas
[illegible] mucho y pienso vender otro de cristal barro de Agui se con
[illegible] cosas que allí.

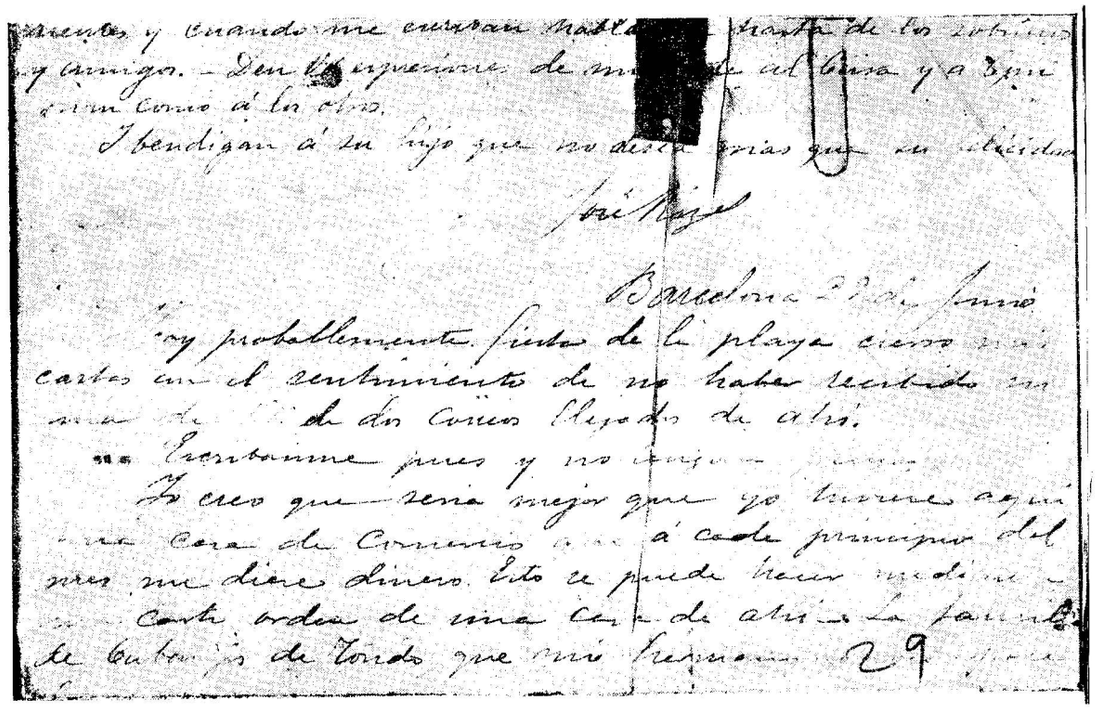
Cuando Vd quiera escribirme que espero lo [redacted] en cada
correo dirijan así:

España
Sr Dn José Rizal
Calle de Sitges nº 3 p 3º
Barcelona.

Si Vd me pudieren enviar certificado mi partida de bautismo
y un testimonio de que tengo allí padres y familia por el próximo
correo lo tendría á mucho bien.

Se no se si Vd han recibido cartas mias; yo he escrito en Sin
gapore, Bahorta de Suez, Aden Suez y estas, espero por el próximo
correo cartas dirigidas al Ramon Villalta.

Pienso á cada momento que harian Vd á esta hora, estoy
alarmado sobre horas de manera que seguramente Vd anoma
sando recibo [illegible]. Confio q Vd. tarán todo bueno de
salud como yo q voy notando que me pongo gordito. 29
Envío las horas q [illegible] recuerdos á todos y á todos los pa



Barcelona, June 23, 1882

My dear Parents and Brothers[1]:

I have the pleasure of writing to you today, the eve of the town fiesta there, a day of memories for me, although the departure of the mail will be on July first yet. My last letter dated in the Suez Canal will have informed you of the unforseen events in the trip. It remains for me now to relate to you what happened thereafter. We arrived at this important point, Port Said, which partakes much of Africa and of Europe, a commercial place, gay and rather beautiful, but on the other hand dirty and depraved. There is a music hall where an orchestra, a perfect one in the opinion of those who know, plays the national anthems of the different coun-

[1] Rizal had only one brother and several sisters. The word *Brothers* used here is the English word for the Spanish word *Hermanos*, which in that language, refers collectively to brothers and sisters.

tries of Europe, like the "Marseilles", "God Save the Queen" and others. Its population is the most heterogenous: Europeans, Turks, Greeks, Egyptians and Negroes. A variety of fruits, the date above all, elegant stores with signs in French, Italian, Greek, etc. etc.; dirty and dark shops adorn its gay streets. We were here for some three hours. Take note that we did not find . . . . . of Europe.—At the start the voyage was good; we passed by Greece, the island of Candia; on the 10th with the good weather we sighted the coast of Italy: the first town we saw was . . . . .* a beautiful coastal town which a train was crossing at that time. From then on the voyage was pleasant, because of the lovely Italian coasts, thickly populated and well-cultivated, revealing a picturesque view, full of life and poetry. It looked like a *Belen* with its abundance of houses and small trees. That same afternoon of the 10th we passed through the Strait of Messina where we noted not the slightest wave; we saw the volcanoes Stromboli, Etna and other islands. Sicily and Naples, even if we had not gone inside them yet, appeared before our eyes bathed in the beautiful rays of the afternoon sun. At dawn of the following day we beheld Naples, a gigantic town which was said to be asleep beside another, the Vesuvius, a volcano which seems to be keeping watch over this wonderful city. Its area, from Pansilipo[1] to the other end, all populated, may be as wide as that from Calamba until beyond Los Baños. Magnificent buildings like the Royal Palace, the castle of Santelmo or St. Elmo, a multitude of hotels, the tower of Masaniello and the gloomy State prison. We were given not more than one hour which I spent, at the risk of having myself left behind, to see Naples. There were four of us who disembarked, and accompanied by a guide, we went over the city. It was the first European

* Probably, Melito which is located at the south entrance of Messina Strait.

[1] A promontory that projects southward, dividing that part of the Bay of Naples into two smaller bays. Also written as Posilipo.

ground on which I set foot. From pleasure to pleasure, from surprise to surprise, in an elegant coach conducted by a guide who spoke French, I went over those streets paved carefully with wide, black stones, plain ones, crossed by tramways. Statues, bridges, monuments, arches erected here and there, very tall houses, show-windows and stores, gorgeous because of the great outlay for gilding and glass, call the attention of the traveller, specially if he comes from the colonies. A great number of people speaking a melodious tongue continually come and go, elegant ladies and gentlemen walk through the streets. At street corners are announcements or notices to the Freemasons of the world about the death of Garibaldi.—I went to the telegraph station . . . . . In twenty minutes we had gone over the town, the Pansilipo, various churches, which are full of . . . . . one with old statues of marble or copies of these, like Apollos, Fauvios, Hercules; equestrian statues, the bridge of the four nations which are symbolized by four fiery lions, a museum of antiques from the time of Haqulano and Pompey.— How much I felt not being able to stay, to see it, study it, examine it more closely and with care. One moment more and the boat would have left me.— But the magnificence cost me much, for the driver, the guide deceived me and charged me four times the agreed price.— On the boat I met many vendors of elegant reliquaries and jewelries made of the Vesuvius lava, views of Naples; and at the side of the ship in the water two divers or swimmers, less aristocratic than the Negroes of Aden, were satisfied with retrieving small denominations of copper money thrown at a far distance in the water. When I compared these two good Italian chaps with the Negroes of Aden with kinky hair, I could not but engage in serious thinking. Two Italian women and two men also came alongside in a small boat, the former with guitars and mandolins and the latter with violins to play music for us, singing in sweet and melodious voices several opera excerpts and the "Addio a Napoles." They received with an open

umbrella all kinds of money which the passengers gave them.— At the end of some four or five minutes after my arrival, we left Naples and I became the target of questions from my companions who regretted not having gone down. Here we learned in the newspapers of the happenings in Alexandria and Cairo, about the massacre of the Europeans that took place when we were in the Canal. My previous letter will have told you something about my conversation with a physician-follower of Arabi-Bey who was probably privy to what was then being plotted. But the gentleman did not make things clear and in the Canal we had then peace and tranquility. —From Naples we sailed almost the whole day within sight of Italy, but the wind from the Gulf of Lions raised the sea and gave us a good buffetting. On the following day, the 12th, we passed near Corsica, the birthplace of Napoleon; its coast less populated, more mountainous and rustic, it has much to envy the Italians in respect to cultivation.—During the evening and after being sufficiently tossed about, and with the cold which obliged me to accept the shawl of the wife of Salazar in spite of my coat and vest, we saw the beacon light of Marseilles. At this time the sun sets at 7 and as the twilight is very long, it resulted that until 8:30 it was still daylight. Thus, the coast of France which since five o'clock could be outlined vaguely in the distance would have appeared to us more beautiful were it not for the vacillating twilight. —At night at around 10:00 or 11:00 o'clock we dropped anchor, because it was prohibited to enter, having before us, among other islands, the Castle of If. A city seen at night with its beaconlights of different colors and its electric lights which seem to wander from one point to another, seemed to me a monster of a thousand eyes, restless and distrustful. —We then had to reserve our curiosity for the following day.— I was doomed to look at cities at sunrise, which is surprising to the traveller who thus sees a pleasant thing all at once and not by degrees. Excuse me for giving you a description of Marseilles, because everything I can say

in terms of very big ships, of forests of masts, poles and chimneys, of small boats, buildings, temples, etc., will be all ghastly and cold, colder than how we felt then. —I was on deck with my coat and gloves on, waiting eagerly for the permission to go down. —Here the farewells, meetings, tears, French police all over the place, boatmen, porters who with all the finesse salute you, propose and offer you their services. Vile money! At last my turn came to bid goodbye to those who became my new friends and acquaintances, foreigners and Spaniards giving me their cards and pictures; and followed by a boatman I went down to the customs. French courtesy manifests itself even among the customs officials who begged my pardon before examining me with all the respect they were capable of; and taking a coach I went to the hotel Gran Noailles located at Cannebiere. This is one of the best hotels in Marseilles, if not the best, with all the comforts, the carpeted marble stairways, hydraulic elevators for going up and down to all the floors without one having to lift a foot; servants attired in frocks and with white ties, clean, elegant, carpeted rooms with dressers; chairs of velvet upholstery with springs; electric bells, imperial beds, in short, excellent service. For four francs a day I had one of these rooms, without board. But it should be observed that here even the electric light has to be paid for apart. My room, full of embroidered curtains, carpeted, etc. I had to keep it continuously closed because of the excessive cold that penetrated all its parts. —I stayed in Marseilles two and a half days, but it bored me to remain in my room alone, accustomed as I have been to be among many people. Many of the passengers lodged in the hotel. I took a walk on those wide and clean streets, paved like in Manila, teeming with people, attracting the attention of all who called me Chinese, Japanese, American, etc. but not Filipino! Poor country, nobody has heard of you. —This is the most elegant people I have seen, cultured and rich with regard to their houses. The majority of these are adorned with statues, caryatids and branches

of flowers, sphinxes, busts, etc., etc., grand, admirable for their richness in elegantly combined glass and marble. The thing is that no one looks out of the window because of the cold; I was very nearly alone that showed up in the balcony. The stores have their glass doors closed so that the cold does not get in, and at first I did not enter them believing that it was prohibited to do so. Almost all the articles displayed to the public have their prices indicated, and one notes that everything is cheap. —But many people are about, vendors of fruits, newspapers, flowers, shops where oysters, mussels, shrimps are sold. The sidewalk of Cannebiere Street are as broad as a regular street, and I was struck much by some very elegant signs made of glass lettered in gold, there being none of these in Manila; one enters and finds himself in a tolerably good café. —I saw the museum of paintings where there are excellent canvases and statues; the zoological garden with its lions, bears, panthers, elephants, and a carabao. I could not see many of the animals, for this is very wide and I got tired. A department for monkeys from all parts of the world; there are some who look like persons who extend their hands to ask you about your health. The museum of natural history did not escape my attention. —I also saw a panorama which is a circular building: go inside and you see beside a cannon, sculptured figures that look like dead soldiers; then one comes to a place where on all sides can be seen a real siege, with cavalry, with soldiers surrendering their arms, skirmishes, etc. Everything there deceives us: you would believe that that horse is moving, that that dead there is kicking, that the smoke of the fire is rising, the snow on the distant mountain, the cannon ball, the howitzer, the far horizons, the snow, the commander who shouts, such that we engaged in a discussion as to whether all of these were painted or sculptured. Being there you can see without the necessity of looking through the holes of a cosnorama: you will find yourself as if you were on the very battlefield. Everywhere is an extensive camp and

the rogues even offer you binoculars in order to see better. —I left Marseilles by express train, first class, on the afternoon of the 15th, because all the trains that leave Marseilles for Barcelona are express. The ticket is very cheap for 12 ps. 3 ptas., for the first class; you travel at a speed of from five to six leagues per hour. A trip by boat costs almost the same and it is uncomfortable. We ran with such a speed that when we meet trains coming from the opposite direction one cannot look at them without turning his head. It is infernal like a lightning, a monster, a shooting star. We passed through tunnels or mountains, one was so very long that with the velocity we had, it took us, I believe, more than five minutes. —In one station I was seized with a great fright: a stop of 30 minutes was announced. I went down for some necessity and after five minutes I saw the train pulling out, bringing with it my luggage and my money. I ran after it, I did not overtake it; thanks to a gendarme who informed me that it will return at once and that it is going to take another rail. Since then I did not go down the train anymore. The towns and countrysides that we passed are precious: every inch of ground is well cultivated and utilized as vineyards and for olives and are planted to wheat and barley. France is very populated, so the houses are almost continuous until the Spanish boundary. We passed the following towns and cities: Pas-de-Gamour, Regisal, St. Charmas, Miramas, ... Aimargues, Porllon, Montpellier, Cette, Narbonne, Perpignan. . . . . We passed the night in France; at daybreak we arrived at the boundary of Spain, Port Bou. We had to change trains. Before that we were registered in the customs by the Spanish carabineers. The French finesse and courtesy was lacking, but on the other hand we had a delicious breakfast for a peseta in a pleasant and beautiful saloon. The signs here are in Spanish and French; it seems that I am in Manila, for I see Spanish or Castillan phrases, and I hear Spanish spoken. From here in another train, we came to Barcelona, passing also

through two or five tunnels, one rather long. Much labor was done on it, and according to a commander of the Navy this Spanish line which goes to France is the best. The country, though so well and finely cultivated and developed, is less thickly populated than France. On the border we saw a frontier boy. He wore clothing which was half French, half Spanish, a priest cap and Catalan hemp shoes. The symbolism is graceful, graphical and meaningful! The towns through which we passed were: Port-Bou, Llansa, Vilajuiga, Pererada, Figueras, Vilamalla, Tomja, Sn Miguel, Sn. Jordi, Jilassa, Bordilo, Cerrá, Gerona, Forna, Bendillado, Caldas, Sn Felipe, Tordera, Blanes, Malgras, Calella, Aren . . . . . Caldetas, Mataró, Remia, Mainon, Mongat, Badalona until Barcelona, where we arrived just before 12 o'clock. —The impression which Barcelona gave me at the beginning was very disagreeable. One who has seen Naples and Marseilles finds this town poor and vulgar. He sees its streets dirty, its houses of poor architecture, in short, he would see everything in an unfavorable light, with the exception of the women who to me look more beautiful than the Marseillans. I was very disappointed, specially when we arrived at the hotel[1] where the service and accommodation are bad, so much so that my companion, Mr. Buil, chief of the telegraph office, said: To come from Noailles hotel and land in this! I was very sad, specially when in going to look for those to whom I was recommended I did not find them. I was not able to see even one compatriot; and because of the many expenses that I had in my trip, of the many disappointments that I met, I had only a little more than 12 duros left. Finally, I found the Jesuit fathers who received me well and told me about a cheap and Christian house where for 21 pesos a month I would be given board and lodging. I arrived at the hotel and my companion had gone away hurriedly, because of a telegram; he took with him my coat where I had my passport and my gloves and I do not know what else, and in return he left me

[1] "Fonda de España."

many of his things. I understood that he was notified of something serious when I saw the message on the table. Then I also left the hotel hurriedly and in less than one hour the hotel-keeper, the driver and the porter managed to reduce my little money in a dishonest manner. I transferred to the house to which the Jesuit Fathers directed me and when they learned what I had spent and paid the rogues, they exclaimed: "you have been terribly cheated". In short I suffered from inexperience! Only seven duros remained with me. On looking closely at the house to which I transferred, poor, damp, dark and badly ventilated, situated on San Severo, a dirty and old street, upon looking at the brick floor of my room, the straw chairs, the hard and not at all clean bed, without mirror, an old and broken wash-basin on top of some four pieces of iron, I who was accustomed at least for the last forty days to luxury and comfort, was seized with a profound feeling of discouragement and sadness; and more than ever and with intense sorrow I remember our house a thousand times more decent than that. Then a thousand thoughts entered my imagination on finding myself in what to me was an unknown world, without friends nor relatives, specially when the landlord arrived (for until then I had met only the landlady, a good woman with an affable character) whose manner was coarse and rude, ugly in appearance, when from all the rooms I saw priests go out, and when everywhere I heard a harsh language spoken, which the Catalan is. The supper consisted of no more than a plate of vegetables and another of fish. I called the attention of the priests, the only guests of the house; and I noticed that underneath the coarse rusticity there was hidden a good disposition. Little by little those misgivings were being dissipated and they began treating me with greater consideration, specially by a religious who has come from Cuba. Ah! I have forgotten to say that upon getting the news from the College of the Jesuits that Cuesta was staying in the same house, I hurried there to see this countryman, but I

could not talk to him for he was gone to Manresa. I, therefore, remained in this house to await him, besides the economic reasons that forced me to stay. On the following day, provided with a map, I began to go on foot around the streets of that labyrinth, to look for my compatriots. Some were still sleeping. I went to the hospital to wait for them there, and after a long period of waiting I was shown the house of a countryman. I found Cabangis, and since then I have had a better time. Successively I found the others who received me very well and got for me more decent and cheaper houses; I met Cuesta who came back from Manresa; at last since then to the present I like Barcelona and it has enchanted me more and more. At present I am staying on the third floor of No. 3 Sitjes Street, in the company of Cabangis and other good students who are nice and respectful, well served by a landlady named Sra. Silvestra who always says to me: "Don Pepe, do you want something? Do you have appetite already? etc. etc." I have dealt at length with certain things to describe to you the impressions and conditions of a neophite. Now I am somewhat familiar with Barcelona and to me it looks big and beautiful, and I am reminded of Marseilles and Naples like a bright but vanishing dream. I am discovering in this town excellent and valuable things, pretty and elegant houses of varied architecture, arabic or greco-roman. I am becoming used to it and I contemplate it with pleasure. The Jesuit Fathers lent me money so that I would not be lacking if something happens to me. I have been in their college, undertaking studies of various things to apply there when I return. I visited a porcelain factory which pleased me much, and I am thinking of seeing those making glass, clay products, etc.

When you want to write me, which I hope you do every mail, address me thus: Sr. Dn. Jose Rizal, Calle de Sitjes, No. 3 p 3ª, Barcelona.

If you could send by registry in the next mail my birth certificate and a statement that I have my parents and family there, I could make good use of these.

I do not know if you have received my letters; I wrote in Singapore, Punta de Gales, Aden, Suez. I expect from the next mail letters addressed to Fr. Ramon Villalta.

Every moment I am thinking of what you would be doing at this hour; the time here is eight hours behind yours, so that ordinarily you are already asleep when we here are still up and about. —I am confident that you are in good health like me who is putting on weight.

I am sending most affectionate greetings to all of you and to all the relatives, and when you write to me, talk even about the nephews and friends. — Give my regards to Cpn. Juan as well as to others.

And bless your son who desires nothing more than your happiness

JOSE RIZAL

Barcelona, June 29

Today, probably the fiesta on the beach, I close these letters with regret of having received not even one letter from you in the mails that came from there.

Write me then and do not feel lazy.

I believe that it would be better if there is a commercial house here that will give me money at the beginning of every month. This can be done by means of a letter order from an establishment there. The family of Cabangis in Tondo which my brother knows . . . . .

9

Madrid 10 de Octubre.

Mis queridos padres y hermanos: Aunque no he recibido carta de Vd. á que contestar, no tengo mucha noticia que darles, no obstante les escribo para darles noticias mias y tener el gusto de comunicarme siquiera por escrito ya que no puedo hacerlo ahora de otro modo mejor y mas directo.

Ultimamente han empezado nuestras clases con todo el rigor, pagando cinco duros á cada una, entre mas, por Superior de Medicina se encuentra el Marqués del Busto en Clínica de partos, persona muy ilustrada pero que desgraciadamente padece de la gota, enfermedad propia de la clase aristocrática. El va de cuando en cuando á la clase y cuando lo hace la acompaña Bitrean.

Estoy muy bien de salud, aunque muy mal de dinero, por cuanto contaba á fines del 28 del Septiembre, se habrán ya entregado que he pedido y del dinero que me estaban para dos meses. Yo pagué los tres meses adelantados y quedé debiendo 25 duros á los P.P. Jesuitas. Salvo esta singular circunstancia, me encuentro bien y me pongo gruesa. El frio es lo que me hace bien sobre todo en la casa en donde vivo que aunque no estoy muy bien alimentado como allá en casa, tengo lo suficiente y sobre todo gran limpieza en la comida en mi cuarto y en todos mis objetos. Esto es lo principal, así no vivan chinches y pulgas que abundan aquí en otras casas de huéspedes. El frio aparece unos cuantos días y después desaparece. Hace días á tres que yo tenia que andar caminando, con las manos en el tobillo, pero ahora estoy bien, gozando de una temperatura muy apreciable.

Acostado en el Círculo hispano filipino escribo

[illegible] Allí entraste de varias cosas todas relativas al país. Seguíamos reuniéndonos todos los domingos en casa del Sr. presidente del Consejo de Filipinas Sr. Ortiga de quien creo hallé en mi carta anterior.

Sangcianco, el autor del Progreso de Filipinas se va allí y piensa volver pronto. Si VV. quieren encomendarme algo por su conducto pueden hacerlo, como alhajas, dulces, jaleas, bagong, burong mangga, teniendo todo esto se entiende bien frito y colocado en un solo cajón para no ser muy molesto y dándole el pasaje pues sería muy cómodo hacerle gastar además de ser un portador desinteresado.

Sigamos con su carta si me escriben que cosas me mandan ó me recomendarán. No necesito tampoco que me recuerden de todo lo que yo decía allá arriba que es necesario. Sólo creo que el tarro de vidrio y la jarca de guayabas ó mangos sería lo mejor porque no se tiene de mangas. El burong mangga no se conserva y se echa pronto á perder. En fin VV. mejor que yo sabrán lo que quieran ó puedan mandarme. Si es posible un buen anillo, ya que allí hay muchos, que me será de mucha utilidad bajo todos conceptos.

Siento sumamente no poderme dedicar por ahora á dar estudios fuera de mis lenguas, pintura y escultura y literaturas, pues de estudiar y el 2 creyeron lo estorbaría. En los años siguientes podré aprender de á tres lenguas más, pues debería saber antes de otros años cinco ó seis idiomas.

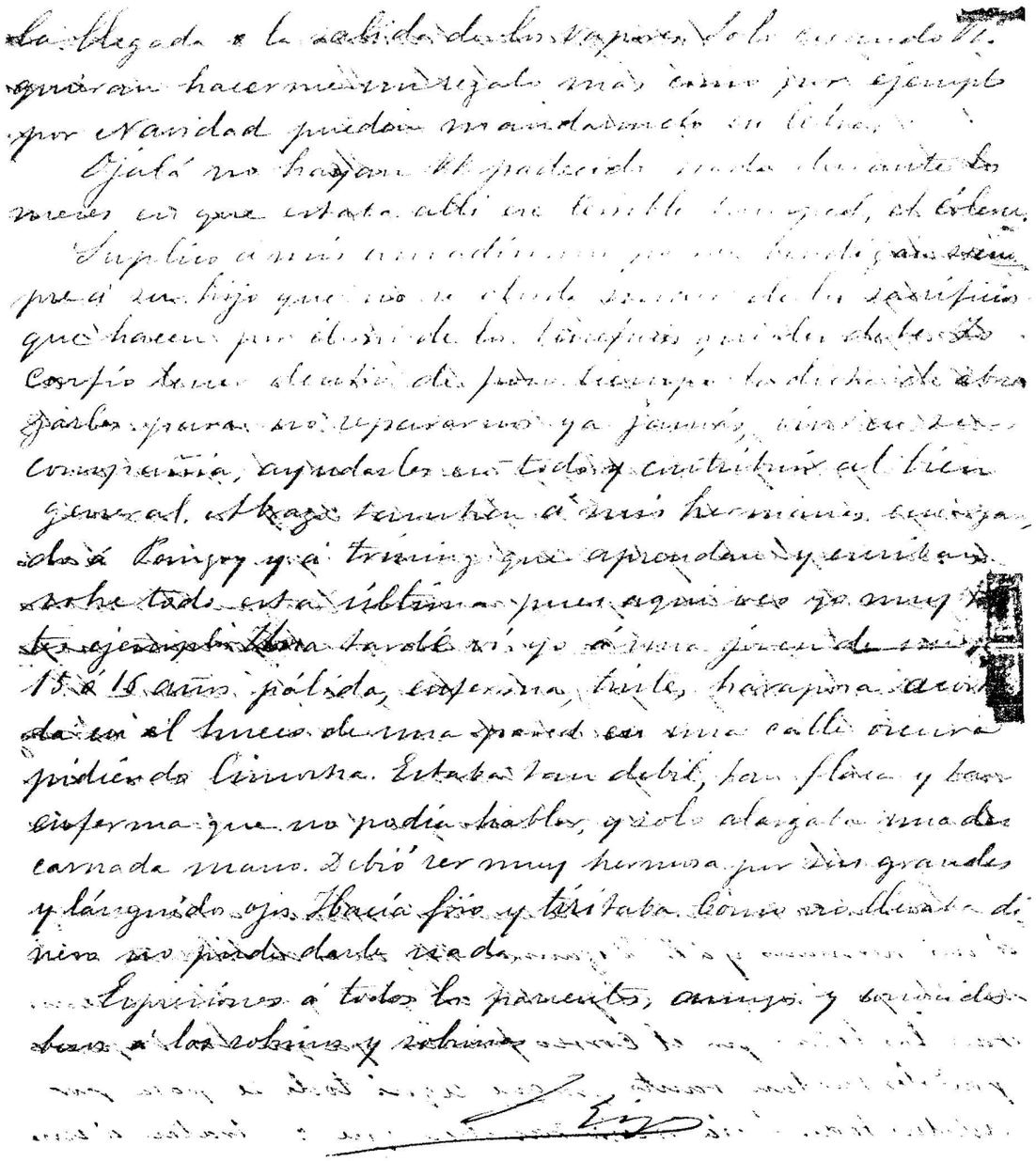
Fuente Joaquín estuvo aquí esta mañana y me estuvo recordando nuestras diversiones de allí hasta el Singapore

que jugamos el día que no bailamos en el Real, de canciones de Sulá el arpa de ella. Me preguntaba cuando volveríamos á aquellos lugares. Fuente se ha dejado crecer la barba pero siempre es el mismo. Me dijo diera expresiones de su parte á todos VV. así como él lo hace con su familia por mí.

Espero recibir cartas y recuerdos de VV. por el próximo correo, pero está tan distante aun que tengo que esperar 15 días más. No me manden VV. dinero ni nada por conducto de otro que no sea Sangcianco, Paterno, Arnaiz, Lorenzo y otro por el estilo, que no sucede lo que á aquel viaya á quien le envió su familia 300$ por medio de un empleado y los 300 duros no aparecieron hasta el presente ni creo aparezcan aun. Tengan VV. noticia que aquí casi se tiene por mejor vista que por las deudas que pagarlas. Con que figúrense VV.

Todavía no he encontrado casa á Vera ni á otra que me gustaría visitar y encontrarme con ellas para recordar algo bueno de Vera como que he estado en Biñan una noche.

Tengan cartas anteriores quiero escribir á Francisco y á mi hermano y á VV. Digamos á VV. que es de sidiente, esto mientras ya é no como al pueblo. Es que si que VV. me remitan las letras por el correo francés ya que los vapores españoles tardan tanto porque aquí todo se pasa por adelantado. Sería mejor también que contraten á una casa como la de Juan por ejemplo para que cada 1os del mes su corresponsal en Madrid me entregue esta cantidad, así no tendré yo que depender de



Madrid, October 10, [1882]

My dear Parents and Brothers:

Although I have not received letters from you to answer nor have I much news to give, nevertheless I write to give you news about myself and have the pleasure at least of communicating with you even only by writing, for I can not do it now in a better or more direct manner.

Last Monday the second, our classes started in all earnest. More than a hundred attend each class; among my professors in medicine is the Marquis of Busto in the Obstetrics Clinic, a very well-educated person, but unhappily, he suffers from gout, an ailment characteristic of the aristocratic class. He goes to class now and then and when he does, his servants accompany him.

I am in very good health, although very poor in money. In my letter previous to this (28th of September) you must have learned of the expenses I incurred and of the money which you sent me for three months. I paid for the three months as mentioned and I still owe the Jesuit fathers 25 duros. Except this particular circumstance, I am in good condition and I am putting on weight. I believe that the cold does me good specially in the house where I live, for although I am not so very well nourished as I was there at home, I have enough and above all, cleanliness as to food, in my room and of all my belongings. This is the most important thing, thus avoiding bed bugs and fleas which abound in other boarding houses here. The cold weather appears for so many days and disappears afterwards. Two or three days ago I had to walk almost running with my hands in my pockets; but now I am well and I am enjoying a very agreeable temperature.

I was in the Circulo Hispano-Filipino last Saturday; there, various matters all related to our country were taken up.

We continue meeting every Sunday in the house of Mr. Ortiga, the vice president of the Consejo de Filipinas, whom I believe I mentioned in my previous letter.

Sangsianco, the author of *Progreso de Filipinas*, is going there and is thinking of returning at once. If you want to send me something through him you can do so, such as jewelry, sweets, jellies, *bagoong*, pickled mangoes, tamarind, all these to be well placed in a single box so that it will not be too troublesome, and give him the fare because it would be very odd to make him spend besides being a disinterested bearer.

If you write to me, tell me in your letter what things you are sending or will send me. I do not mean that you send all what I mentioned above, but only the necessary ones. I believe that the tamarind and the guava jelly or mango [jelly] would be the best, although it is not the season for mangoes. The pickled mangoes can not be preserved and they get spoiled easily. In short you know better than I what you like or can send me. If it is possible, a good ring, as there are many there, which will be of great use to me under all circumstances.

I feel much not being able to devote myself, for the present, to my favorite studies such as languages, painting, sculpture and literature, for the medical and law studies absorb all my time. In the following years I can learn two more languages for I would like to know some five or six languages before returning home.

Vicente Gonzales was here this morning and he was reminding me of our happy times there, even the monkey with which we played the day we bathed in the "Real", the songs of Sula, the harp, etc. He asked me when we could return to those places. Vicente has stopped growing a beard but he is always the same. He told me to give his regards to you all just as he gives mine to his family.

I expect to receive letters and help from you in the next mail, but it is still so far off that I have to wait 15 days more. Do not send me money or anything else except through Sangsianco, Paterno, Anacleto, Locsin and others like them so that nothing will happen for it might be like the case of a Visayan whose family sent him 300$ through an employee, and the 300 duros has not shown up until the present and I do not believe it will ever show up. Be very careful, because here it is considered better not to pay debts than to pay them. Can you imagine that?

I have not yet met either Nena or Aring. I would like to see and meet them and talk about something. It is always comforting to see one who has stayed in one's hometown.

In my previous letter I wrote to Maneng, to Mrs. Neneng, to my brother and to you. Tell me what happened to Silvestre, if he has already returned to our country or not. It is better that you send me the bills of exchange by the French boat as the Spanish ships are delayed so much and here everything is paid in advance. It would be better also if you make arrangement with a commercial house, that of Tuason, for instance, so that every first of the month its correspondent in Madrid will pay me a certain amount, so I do not have to depend on the coming or going of the ships. Only when you like to give me a gift, for example for Christmas, you can send it to me by bill of exchange.

May God grant that you did not suffer anything during the months in which that terrible guest, the cholera, was there.

I implore my most beloved parents to bless their son always who never forgets the sacrifices they make

for him nor the favors that he owes them. I hope to have within a short time the pleasure to embrace you, nevermore to be separated from you, to live with you, help you in everything and contribute to the common good. I embrace also my sisters, and recommend that Pangoy and Trining study and learn to write, above all, the latter, because here I see very pitiful examples. One afternoon, I saw a young girl of about 15 or 16 years of age, pale, sickly, sad, in tattered dress, lying down in a gap of a wall on a dark street, asking for alms. She was so weak, so lean and so sickly that she could not speak, and only extended an emaciated hand. She must have been very beautiful with her big and languid eyes. It was cold and she was shivering. As I did not bring money I could not give her anything.

Regards to all our relatives, friends, and acquaintances, kisses to the nephews and nieces.

J. RIZAL

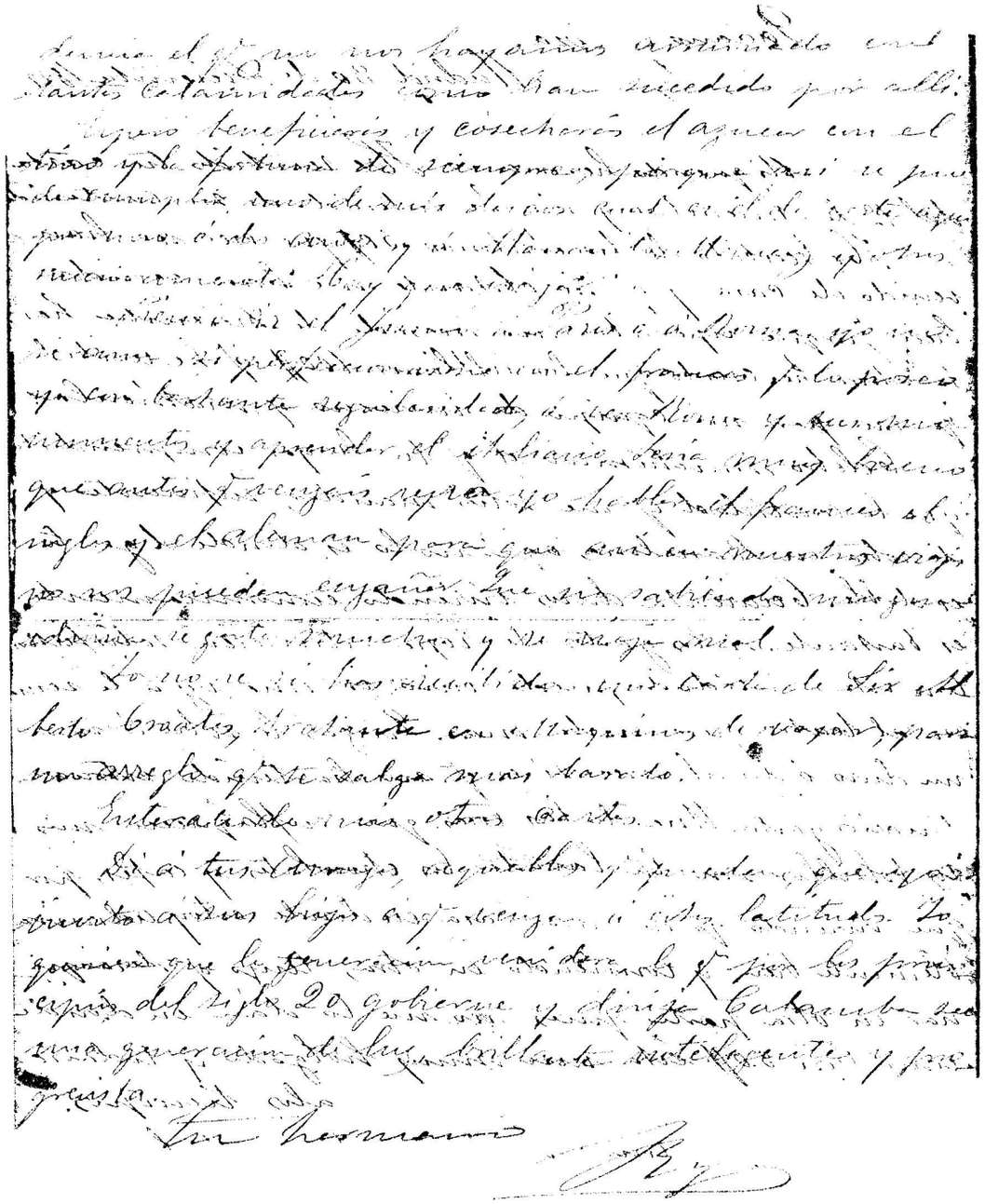
10

Sr. Don Paciano Rizal

Madrid 30 de Diciembre 1882.

Mi querido hermanito: He recibido tu carta del 12 de Noviembre y me he enterado de su contenido. He recibido de tio Antonino 50 ps que creo se han venido de casa y q. no obstante me han venido bien ya que esperaba su mesada de Diciembre hasta ahora he creido que los 100 ps q. he recibido, y con que me agrado de invierno y pagar deudas que he contraido y trabajos imprevistos que la cantidad q. me pides mandaré próximamente q. de vuelta en Barcelona, aquí no lo es, debido al que es doble. Cuarenta duros viviendo económicamente es bastante. En los gastos de ropa extraordinarios, tan pronto con esta cantidad después como con una ng. á le remos al teatro y demás cosas. Luego le enviaré más un duro ó dos al mes, si es q. no ha tenido extraordinarios gastos. Una de las cosas que cuesta mucho es la lavandera, los chocolates y cafés, porque viviendo yo en casa ajena desde estos padecimientos bien y comiendo en otra, tengo que buscar en otra parte, pues no me lo dan en donde vivo. Con 50 ps. esta duro muy holgado y tal vez se puede economizar para los malos tiempos.

Considero como un gran favor de Dios



Madrid, December 30, 1882

Mr. Paciano Rizal
My dear Brother:

I received your letter of November 12 and I have understood its contents.

I received from Tio Antonio the 50$ which I believe did not come from home; nevertheless they came in handy, for I have been waiting for my December allowance; and until now I have believed that the last 100$ which I received were for my winter clothing and matriculation.

I am very happy that now you have understood that the amount you used to send me, sufficient and even in excess in Barcelona, is not so here, where the expenses are double. By living economically forty *duros* is enough, aside from clothing expenses. With this amount one can go once a week to the theater, but that is all. Perhaps one may have a surplus of one or two *duros* a month if he has not had any extraordinary expenses. Some of the things that deplete the pocket are the laundry, chocolate and coffee, because living in a house where I am admirably well, and eating in another, I have to take my breakfast elsewhere, for they do not serve me this where I eat. With 50$ one is well off and can save even for rainy days.

I consider it a great favor from Providence that we have not been ruined with so many calamities that have happened there.

I hope that with your skill and good fortune as usual, you will harvest, and will gain from, the sugar, so that one of my wishes can be realized, which is to see you here for one or two years, and Marianito, Maneng and others, successively. You have to travel.

I am thinking of going to Paris or Rome in June; I do not know yet if I shall improve my French, which I al-

ready command to a sufficient extent, or see Rome and its monuments of antiquity and learn Italian. It would be very good if before you come I shall know already how to speak French, English and German, so that in our trips we will not be fooled. For not knowing any language, one spends much and travels badly.

I do not know if you have received a letter from Sir Albert Croates, dealer of steam engines, concerning an arrangement that may cost you less.

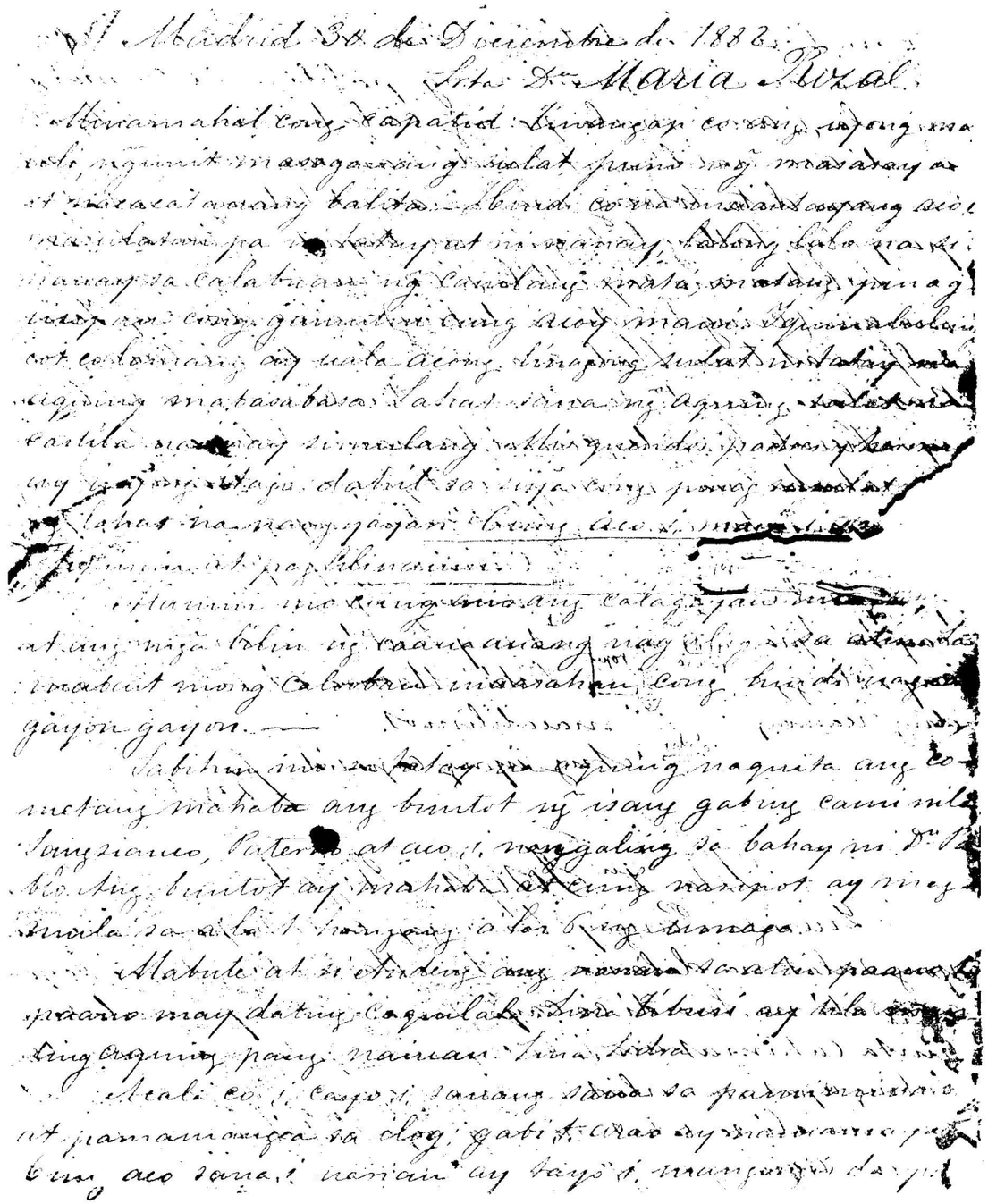
My other letters will tell you more.

Tell your friends, those who have the means, that I invite their sons to come to these places. I wish that the coming generation, that which at the beginning of the 20th century will govern and direct Calamba, may be an enlightened, brilliant, intelligent and progressive generation.

Your brother,

J. RIZAL

11 and 12


Madrid 30 de Diciembre de 1882.

Sta. Dª. Maria Rizal.

Linalim ba sa dahilan ang ating ilog? Ilog ba
ito co? Ako? Hasina ang paliligo si ea mani-
nigala, ako, mula pa ng calahatiang ang gato
bindi ako naliligo at hindi naman ako nagpapawis.
Ganagan dito totoong maginhao, at totoong mahal ang
pagpaligo. Tatlong bahagui ang bayad ng barat isa.

Sabihin mo cay Ebilo si Comusta ang maraming
maraming kuing hindi na dating gaiao dito cay Lizoy
Delfina at tacon. Hala ako sa Cuelanta ni Pacao ni
Barcelona, Cunati sa Madrid ang Cayanda co sa bahay
ng si Fuente Gonzalez, Cuanti Lardang dala. Ako ako
nakatabi lugan ng ugapin at pinagining [illegible]
[illegible] ang anung tuitirahan ang gamito [illegible]

Camisa de U. G. | Camisa de U. G. | Camisa de U. G.

Camisa nacay apat na m[illegible]
[illegible] pagcumanta mo ac[illegible]
at cay Baldo. Gaiao dito mainam
sa Lala, Marong at Viboria, hang
macalilimot.

Ang iyong Capatid

Luis

Sra. Dna. Josefa Rizal

Guerita Pangoy tinangan co cahapon cang ti-
pong sulat na dalang ni Maria Clang-Luing cayong
magsati na hindi co cayo tinasagot, ay tuwalang
Gunta cahimat ako si Calapaiim yata ng pamitas.
Labing apat na sulat na ang aquing natatapos at
ng maiali na lahat ay ang iyo dahilan sa nanibo
ang aquang sasabihin.

Guaanitapan cong acao datnan ng mga [illegible]
gabas na acala co si gana ni tatay o'ini na Velcay
dahilang magdag impoc sa aquin dene [illegible]
ninga peong hinpain sa Barnaab na [illegible]
[illegible] co ang aquing barong gasa kung naito [illegible]
ang salacot cong tungay ay acala co si Dila si [illegible]
[illegible] Paypay at hindi co [illegible].

Si Tamag ay hindi [illegible] sa aqu-
ahin co si Choleng na tiala sa batang, baco ayaa
paculatin o hindi pinacusilat. Gayon [illegible]
[illegible] ay sulat ni [illegible] cong dagindat ng
nian ay mabitasa. Tingong magpisan pisanin
ang lahat na sulat sa siang sohe at niyong tu
tangin cong ualang 15 gramos, o alin ay di pa

lampas sa isang sellobang ganito ang
sati co ay tila cayo natatanat baca tinnigatang
sulat gayon dito ang tiduin co capatia Lina
[illegible] si patagui cayong cainang dicau sa
bahay ang magpapaiin ang mga cabitirasan
di [illegible] cayo na ang [illegible] mataang ipis
ibig co sana cayong [illegible] sa siang bata ang co-
[illegible] Ang [illegible] ang ako si pumuti
at magpinsang cabiola
[illegible] na sa tra Lina si Cang tinnatawa
ay nalit [illegible] mata si [illegible] ay binang
[illegible] ang iyong Capatid

Luis

Madrid, December 30, 1882

Miss Maria Rizal
My dear Sister:

I received your short but meaningful letter, replete with happy and funny news. I no longer expect Father and Mother to write me, specially Mother, because of her blurred eyesight, which I am thinking of curing when I go home. My only regret is that I have not kept a letter of Father that I could read over and over again. I wish you would keep all my letters in Spanish that begin thus: *Mis queridos padres y hermanos*, because in them I relate all what is happening; when I return, I shall put them together and make them clearer.

Find out how they are . . . . . and the request of the poor ones who took care of us. With your kind heart I was confident that those things would not have happened.

Tell Father that I saw a comet with a long tail one night when Sangsianco, Paterno and I came from the house of Don Pablo. The tail is long and when it appears it is from 1:00 o'clock to 8:00 o'clock in the morning.

It is good that Andeng is there with us; at any rate, we have an old acquaintance. It seems that I have forgotten the Tibusis. Sidra . . . . .

I believe that you are already tired angling and boating on the river: night and day catching fish with net; if only I were there, we could still go fishing. Has our river become deeper than it used to be? On my return, I will take a bath to my heart's content. You would not believe me that since the middle of August I have not taken a bath and I do not perspire either. That is how it is here. It is really cold, and really expensive to take a bath. Thirty five cents is the cost of each bath.

Tell Milo I am sending him my regards (if he is no longer cross-eyed), also Teang, Delfina and Toño. I am not in the territory of Paña, nor in Barcelona, but in Madrid. My companion in the house is Vicente Gonzales; we are only two. Every day his tooth falls and it always hurts him ..... Our house is like this (see sketch on the facsimile). We have four big mirrors.

Give my regards to Da. Ipia and to Baldo. Also to Loleng, Sula, Marcosa, and Vitoria; tell them also not to forget me.

Your brother,
J. RIZAL

[*Madrid, December 30, 1882*]

Miss Josefa Rizal
Dear Pangoy:

Yesterday I received your letter and Da. Maria's. So you will not say that I do not answer your letters, I now write you even though it seems that I lack the time. I have finished fourteen letters already and yours is the shortest of all because I have run out of things to say.

I am waiting for the guava jelly which I thought Father or Da. Neneng made, because somebody here asked for some. Please do not put me in an embarrassing position. In the forthcoming carnival I shall wear my *barong gasa.*[1] If only my horn *salacot*[2] were here I think they will be surprised. It's a pity that I did not ask for it.

Trining is not writing to me. Never mind Choleng who is not at home; probably she is prohibited to write or is instructed not to. At any rate, you all or you alone write me often so that you will get accustomed. Place all the letters in one envelope and weigh it; if it is

[1] Filipino dress made of muslin.
[2] Helmet.

less than 15 grams, it will not need more than one stamp. I am telling you this, because it seems you are afraid that they might become heavy. I told Da. Sisa the same thing.

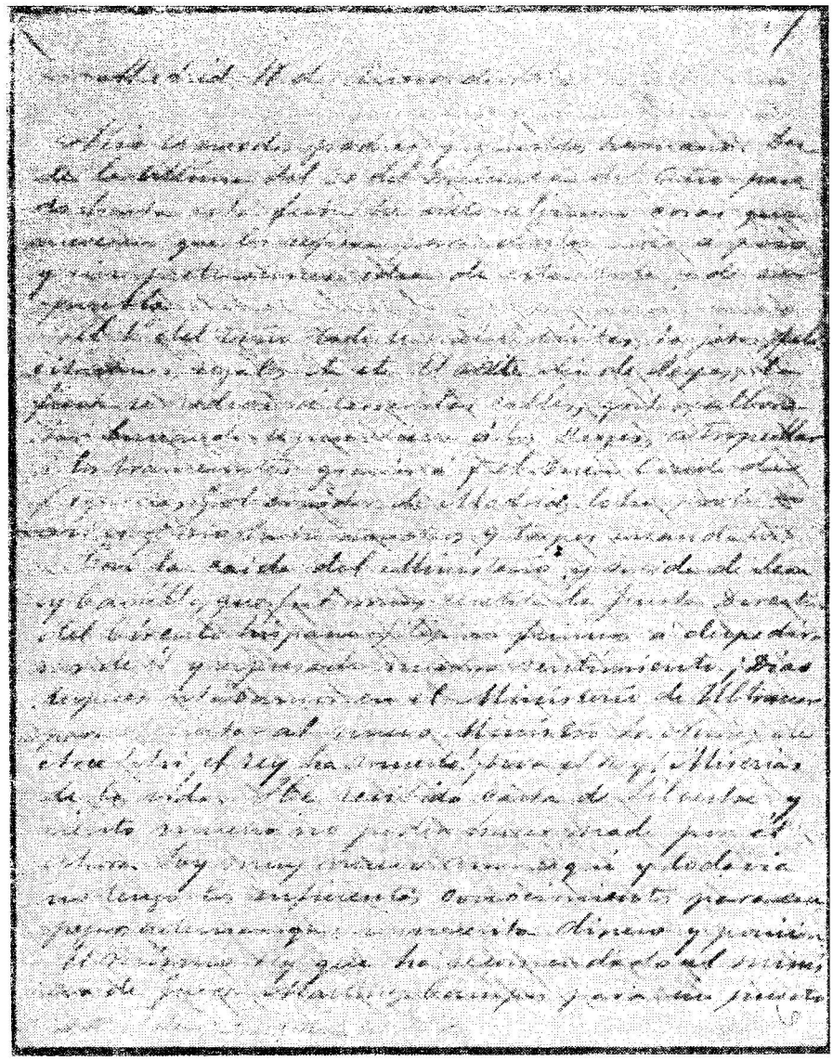
I am sure you are always noisy in the house when the little ones go there. You may not understand each other around the *Ipil* table, nevertheless I wish I could see you through the hole of a cosnorama. Do not expect me to become white and look like a Spaniard.

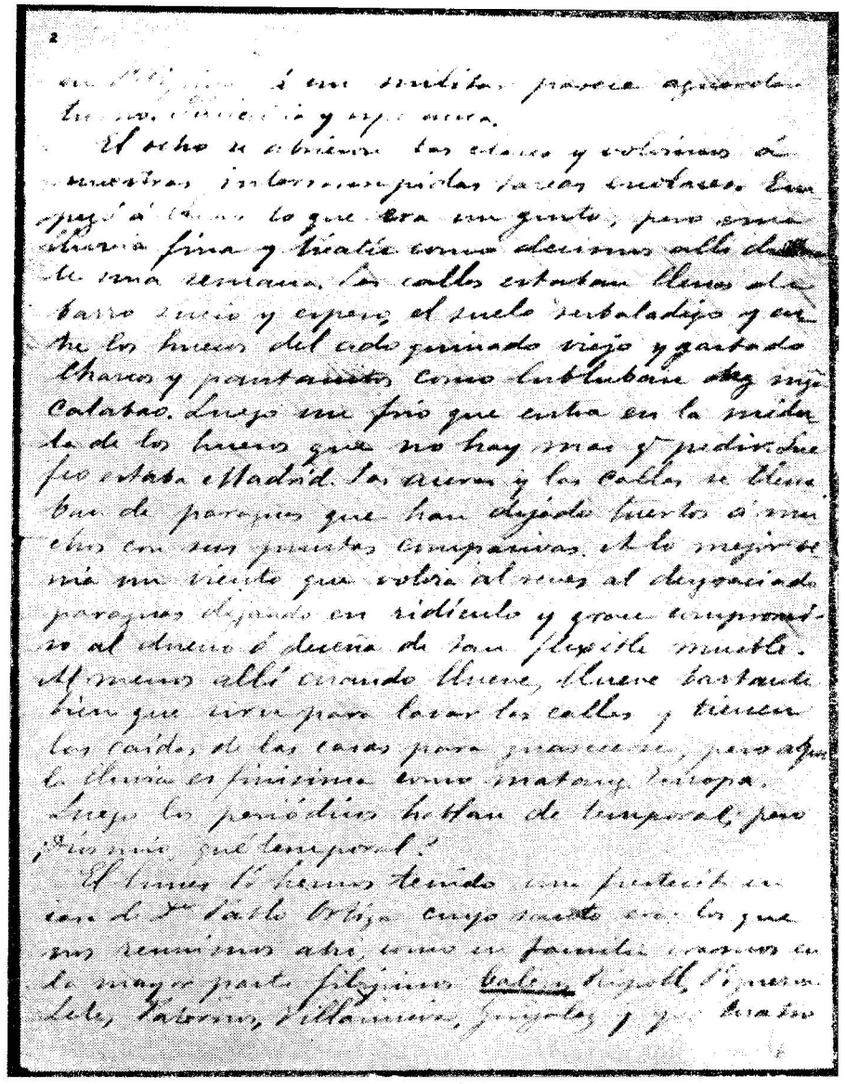
Is Da. Ipia already there? Do her eyes still become small when she laughs? Regards to Trining.

Your brother,

J. RIZAL.

13



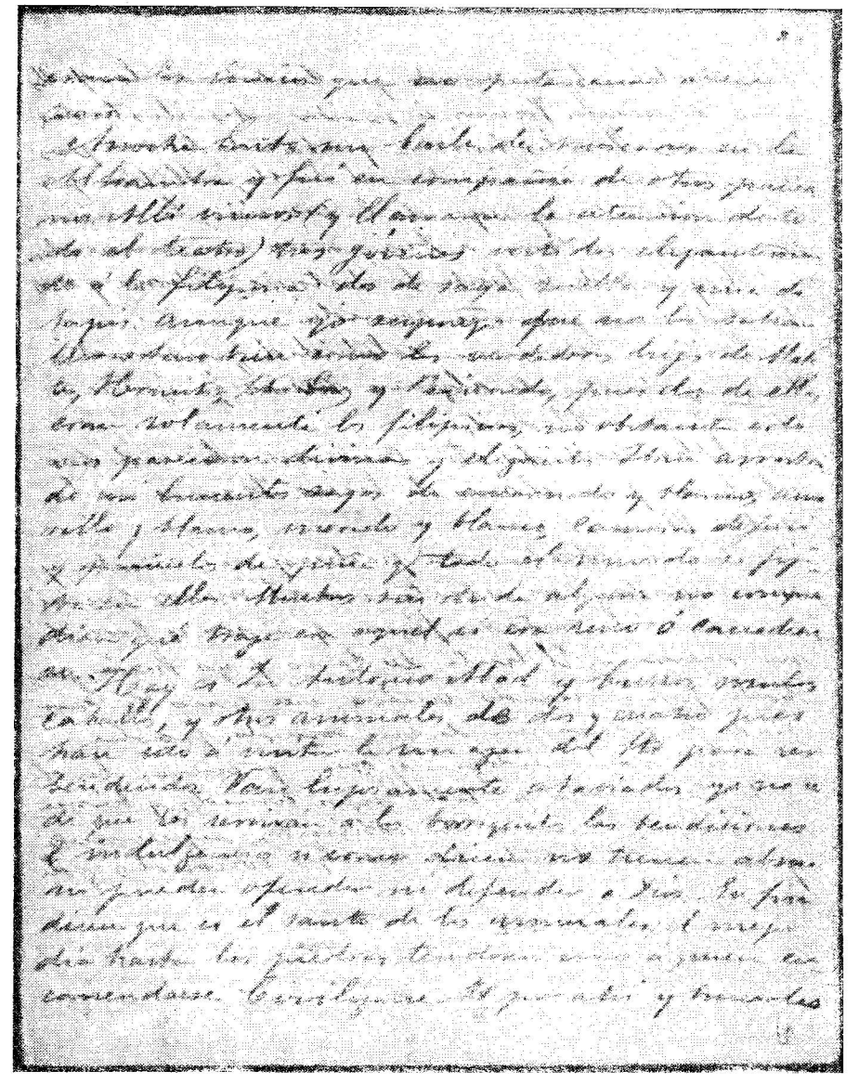


2

en Filipinas é un mulato parece agricultor
[illegible] y [illegible]

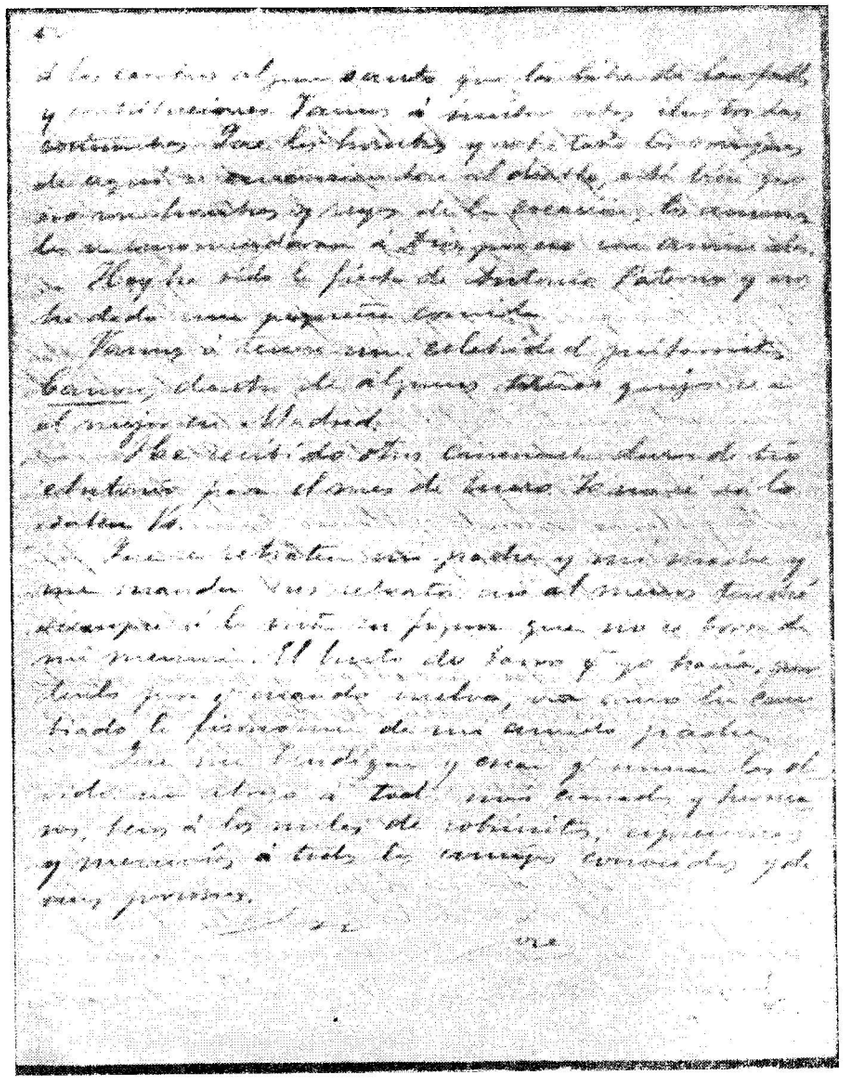
El ocho se abrieron las clases y volvimos á
nuestras interrumpidas tareas escolares. Empezó á llover lo que era un gusto, pero una
lluvia fina y traidora como decimos allá delante
de una semana. Las calles estaban llenas de
barro sucio y espeso, el suelo resbaladizo y en
tre los huecos del adoquinado viejo y gastado
charcos y pantanitos como burbujeaban hoy mi
Calabao. Luego me frio que entra en la medula
de los huesos que no hay mas y predigo que
pronto estaba Madrid. Las aceras y las calles se llenaban de paraguas que han dejado muertos á muchos con sus puntas cimpanivas. Si lo mejor se
ria un viento que volara al revés al desgraciado
paraguas dejando en ridículo y grave compromiso al dueño ó dueña de tan flexible mueble.
Afortunadamente allí cuando llueve, llueve bastante
bien que sirve para lavar las calles y tienen
los caídos de las casas para guarecerse, pero aquí
la lluvia es finísima como matang langopa.
Luego los periódicos hablan de temporal, pero
¡Dios mío, qué temporal!

El lunes lo hemos tenido con particular
ion de D. Pablo Ortiga cuyo sonido era los que
nos reunimos ahí, como en familia éramos en
la mayor parte filipinos Valera, Regoll, Figueroa,
Lete, Taborna, Villanueva, Jorjolas, y [illegible] Ibarra



3

[illegible]
Estrenaba botas muy bonitas de [illegible]
Alhambra y fui en compañía de otros paisanos
allí nuevos y llamaba la atención de todos
el traje) tres gitanas vestidas elegantemente
de á los filipinas, dos de raya [illegible] y una de
lagos, aunque yo empiezo que no las [illegible]
Nuestros trajes [illegible] los [illegible] de Alh
by Romeo, Ibarra y Rizal, pues de allí
eran solamente los filipinos, no obstante esto
no parecían chinos y el gitano Ibarra apostaba
de su bonito traje de [illegible] y blanco, una
[illegible] y blanca, [illegible] y blanca, [illegible]
y pantalón de [illegible] y todo el resto de [illegible]
[illegible] Alhambra [illegible] de algún no compa
[illegible] á traje en español en [illegible] ó [illegible]
en Alfonso á D. Antonio Mal y hasta muchos
caballos y otros animales de [illegible] y mucho pues
hace [illegible] á [illegible] la [illegible] que del [illegible] pero no
[illegible] Van tan [illegible] estudiados y se ve
de que los [illegible] a la [illegible] los tendidos
[illegible] como dicen no tienen alma
no pueden ofender ni defender a Dios. Lo pri
mero que es el santo de los aromatos. Luego
dio hasta los gitanos tendrán que aprender en
comendarse. Convilgase [illegible] y [illegible]



Madrid, January 17, 1883

My beloved Parents and Brothers:

Since my last letter of December 30 of last year to this date, I have seen some things that deserve to be mentioned, to give you little by little and without pretentions an idea of this Capital and its people.

On the first day of the year, everybody pays visits, sends cards, greetings, gifts, etc. etc. On the 6th, the day of the Three Kings, the celebration is reduced to going around the streets, shouting, making disturbances, looking for the Kings, they say, troubling pedestrians; thanks that the good Count of Figuerra, Governor of Madrid, has prohibited it, so there were not many and stupid scandals.

With the fall of the Ministry and the resignation of De Leon y Castillo, which was very much felt, the Board of Directors of the Circulo Hispano-Filipino went to bid him good bye and express to him our sentiment. Some days after, we were in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs to congratulate the new Minister, Mr. Muñoz de Arce! Thus, the King is dead! Long live the King! Miseries of life. I received a letter from Silvestre and I am very sorry not being able to do anything for him now. I am still very new here and I have not yet sufficient knowledge of how to go about; besides, money and position are necessary. Even the King who recommended a military man to the Minister of War Martinez Campos for a post in the Philippines seems to be waiting for his turn. Patience and hope.

On the 8th the classes opened and we went back to our interrupted scholastic work. For one week it began to rain, to my delight, but a slight rain, *ticatic* as we say it there. The streets were full of dirty and thick mud, the ground slippery and in the holes of the old and worn-out pavements are pools of standing water like

mudholes of carabaos. Afterwards a cold that goes to the marrow of the bones, that we could not wish for more. How ugly was Madrid. The sidewalks and the streets were full of umbrellas that made many twisting around with their merciful points. Then the wind would blow the unfortunate umbrella inside out, placing the owner of so flexible a contraption in a ridiculous and serious embarrassment. When it rains there, at least it rains sufficiently to wash the streets and the houses have *caidas* to afford shelter, but here the rain is very fine, like "*matang Europa*". Then the newspapers talk of tempest. But, my God, what a tempest!

On Monday, the 15th, we had a little fiesta in the house of Dn. Pablo Ortiga, whose saint day it was; we who gathered there like a family were for the most part Filipinos: Calero, Ripoll, Figueroa, Lete, Paternos, Villanueva, Gonzales and I: only four were not of that country.

Last night there was a masquerade ball in the Alhambra and I went there in company of other countrymen. There we saw (and these called the attention of all in the theater) three young women dressed elegantly in the Filipino way: one with *tapis* and the two without: although I suppose they did not know how to wear them as well as the real daughters of Malate, Ermita, Sta. Cruz and Binondo, for only two of them were Filipina, nevertheless they seemed to us divine and elegant. They went around dragging bright skirts, deep red and white, yellow and white, violet and white, jusi blouse and piña cloth neckwear that everybody was looking at them. Without any doubt whatever, many did not know what dress it was, whether it was Russian or Canadian.

Today is the feast of San Antonio Abad and donkeys, mules, horses and other animals with two or four legs went to visit the image of the Saint to be blessed. They were luxuriously adorned: I do not know what good

the benedictions and indulgences would do to those little donkeys, if as they say they have no soul nor can offend nor defend God. Anyway, they say that he is the saint of the animals; some fine day even the stones shall have one to whom they could be commended. You have to civilize yourselves there and look for some saint for the carabaos that will liberate them from faults and contributions. Let us imitate these enlightened customs. That the men and above all the women here commend themselves to the devil, is well, that is why they are men and kings of creation; the animals will be commended to God, that is why they are animals.

Today is the feast of Antonio Paterno and he has given us a little dinner.

We are going to have a guitar celebrity, Canon; within some years perhaps he will be the best in Madrid.

I received another fifty duros from Uncle Antonio for the month of January. I did not know if you learned of it.

My father and my mother should have their pictures taken and sent to me, at least in that way I shall always have their figure before me and would not be erased from my memory. You should keep the bust of clay that I made so that when I come back I shall see how much the physiognomy of my beloved father has changed.

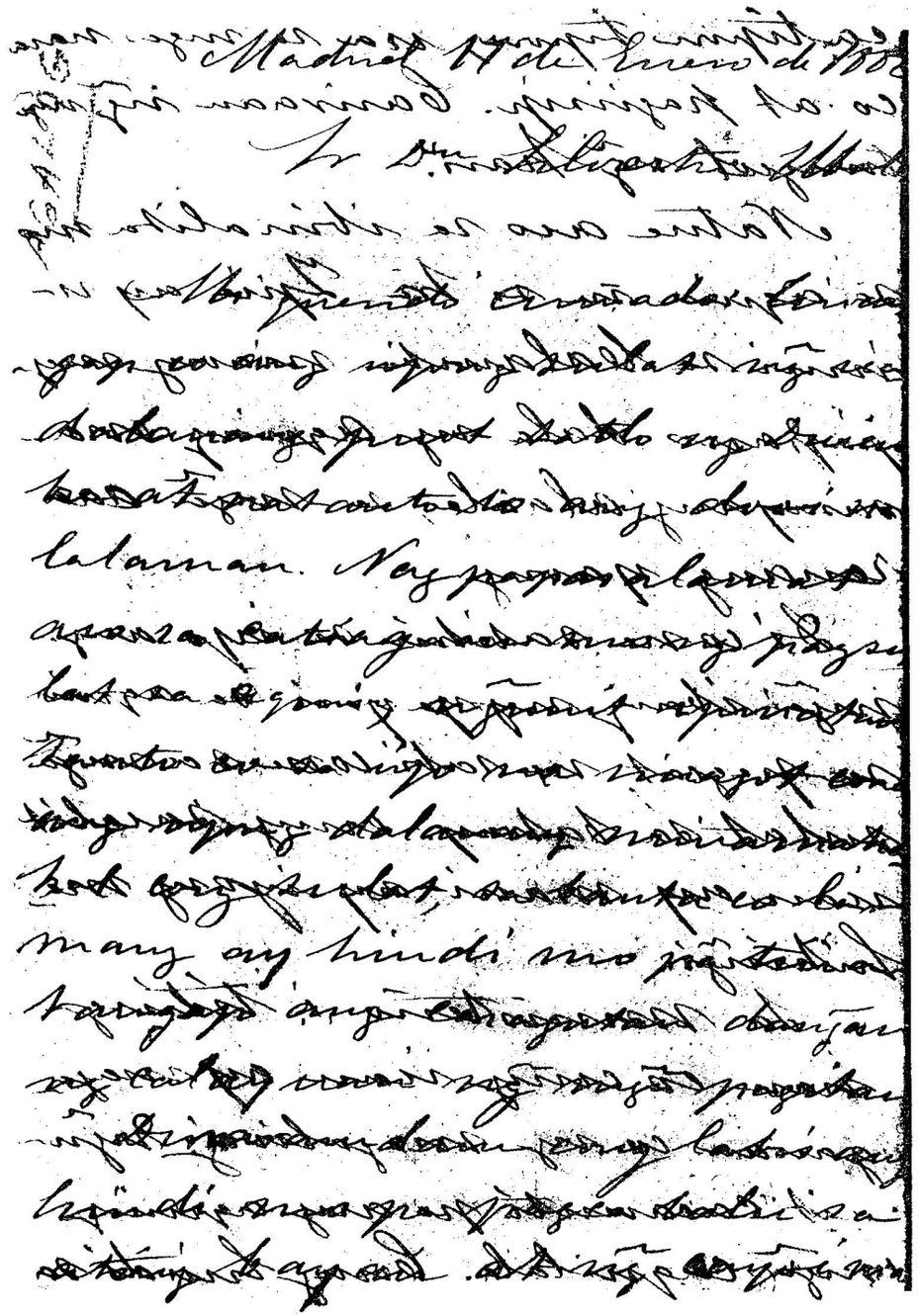
May they bless me and believe me that I will never forget them: an embrace for all my brothers-in-law and brothers, kisses for the thousand little nephews and nieces, compliments and regards to all our friends, acquaintances and other persons.

Yours,

JOSE*

* The originals of this and other letters acquired by Mr. Federico Calero were donated by him to the Philippine Government in 1950.

14



catípun tipuan ng mga nara co at pagiisip. Cailangan ng mga tunguol ng Pari.

Nature ano sa ibinalita mo [illegible] ng Tipu ay u- [illegible] sa Malacañan [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Di co na sabihin ang [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

sa malagui ang ipoy megara
sa ipoy siinumlang catung-
culan, ay inaacala cong mala-
gui ang Cabutihan cang iran ay
magpa tanim sa lupa. Nguni't
sayang namang iran ang
isang bagay na sucat mong
ipag capuri.

Malanti at mala na acoy
sucat hilingin sa aping ca-
dagayan gayundin naman sa
sa biti ng catuan; siya co ring
cinanara sa ipoy megara
na. Ipagcumusta mo aco sa
ipoy mga capatid, ang ka Ipia
na totoo ng acala cang matabe.
Heng icamong humol-humol

Ito na lamang

Ly

Madrid, January 17, 1883

Mr. Silvestre Ubaldo
My dear Brother-in-law:

I received your letter of the 23rd of December and I understood what is contained therein. I am thanking you for your diligence in writing me, but I am informing you that I have already answered your two appreciated letters, although I believe that you have not yet received them owing to the distance that separates us.

I felt very sorry that you were not able to go back to our town so you could be together, one of my desires and thoughts. Fault of the King's agents.

I am happy at what you told me that Doña Ipia went home to Calamba at about Christmas, bringing with her my best wishes for the season.

I won't tell you any more about the other things which are happening to me, because I have already mentioned them in my letters home: in case you go home you may ask for them.

In the ministry I will see if I can do something good for you; but my acquaintances are still few. If only your expectation in the office you have just assumed were not great, I would deem it of great benefit if you rather attend to the cultivation of the land. But it is such a pity to leave a thing which should give you honor.

It is good that I have nothing more to ask for in my present state, likewise as to my health, which I also wish for you and your wife. Give my regards to your brothers, to Doña Ipia, whom I truly believe is stout.

Tell her not to be complaining.

This is all.

J. RIZAL

15

Madrid 22 de Enero de 1888.

Mi querido padre y hermanos: Gracias, muchas cartas tengo que recibir y aunque estoy bastante cansado tengo mucho gusto y satisfacción al escribirles; siento se me aligera la pluma y mis ideas se reprimen y se animan.

Estamos atravesando una época de lluvias, más el cielo está nuevo y azul, casi como el cielo filipino; la temperatura agradable, tanto que hasta salida sin abrigo, qué quieren ustedes decir? Aquí estoy bueno, no tanto y diciendo que no tengo ningún que quitarme de tipudo, no, pero no importa, pronto me he de curar.

Feliz que llegó a Madrid (Galicia) donde encontrará nuevo hermano, que me dará el retrato y se lo enviaré dentro de poco. Libre el mismo de figurar indirectamente en todo, en todo, en todo. Me he propuesto ser moderado y sin entusiasmo, pero sin desfallecimiento. Me he propuesto ser moderado y sin entusiasmo, pero sin desfallecimiento.

Anoche á mi regreso encontré bajando el Boulevard en dirección en donde iba el Capitán Mayet y uno empujándose mutuamente, se engancharon sin caerse, también cuando los gendarmes fueron a separarlos el Capitán Mayet se volvió y le dió una bofetada que quitó el sombrero y se fué. Mayet es muy fuerte y hasta boxeador, pero no se sabe si se batirá, pues parece que el otro es muy conocido y muy bueno.

Estando estas el sitio de Tonquin y tengo que dirigirme a los diplomáticos, pues me dicen que es muy difícil. Es muy difícil tener el documento con que Vd. me permitiría que me pasara á París para acabar de saber el francés, después iré á Roma y cuanto también un rato algún tiempo en Londres y en Berlin para el inglés y el alemán. Creo que en otro año, cuatro años.

Aquí no hay Filipinos, pero tengo gente conocida entre los Filipinos y tengo que ir a verlos. Aquí se ve que no hay Filipinos que se atrevan a venir por ahora. Aquí no hay Filipinos que se atrevan a venir por ahora.

Hasta la de veinte de Enero. Una italiana muy fea, muy vestida y muy compuesta, dice que es muy fea. El compañero salió ibero, propósito de los mas de origen tan inconveniente, capitán y diversiones, siendo la tarde desde otro rato, y el regido en el día.

He sabido que Tomás y Trinidad me recuerdan y les di afectuosos recuerdos, pero dean la bienvenida de dirigirles, pues que tienen ante mi otra de carácter que puede obligar fácilmente á mis otros en nada pues quiero que vuelta para mi pequeño, pues quiero que vuelta para mi pequeño.

Me he quedado sin dos pesetas, cuando vuelva y tengo todo en mi poder y las pesetas, cuando vuelva y tengo todo en mi poder y las pesetas, cuando vuelva y tengo todo en mi poder y las

Madrid, January 29, 1883

My dear Parents and Brothers:

I have just written four rather long letters and although I am quite tired, I have so much pleasure and satisfaction in writing to you that I feel as if my pen has become lighter and my ideas are refreshed and enlivened.

We are going through a most delightful period: the sky is cloudless and blue, almost like the Philippine sky; the moon clear, less cold, temperature so agreeable that I have gone out without a cloak, and *a cuerpo*, as they say here. I am in good health, they say stout, I have but a slight cold. I do not know if I am growing, but my physiognomy must have changed somewhat.

Felix, who arrived last night from Redondila (Galicia), where he did much painting, said that he will make my picture and that I shall send it to you, if it is true. He is the same in figure, in size, in everything, everything.

Our society[1] has died. I proposed its death; although I was the most tenacious among its supporters.

Last night, or better yesterday, while an aerostatic balloon carrying Captain Mayet and a businessman or contractor was descending, its basket got entangled with a chimney, and Captain Mayet, for saving his companion, fell on the street from the fifth floor, expiring in a few hours. This Captain Mayet is a Frenchman and already had gone up a great number of times for the entertainment of those who could not go to the theater; he is a good man, winsome to the Madrileños. He was married recently to an Italian. His death was much felt for it was the result of his generosity. His companion escaped unhurt; he was one of the many who ascended with the Captain to enjoy looking down at the ground from a good height.

[1] Circulo Hispano-Filipino.

I have heard that Tonino and Sra. Sisa have sent me 50$ as Christmas gift; I thank them much, but please see in what way they can be reciprocated, for similar demonstration of affection may tacitly induce my other in-laws to do the same, and I do not wish that the same thing will ever happen.

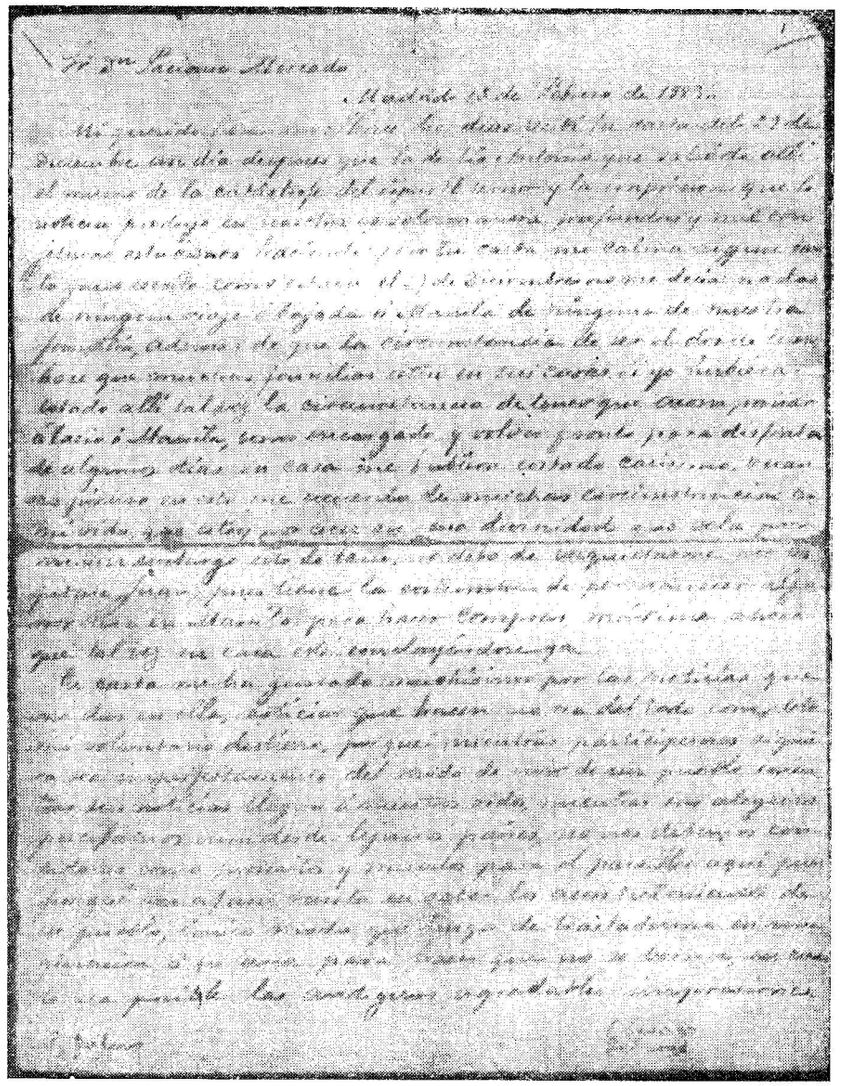
I hope that you have spent happily Christmas, the New Year and the day of the Three Kings with all the nephews and nieces whose number I desire to see trebled upon my return, so as to put up a school for them alone.

I am now studying Italian and have made a bet that I could speak it in two months. It is easy. I hope that by next summer you will permit me to go to Paris to finish my studies in French, afterward to Rome, and I expect also to stay for some time in London and Berlin to learn English and German. I wish to be back at the end of three or four years.

Here in Spain, they have a wrong impression about the Philippines and there are so many people who are ignorant of that country that it is not strange if they mistake us for Chinese, Americans or mulattos, and even many of the young students do not know if the Philippines belongs to the English or to the Spaniards. One day they asked one of our countrymen if the Philippines was far from Manila, so that is that! One told me that he had been in my country . . . . .*

* Published in the *Rizal Centennial Bulletin*, Vol. I, No. 2, June 19, 1956.

16

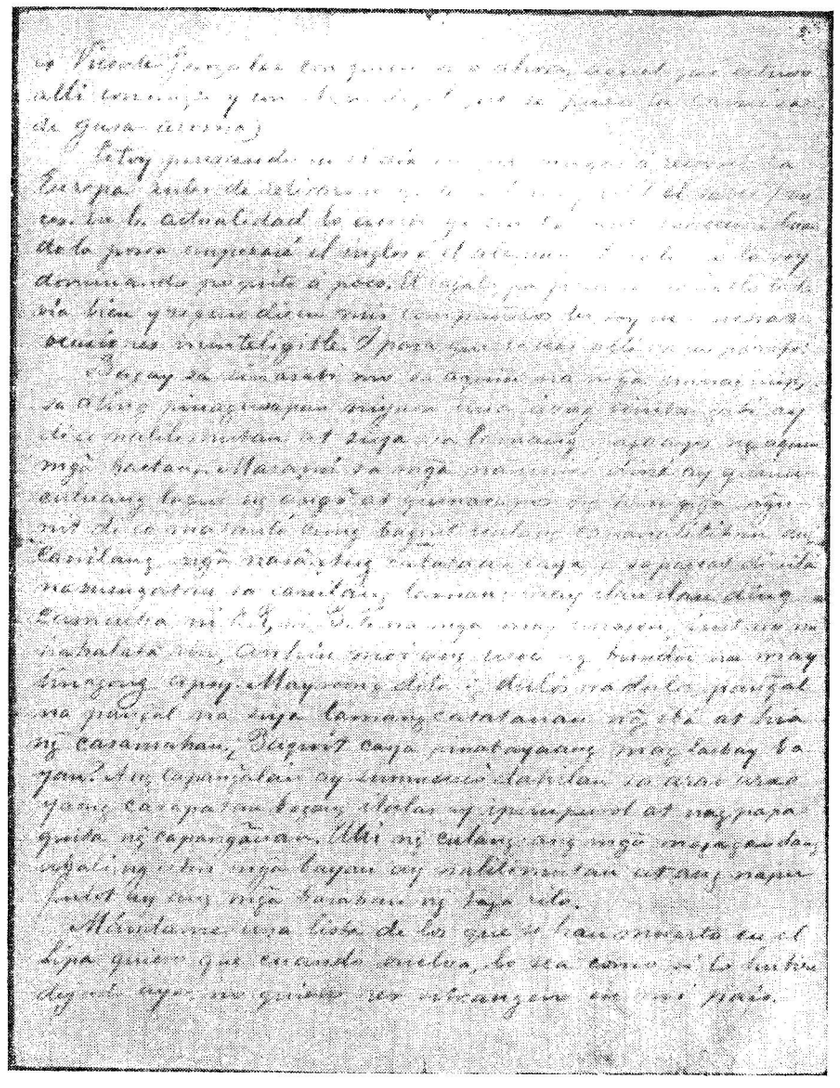


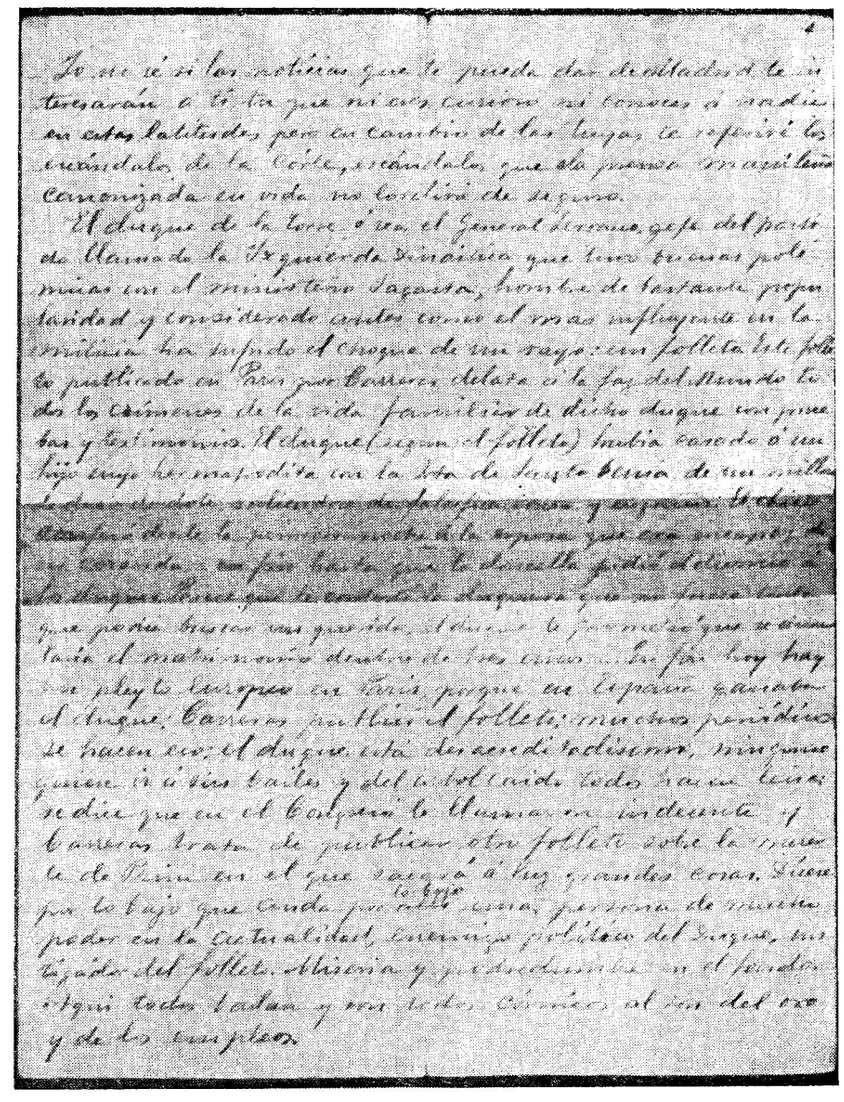
Sr. D. Luciano Morado

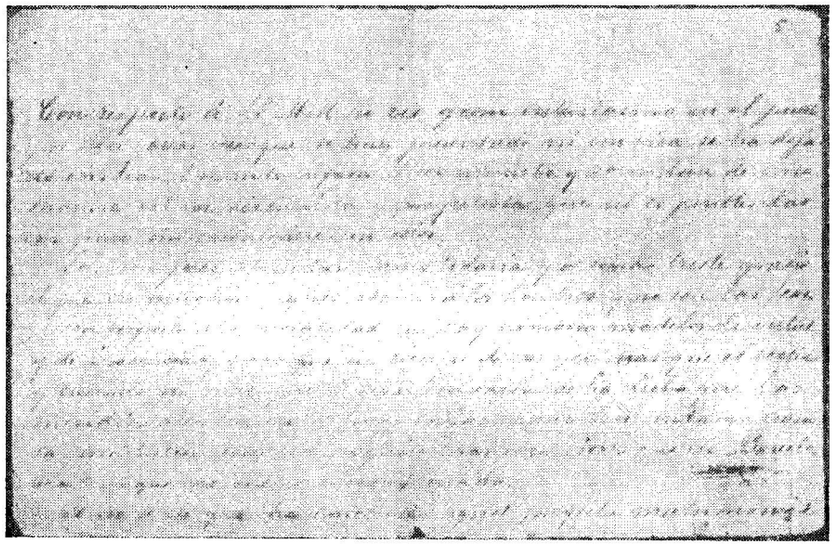
Madrid 15 de Febrero de 1892.

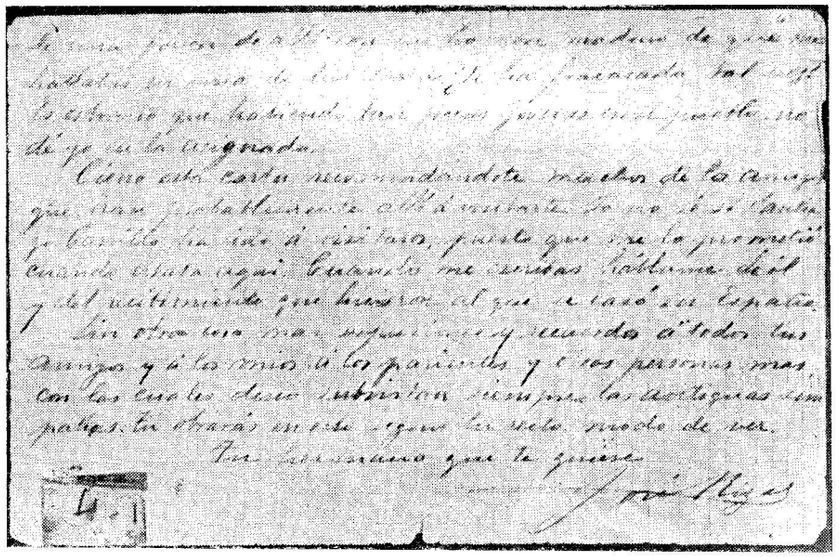
Mi querido Luciano: Por la de V. de 15 de Enero veo que V. ha recibido mi carta del 29 de Diciembre un día después que la de Valladolid que es la última que V. me menciona. Por el mismo de la catástrofe del Reina Mercedes y la impresión que le ocasionó pudiera V. suponer cuán profunda y mal dominada estaba hacia fin de año mi alma, que no volvió a reposar sino después de la Nochebuena, cuando me decía V. en una de sus cartas de Barcelona. Hace ya tiempo que me he acostumbrado a no dormir sino de día, y he dado de requisitorias para que me traigan, para tener la costumbre de permanecer allí, con Ella en Manila, para hacer compañía mútua, como que hay en casa otra condenada igual.

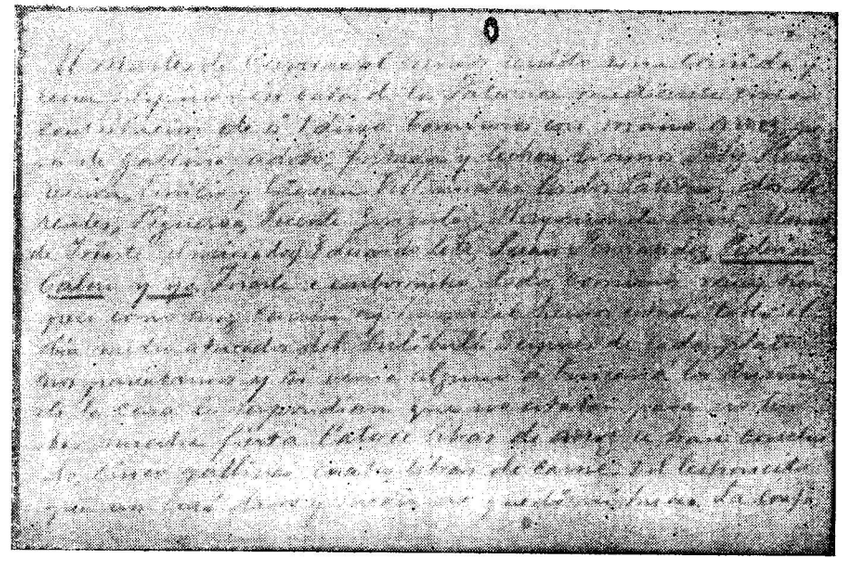
La carta me ha gustado muchísimo por las noticias que me da de Ella, noticias que hacen que me del todo con otro estado de ánimo, pues que, aunque participaba algún tanto del estado de V. de que pudiera temer, las noticias de Ella me dicen más, aunque V. adelante, pues que me dice que Ella está en Manila, y que V. me dice que Ella está en Manila, y que V. me dice que Ella está en Manila, y que V.

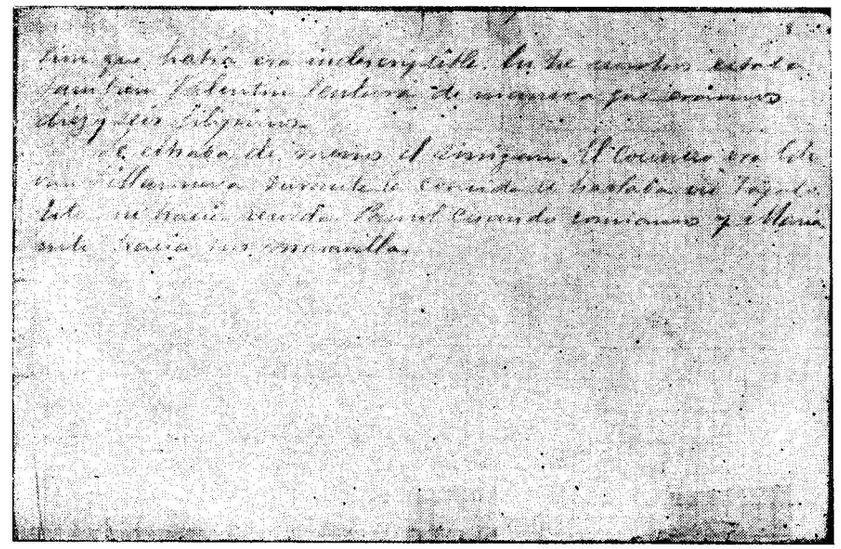












Madrid, February 13, 1883

Sr. Dn Paciano Mercado
My dear Brother:

Three days ago I received your letter of the 29th of December, one day after that of Uncle Antonio which departed from there on the same [day] of the *Lipa* catastrophe.[1] The fear and the impression which the news produced among us are excessively profound and we have been making a thousand conjectures; but your letter has calmed me down somewhat, for written as it was on the 29th of December you have not said anything about any trip or going down to Manila of any of our family, besides the circumstance that it being the 2nd of January many families would be in their homes. If I were there, perhaps the possibility that I would have accompanied Tasio to Manila, as one in charge, and returned quickly to enjoy some days in the house, might have cost me very dear. If I think of this, I remember so many events in my life that I am apt to believe in a divinity, which watches over me. However, this of Tasio should not disturb me for the sake of Captain Juan, for he has the habit of staying some days in Manila to make purchases, specially now that perhaps his house is being finished already.

Your letter has pleased me very much with the news you give me in it, news that make my banishment not altogether voluntary, because while we share, even if imperfectly, the mode of life of a people, as long as we hear news about it, as long as we can still perceive its happiness from far places, we should not consider ourselves as outlaws and dead to the country. This is, therefore, why I am over-solicitous about the happenings in that country, the only way I have to transport myself

[1] The boiler of the S. S. *Lipa* exploded while going up the Pasig River on its way to Calamba and other towns on Laguna Lake. About a dozen persons perished in that accident.

by imagination to its bosom so that as much as possible the old pleasant impression would not be erased. Tell Nanay[1] that she be careful like a real school monitor, that instead of going out to look for God, the sisters should not be looking for the Franciscans. All the friars, the jesuits and the clerics here wear the same dress: the black or the cassock, for any other is forbidden and they would be stoned. As to the feast of St. Francis, if I were there perhaps I would have enjoyed equally well. Apropos the gods of Greece and Rome, I do not know if you have continued with the subscription that I gave up in the middle; it is a pity if it was not concluded!—What you tell me about the horse and what happened to Dandoy, do not surprise me at all, for the one they have in the king's stable is reputed there as the most spirited and most untamed. Why do horses have more genius than the . . .? I learned to ride in Barcelona the horses of this country and by the third day I already rode bareback and jumped barriers. It is some time now that I have not mounted a horse, for it costs much: this makes me afraid that I may not know how to sit on the saddle anymore.

My most sincere congratulations to the singers on Christmas and above all to Raquer of whom I retain pleasant memories which are brought to mind by the harp, the song and the moon that used to enter through the window. Here the moon is too obscure, bashful, there is such lack of vegetation and poetry that when least expected I look for it in heaven and I do not find it. I am getting so tired of Madrid that if I succeed in finishing my studies this year I shall go to Paris or to Rome perhaps, not to return to Spain anymore even if there are already here families who appreciate me in their own way.

[1] Mother.

I sent to you the first record of the C.H.F.[1] as well as the second, for I was a member; but as I told you in my previous letter, it is already dead; you will not receive any more number. Pagong, that is the Marquis of Pagong, is Vicente Gonzales with whom I live now, that one who was there with me and with Aguado, he who put on your muslin shirt (aroma).

I am thinking of the day when you come to travel in Europe before I return: it will be useful for you to know French. At present I write it with sufficient correctness. When I have mastered it, I shall begin the English or the German: I am learning the Italian gradually. Luckily I still speak the Tagalog well and according to what my companions say I am in many occasions unintelligible to them. And so that you can see, there goes one paragraph:

Bagay sa sinasabi mo sa aquin na mga panaginip, sa ating pinagusapan niyaon una isang simbangabi ay di co nalilimutan at siya na lamang nagaayos ng aquin mga hacbang. Maramí sa mga naninirá diné ay quinuculuang lagui ng dugo at quinacapos ng hiniñga, ñguni't dí co matantó cung baquit walang capanalitihan[2] ang canilang mga nasá. Ang cabataan caya ó sapagcat di silá nasusugatan sa canilang laman; may ilan ding camukha ni F. R., ni B. V. na mga may tinatagong init na nahahalata rin, anhin moi ang usoc ng bundoc na may tinagong apoy. Mayroong ditong dulós na dulós, pañgal na pañgal na siya lamang catataunan[3] ng ibá at hia ng casamahan. ¿Baquit caya pinabayaang maglacbay bayan? Ang capañgalan ay sumusucô dahilan sa arao arao yaong carapatan bagang italas ay ipinupurol at nagpapaquita ng capañganan.[4] Uwi ng culang ang mga magagandang

[1] Circulo Hispano-Filipino.
[2] Kapanatilihan
[3] Katatawanan
[4] Kapañgalan

*ugali ng atin mga bayan ay malilimutan at ang napupulot ay ang mga basahan ng raza rito.**

Send me a list of those who died on the *Lipa*: I wish that when I go back everything would be as if I had left only yesterday; I do not want to be a stranger in my country. I do not know if the news that I could give you from Madrid would interest you, you who neither is curious nor know anyone in these latitudes, but in exchange for yours I shall refer to scandals in this Capital, scandals which the Manila press, canonized in life, will certainly not tell you.

The Duke of La Torre, that is General Serrano, head of the party called Izquierda Dinástica, who had good debates with the Sagasta ministry, a man of sufficient popularity and considered before as the most influential in the militia, has suffered the shock of a thunderbolt: a pamphlet. This pamphlet published in Paris by Carreras denounced before the world all the crimes of the family life of said duke, with proofs and testimonies. The duke (according to the pamphlet) married his hermaphrodite son to Miss de Santo Semia with a dowry of one million duros, making use of falsifications and deceits. The boy confessed in the first night to the wife that he was incapable of being a husband. . . until finally the maiden asked a divorce from the dukes. It

* Concerning the dreams that you have been telling me, which we talked about formerly once during a "misa de gallo", I have not forgotten it and it is the only thing that is regulating my behaviour. Many of those staying here always become mad and go out of breath, but I don't know why their desire can't stick to anything. Is it because of their youth or because they have not been wounded in their flesh? There are some also, like F. R. or B. V. who are concealing some heat which are revealed nevertheless, like the smoke of the mountain which has some hidden fire. There is somebody here who is very dull and who is the butt of laughter of others and shame of his companions. Why was he allowed to go abroad? And in his dullness he is giving up, because everyday instead of the need to become keener he becomes duller and shows his dullness. He will go home lacking the beautiful customs of our towns which he will forget and what he will pick up is the rag of the race here.

seems that the duchess answered her that she be not stupid, that she can look for a lover. The duke promised her that the marriage would be annulled in three years... Finally, there is a European suit in Paris, for the duke won in Spain: Carreras published the pamphlet; many newspapers took up the story: the duke is very discredited; nobody wants to go to his balls and everybody is making firewood out of a fallen tree: it is said that in Congress they call him indecent, and Carreras is resolved to publish another pamphlet about the death of Prim[1] in which he will bring to light big things. It is said in private that a person of much power at this time, a political enemy of the duke, is the secret instigator of the pamphlet. Misery and corruption at the bottom. Here everybody dances and all are actors for reason of money and employment.

With respect to their majesties, I do not see much enthusiasm for them among the people; in the various times they appeared in public not even a simple "viva" was heard. Everybody aspires to become minister and discoursers and schemers abound in such a manner that it is not possible to take one step without encountering them.

The women abound still more and it is a sorrowful wonder that in many places they waylay the men and they are not bad looking at that.

With respect to morality there are also models of virtue and of innocence and others who have nothing as women besides the dress and if not, besides the sex.

[1] Dn Juan Prim y Prats, a famous Spanish general, Viscount of Bruch and Count of Reus. He was made Marquis of Castillejos after he won the famous battle of Castillejos in Morroco on January 1, 1860. After that until his death, he was prominent in politics, taking a bold stand against Spain becoming a republic. Because of that he received anonymous threats, but he did not take precautions. Coming from his office the night of December 27, 1870, he was ambushed and shot on the head and chest, dying on the 30th.

With reason it was said that those of Southern Europe have fire in their veins. However, prostitution here is a little more hidden than in Barcelona although no less unbridled.

I do not know how that matrimonial venture of a girl there with an old man has ended, about which you told me in one of your letters. Has it failed perhaps? It is strange that there being so few girls in the town I do not know who is referred to.

I close this letter recommending to you many of the friends who will probably go there to pay you a visit. I do not know if Santiago Carrillo has gone to visit you, for he promised me when he was here. When you write to me, tell me about him and about the reception given to the one who got married in Spain.

With nothing more, greeting and remembrances to all your friends and to mine, to all relatives and other persons with whom I want old sympathies to last. You will act on this according to your correct way of looking at it.

Your brother who loves you,
JOSE RIZAL

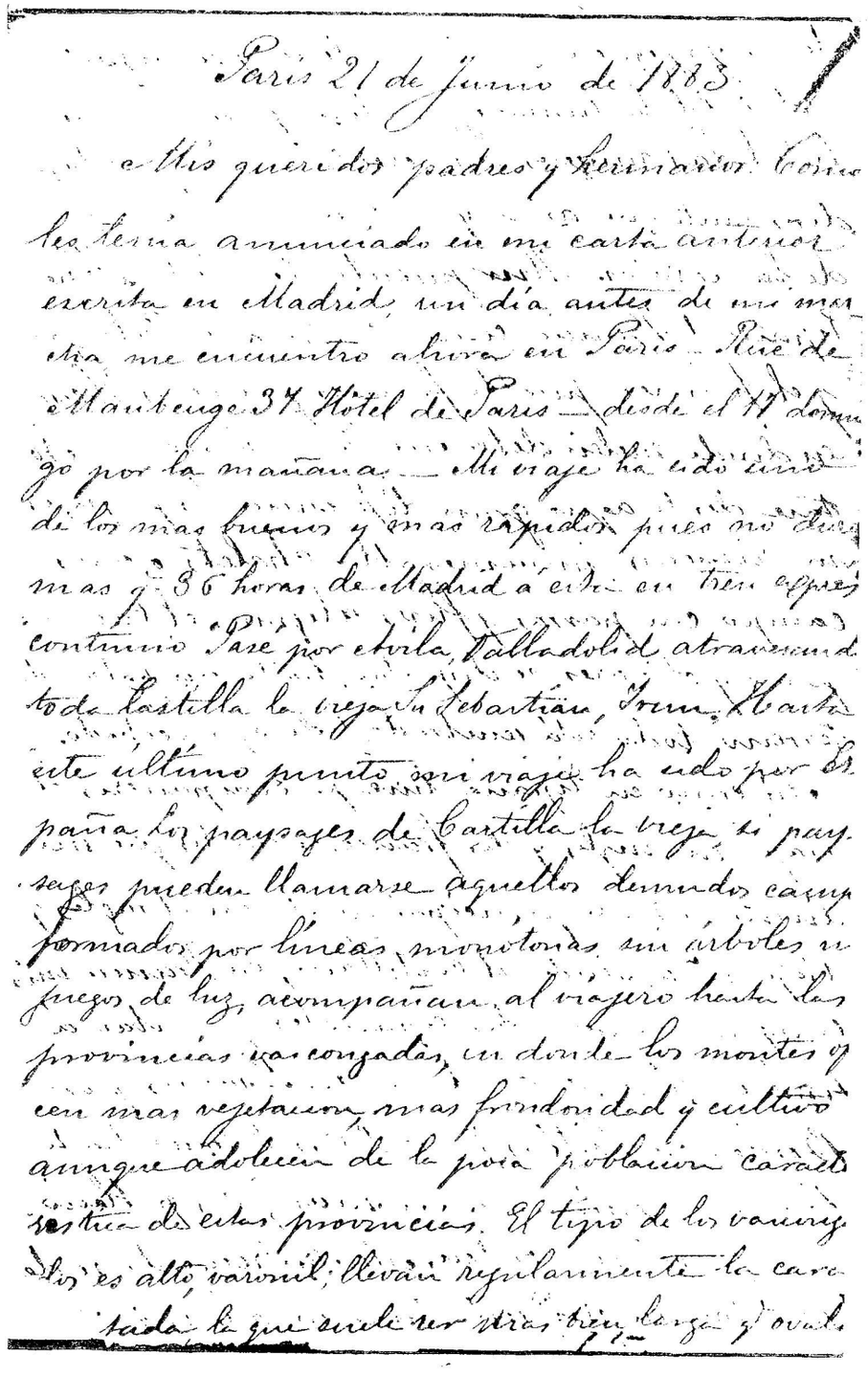
The Tuesday of the Carnival we had Filipino luncheon and dinner in the house of the Paternos, each one contributing 1 duro. We ate with our hands rice, boiled chicken, *adobo*, fried fish and roast pig. We were: Resurrección, Emilio and Estevan Villanueva, the two Paternos, two Llorentes, Figueroa, Vicente Gonzales, Raymundo Perio, Manuel de Iriarte (the initiator), Eduardo Lete, Juan Fernandez, Federico Calero and I. Iriarte got drunk: all of us ate very well, but because the rice expanded we all somewhat developed "*buli-buli*"

the whole day. After each course we walked about, and if someone came to look for the owners of the house, he was told they were not at home so as not to disturb the feast. Fourteen pounds of rice were finished, five chickens, four pounds of pork. Not even a piece of bone was left of the roast pigling that cost us one duro and a half. The confusion that reigned was indescribable. Valentin Ventura was amongst us also, hence we were sixteen Filipinos.

The absence of *sinigang*[1] was noticeable. The cook was Estevan Villanueva. We talked in Tagalog during the meal. This made me remember Pansol while eating and Marianito was doing his stunts.*

[1] *Sinigang*—Fish boiled with sour fruits or leaves.
* Courtesy of Mr. Federico Calero.

17



París 21 de Junio de 1883

Mis queridos padres y hermanos: Como les tenia anunciado en mi carta anterior escrita en Madrid, un día antes de mi marcha me encuentro ahora en París — Rue de Mauteuge 37 Hôtel de París — desde el 17 llegué por la mañana — Mi viaje ha sido uno de los mas buenos y mas rápidos pues no duramas q. 36 horas de Madrid á aquí en tren express continuo. Pasé por Avila, Valladolid atravesando toda Castilla la vieja, San Sebastian, Irun. Hasta este último punto mi viaje ha sido por España los paysages de Castilla la vieja si paysages pueden llamarse aquellos llanuras campos formados por líneas monotonas sin árboles ni juegos de luz, acompañan al viajero hasta las provincias vascongadas, en donde los montes ofrecen mas vegetacion, mas frondosidad y cultivo aunque adolecen de la poca poblacion característica de estas provincias. El tipo de los vascongados es alto, varonil; llevan regularmente la cara afeitada la que suele ser otras tres largas y ovala

de; los ojos pequeños, nariz aguileña y su aspecto
grál es el de la honradez, rudeza y franca amab
lidad. Las mugeres son excesivamente trabaja-
doras, tanto que aran y no pocas he visto, tirar
de las carretas. — Una ó hierro
puente de piedra separa
España de Francia como Sta Rosa de Cabuyao,
y el primer pueblo francés q se ve es Hendaye
en donde suelen detenerse para almorzar. Nó-
tase desde aquí gran diferencia: los paisajes
son risueños; innumerables chalets ó casas de
campo con parras y flores alegran el camino,
pinos y olivares se disputan hasta un palmo de
terreno: todo está sembrado, todo aprovechado.

Así como en España tuve por compañeros de
viaje un inglés y dos franceses, con los que me
divertí bastante, principalmente con el inglés q
viaja pª aprender el castellano, en Francia mis
compañeros eran dos españoles que iban á
Londres pª aprender el inglés. Pasamos por
Bordeaux, Poitiers, Tours, Blois, Orleans hasta
París. No menciono aquí más q los pobla-
ciones de primer orden. Muchos recuerdos se de-
sarrollaban en mi imaginación á la vista

otas poblaciones llenas de historia ó q llenan la his-
toria, sobre todo los héroes de novela cuya ciudad se supo-
nía haber pasado por esos sitios como los tres mosque-
teros etc etc — Los alrededores de París son muy bellos
y á cada paso pintorescos forman unas cuantas es
jardines y sus templos como todos los q tienen vis-
to en el camino tienen una forma tan gótica de
una pureza tal, tan elevadas sus torres que con el
paisaje forman y constituyen los encantos del
viajero. Desde Hendaye se nota q en la gente cor-
tesanía y urbanidad; si os dirijes á uno, os contesta
con amabilidad y descubriéndose y no pagais nada
nada sin q os den las gracias, así como el más ligero ro-
ce ó tropezon es motivo para que os pidan perdon y
se q eusen. En París es mas aun todavía, lo que decia
grant de q los ingleses en comparacion con los franceses
son bárbaros, me lo puedo aplicar, acostumbrado hace
muchos meses á un trato particular, hoy q me en-
cuentro en París, me hallo y me considero así hasta
grosero. Esto es la gran generalidad.

Pues bien como decia llegué á París el domingo
por la mañana y paré en el hotel donde suelen
estar los filipinos y es donde se encuentra Zamo-
ra. Mi habitacion me cuesta siete duros al mes
sin comida ni luz, pues aquí todo va caro.

En los primeros días me fué á pesar y por
lo mucho que he andado y lo poco que he reposa

do me figuro como es de grande esto y llaman
Babilonia Pueblito de magníficos carros todo el
terreno de Calamba, Cabuyao y Santa Rosa y ter-
drán N. París poco mas ó menos y aun me figuro
porque para atravesarlo en coche de un extremo
á otro se necesita mas de hora y media. Aquí el
finitbe es una verdadera hormiga, hay calles que
no se ven donde terminan y sin embargo son se-
tas, anchas y muy bien alineadas, tiendas y alma-
cenes por todas partes, los cabes de alquiler cuen-
tan á diez á 25,000. Los tranvías animan
bastante las calles, así como los almacenes, los
tiendas, los cafés, los trillons, las cervecerías y
los jardines y varios monumentos. En cada calle pa-
pequeña y vía se encuentra lo mismo que por
ahí y todas estas fondas se llenan porque van y vie-
nen los viajeros de diferentes partes del mundo
tanto que siempre se ven caras nuevas, baúl
y maletas por todas partes trajes diferentes, tipos
extraños entre los cuales estamos nosotros. Aquí
nos llaman japoneses á nosotros, porque estos
abundan en gran cantidad.

El primer día no hice mas que caminar y
caminar si los Campos Elíseos, la Columna
de Vendome coronada con la estatua de Na-
poleon I°. El teatro de la Opera por fuera, la

plaza de la Concordia, el Obelisco de Luxor, el tem-
de la Magdalena y otros edificios de menor impor-
tancia. Los Campos Elíseos son jardines que
de la plaza de la Concordia al arco del Carrousel
anchos y largos poblados de árboles, con tablas
á ambos lados y donde se dan conciertos y repre-
tanto por las noches, con cafés, reposaderos, flo-
y plantas. Allí van muchos paseantes á sentarse
de los árboles, á leer los periódicos, á hablar con
amigos y á ver los coches que pasan. Los
muy concurridos.

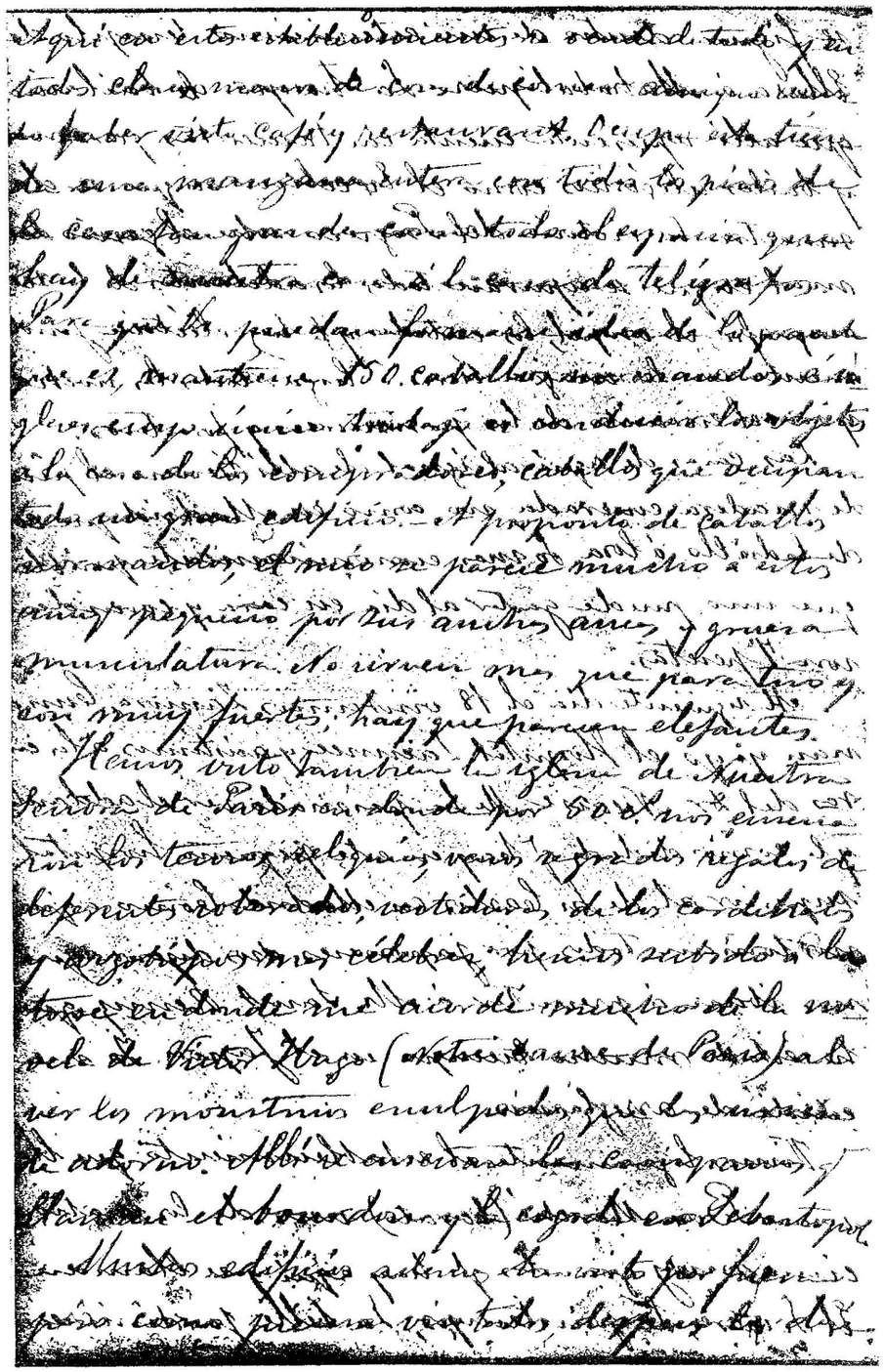
La Columna de Vendome es una pirámide
de bronce de los cañones de los ejércitos de
Napoleon I° en cuya cima su estatua lo con-
vestido en la mano una victoria
mundo. El arco triunfal del Carrousel
del teatro de la Ópera que no la he visto
magnífico por fuera es grandioso y elegante
digno de París. Por lo demás su estatuaria
tras de bronce y tinieblas de coronam-
dorados de estatuas alegóricas
La plaza de la Concordia es una inmensa
quita circunferencia dentro de la cual el Obe-
lisco de Luxor las principales ciudades de Fran-
cia están representadas por matronas sentadas
al rededor. La Ciudad de Strasburgo antes de
Francia hoy de Alemania está también allí
pero estatuadas en una cara de siempre

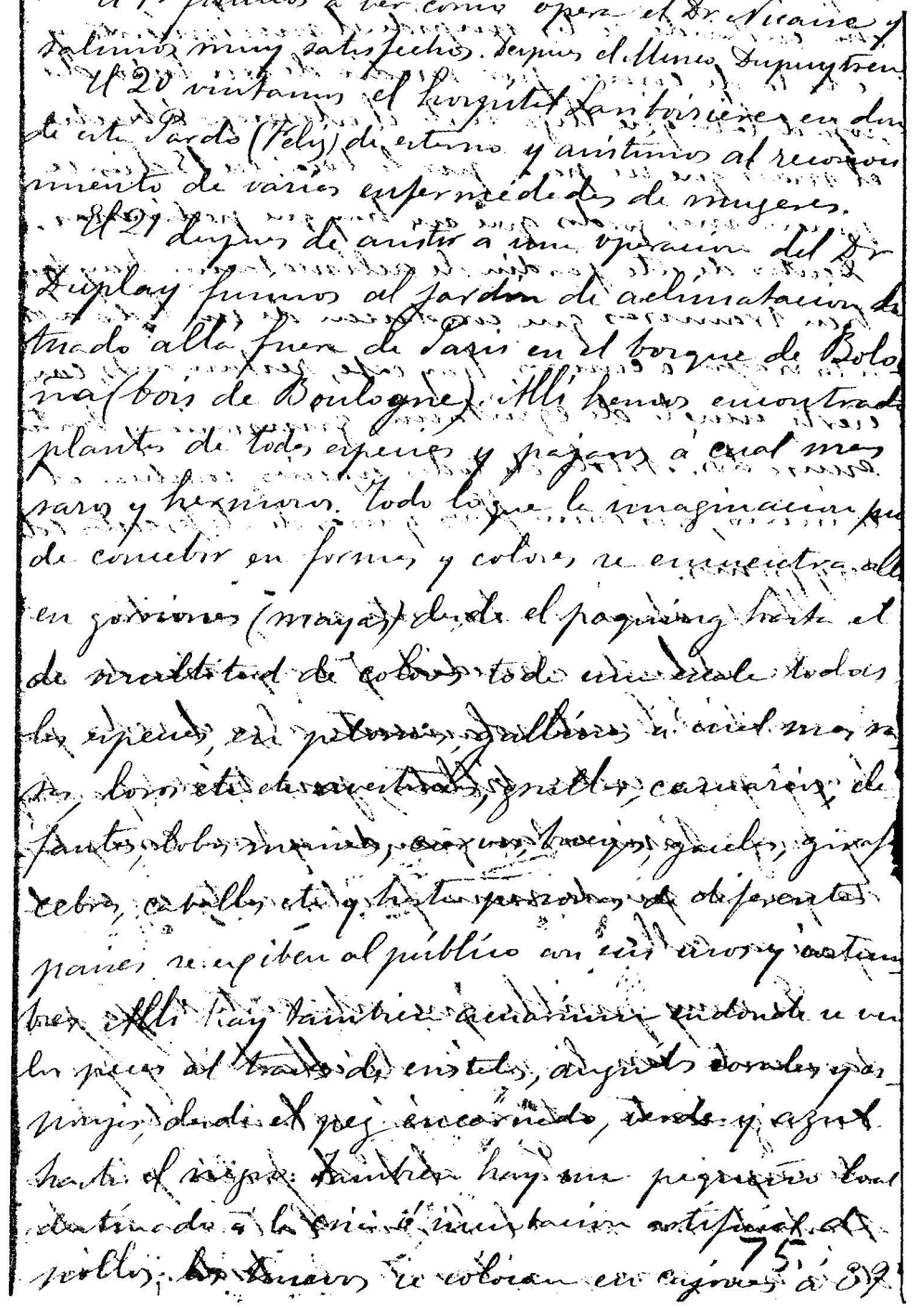
[illegible] y es de una arquitectura puramente griega, [illegible] un edificio magnífico y que [illegible] al culto.

Los ricos comercios la mayor parte de la gente París vive en los restaurantes ó bullons. Los bullons Duval son unos establecimientos que se encuentran por todas partes del Continente Duval, donde se come con aseo y limpieza por dos pesetas y media como mínimo hasta bien los [illegible] con mampares y la comida bien y como uno quiere. Allí volvimos ir.

La noche del primer día hemos ido al Teatro — Este es el edificio público más [illegible] que he visto hasta hoy día. Es de arquitectura india fantásticamente grandioso, lleno de espejos y alumbrado por la luz eléctrica, adornado de estatuas gigantescas indias tambien cabezas de elefante y unos capuchones dibujos en que el dorado el rojo y el azul se unen para formar un extraño conjunto que impresiona vivamente. Los espejos colocados convenientemente é inmensamente grandes prolongan aquella serie de columnatas hasta que [illegible]

se figuran dentro de un [illegible] templo de Elora ó Mahabalipuram. La tropa de bailarines [illegible] escrito con [illegible] y bailes [illegible] como [illegible] de varias las [illegible] del Siglo de [illegible] general del [illegible] todos los adelantos de la [illegible] el [illegible] la [illegible] eléctrica [illegible] de las maquinarias [illegible] de las [illegible] de las [illegible] de la [illegible] de la [illegible] de la





de temperatura. — El método que tienen para
engordarlos pronto es tenerlos entre cajones estre-
chos en donde se les impide el movimiento y
se les da de comer por medio de un tubo de
hoja de lata que llega hasta el estomago á buche
el mas que no pase por la boca: en 15 dias se
ponen mas gordos que aquí hay que pedir mas.
Dentro de este jardin de aclimatacion hay tam-
bien tranvias que conducen de un lado á otro
á los viajeros ó curiosos hay café, restaurants, con
cierto sonido de equitacion, gimnasio y hasta
encerados. Arboles de todas especies rompen el
camino, asi como flores y rosas de diferentes col-
ores y formas.
Hasta ahora no he visto nada que
En adelante á medida que vaya viendo os
lo escribiré. Cuesta solamente algo el verlo pues
hay que pagar coches, billetes, para beber (para hoy
y luego París es tan grande y tan complica-
do que se pierde uno facilmente en cual-
quiera calle.
Es muy posible que este cartero vaya pu-
samente con la vista de Madrid y por
consiguiente estaremos solamente de
despedirme. — Para el 1º de Julio pienso
trasladarme al barrio Latino en don-
de es mas barato la vida. Adios.

Paris, June 21, 1883

My dear Parents and Brothers:

As I have advised you in my previous letter written in Madrid the day before I left, I am now in Paris, at 37 Rue de Maubenge, Hotel de Paris, since Sunday morning, the 17th. —My trip has been one of the best and the fastest for it took only 36 hours from Madrid to here by the express thru-train. I passed through Avila, Valladolid, traversing all of Old Castille, San Sebastian, Irún. Until this last place my trip has been over Spain. The landscapes of Old Castille, if as such can be called those bare areas formed by monotonous lines without trees nor landmarks, accompany the traveller until the Basque provinces, where the mountains have more vegetation, more trees and there is more cultivation, although it suffers from the scarcity of people so characteristic of these provinces. The Basques typically are tall, manly; their face is regularly shaven, which makes it look long rather than oval; small eyes, aquiline nose and their general feature indicates honesty, roughness and frank affability. —The women are excessively industrious, so much so that not a few times I have seen them pulling carts. —A stone or iron bridge separates Spain from France, like Sta. Rosa from Cabuyao; and the first French town I saw was Hendaye where a stop is usually made for breakfast. From there on one notices a great difference: the landscapes are pleasing; innumerable chalets or country homes with vines, and flowers beautify the road; pines and olive groves compete for the last inch of ground; every area is planted, all is being utilized.

Just like in Spain I had for a companion in travel an Englishman and two Frenchmen with whom I enjoyed much, principally with the English who is traveling to learn Spanish, so in France my companions were two

Spaniards who were going to London to study English. —We passed through Bordeaux, Poitiers, Tours, Blois, Orleans and on to Paris. I do not name here but the first class towns. Many memories were awakened in my imagination on seeing these towns full of history or which filled history, above all the heroes in novels who were supposed to have lived in those places, like the three musketeers, etc. etc. The suburbs of Paris are very beautiful and most picturesque. They are made up of some small houses with gardens and their churches, like all what we have seen on the way, have a gothic form of certain purity, their towers so high that with the landscapes they look enchanting to the travelers. Beginning in Hendaye one notices already among the people courtesy and urbanity; if you address them they answer with amiableness and take off their hats; and you do not pay nor give them anything without their thanking you; likewise the slightest collision or tripping is reason enough for their begging your pardon and asking you to excuse them. In Paris it is even more so. What Grant said that the English in comparison with the French are rude, applies to myself; accustomed for many months to a particular behaviour, now that I am in Paris I find and consider myself almost, and even, gross. This is true in general.

Well, then, as I was saying, I arrived in Paris in the morning of Sunday and I went to the hotel where the Filipinos use to stop and where Zamora is staying. My room costs me seven duros a month, without food nor light, for here everything is dear.

In the first hours I went around and from the big area I have walked and from the little I have visited, I can figure out how big is this which they call Babylonia. Fill the area of Calamba, Cabuyao and Santa Rosa with magnificent houses and you will have Paris, more or less; and I imagine it thus, because to cross it

from one end to another by coach, more than one hour and a half is necessary. Here man is truly an ant; there are streets the end of which can not be seen, and nevertheless they are straight, wide and well laid-out; shops and big stores everywhere; coaches for hire are said to be as many as 25,000. The transients enliven and fill the streets, so do the stores, restaurants, cafés, *buillons*, beer saloons and gardens and monuments. On every street, however small it is, one finds at least a lodging house, and all these hotels are filled because travelers come and go from different parts of the world, such that one always sees new faces, trunks and suitcases on all sides, different vestments, foreign types, among whom we, ourselves, are. Here they call us Japanese, because these abound here in great numbers.

The first day I did nothing but walk and walk; I saw the Champs-Elysées, the Vendôme column crowned with the statue of Napoleon the first. The Opera House from the outside, the Place de la Concorde, the Obelisk of Luxor, the Temple of Magdalen and other buildings of lesser importance.

The Champs-Elysées: these are gardens which extend from the Place de la Concorde to the Arc of Carrousel, wide and long, planted with trees, a small theatre on both sides where concerts and shows are given in the evenings, with cafés, expositions, flowers and plants. Many persons go there to do their sewing under the trees, to read; the nurses to bring the children under their charge, etc. etc. The Champs-Elysées is very lively at night.

The Column of Vendôme is tall and big, full of bas reliefs depicting the wars of Napoleon in Germany; his statue is preserved, his hands holding a palm frond and a globe. He is garbed as an Emperor.

I have seen the Opera House only from the outside: it is imposing and elegant and deserving of Paris.

—For some other details, see its picture in the *Ilustración*, copy of which we have there. It is crowned with magnificently gilded groups of allegorical statues.

The Place de la Concorde is an immense and wide circumference inside which is the Obelisk of Luxor. The principal cities of France are represented by matrons seated all around. The City of Strasbourg, formerly of France now of Germany, is also there but in mourning and with a crown of sempervivum and its funereal adornments.

The Church of Magdalen is grand, beautiful and it is of pure Greek architecture; it is an imposing edifice and it is a very beautiful sight. It is open for worship.

For reasons of economy, the majority of the people in Paris eat in restaurants or *buillons*. The Duval buillons, of the butcher Duval, are establishments which are found everywhere, where one eats in dainty and clean surroundings, and for two and a half pesetas one can eat sufficiently well. Those who serve there are women and the menu is good and economical. We usually go there.

The first evening we went to the.....[1] Theatre. —This is the most luxurious public building that I have seen so far. It is of Indian architecture, fantastically imposing, filled with mirrors and lighted by electricity, adorned by gigantic Indian statues, also with heads of elephants, and those capricious designs which bring together gold, red and blue into a strange combination that vividly impresses. The immensely big mirrors conveniently located prolong that row of colonnades such that one seems to be inside a very extensive temple in Ellora[2] or Mahabalipur. The dance troupe that performs there numbers 300 and allegorical dances like the "Excelsior", which demonstrates the victory of Progress over evil genius, in which are exploited all the advances in escenography, tinsel ornaments, costumes and electric light together with magic, are presented every night for the enchantment of Parisians and foreigners.

[1] Probably, Odeón now.

[2] Ellora is a village in the province of Hyderabad, India, where temples are excavated on the sloping side of hills.

The houses here, the same as those there, have waxed wooden floors unlike in Madrid where they are made of bricks or flat stones. The least one has to spend here daily for board and lodging is 7 pesetas.

On the following day, the 18th, Zamora, Cunanan and I visited the Laennec Hospital and we observed how Dr. Nicaise treated his patients. It has stunned me to see the advancement and the accommodation in this small hospital, superior to that in San Carlos at Madrid. As all here take us for Japanese, they said that they were going to present us to Mr. Saint Remiz who has stayed long in Japan. I took charge of the arrangement.

We saw briefly the establishment called Bon Marché (cheap), one of the four or five very big ones which are found here and called El Louvre, Le Printemps, La Belle Jardiniere, etc. Here in these establishments all and sundry are sold except food although I believe having seen there a café and a restaurant. This store occupies one whole block, the floors of the building as big as the entire space between our house and the post office. So that you can form an idea as to how big it is, it keeps inside 150 Norman and English horses whose only job is to deliver the merchandise to the house of the buyers, horses that occupy an entire big building.—Apropos Norman horses, mine looks like them although it is smaller, for these have wide haunches and big muscles. They serve only for pulling and are very strong; there are some which are like elephants.

We saw also the Church of Notre Dame (Nuestra Señora de Paris) where for 50 cents they showed us re-

ligious treasures, various sacred gifts of different sovereigns, vestments of the more celebrated cardinals and archbishops; we climbed the tower which reminded me much of Victor Hugo's novel (*Notre Dame de Paris*) upon seeing the monstrous sculptures which served as adornments. There, the bells which they call *bourdon* (great bell) are shown and the one seized in Sebastopol.

I have seen, besides, many buildings from the outside but as I am thinking of visiting them afterwards, I shall tell you news about them.

On the 19th we went to see how Dr. Nicaise operates and we went away very much pleased. Afterward to the Dupuytren Museum.

On the 20th we visited the Lariboisiére hospital where Pardo (Felix) is an extern and we observed the examination of different diseases of women.

On the 21st, after watching the operation of Dr. Duplay, we went to the *Jardin d'Acclimatation* situated outside Paris in the forest of Bologna (*Bois de Boulogne*). There we found plants of all species and the rarest and most beautiful birds. Everything that the imagination could conceive of as to forms and colors can be found there among the sparrows (*mayas*), from the *paquing* to one with a multitude of colors in all gradations, all the feathered species: the rarest chickens, parrots, etc. etc., ostriches, cranes, cassowaries, elephants, seals, deer, oxen, gazelles, giraffes, zebras, horses, etc.; and even persons from different countries are exhibited to the public with their ways and customs. There are also aquariums where fishes are seen behind glass, eels, corals and sponges, from the red, green and blue fish to the black one. There is also a small place used for the breeding or artificial incubation of chicks, the eggs are placed in boxes with a temperature of 39°.—The method they use to fatten them quickly is to keep them in narrow boxes where their movement is restricted and they are fed through tube of tin-plate which

reaches down to the stomach or crop, with corn that does not pass through the mouth: in 15 days they become so fat that there is nothing more to ask for.

Within this garden of acclimation there are also railcars that carry the travellers or sightseers from one side to the other; there are cafes, restaurants, a concert, a horseriding school, gymnasium and even privies. Trees of all species shade the roads, and there are flowers and roses of different colors and forms.

Until now I have not seen more than this.

Henceforth, as I go on sightseeing, I shall write you more. Only it costs something to see them, for I have to pay for coaches, tickets, drinks, and then Paris is so big and complicated that one may get lost easily on any street.

It is possible that this letter may go together with one of mine from Madrid and consequently, this will serve only as a description.—By the first of July I am thinking of transferring to the Latin district where living is a little bit cheaper. Without . . . . .

NOTES

The following information in *Baedeker's Paris and Its Environs*, 1910 edition, is here given, so the readers may share more fully the experiences of Rizal when he was visiting the various places of interest he mentioned in this letter. See also the notes after his letters of July 5 and August 2.

Champs-Elysées: This park and the magnificent avenue with the same name alongside it are among the most fashionable promenades in Paris, specially after 3 p.m. The brilliant illumination of the thoroughfare presents a very fine effect as seen from the *Place de la Concorde.*

Colonne Vendome: This is an imitation of Trajan's column at Rome, 142 ft. high and 13 ft. in diameter. The bronze plates

that form a spiral band, nearly 900 ft. long, depict memorable scenes of the campaigns of Napoleon in 1805, ending with the Battle of Austerlitz.

Opera House: This sumptuous edifice bearing the inscription 'Academie Nationale de Musique' was begun in 1861 and finished in 1874 (nine years before Rizal saw it). It is supposed to be the largest theatre in the world, covering an area of 122,364 sq. ft., with seats for 2,158 persons. There is hardly a variety of marble or costly stone that has not been used in its construction.

Place de la Concorde: Centre of the fashionable quarters on the right bank of the Seine River, it is one of the most beautiful and extensive squares in the world. Somewhere here stood the guillotine from which hundreds of noble and humble victims of the Reign of Terror (1793-1794) directed their last gaze to their fellowmen. It had been given different names until 1830.

Obelisk de Louqsor: This is 76 ft. high and weighs 240,000 kilos. It once stood in front of the great temple at Luxor in Upper Egypt, and in 1831 it was presented to King Louise Philippe by Mohammed Ali, viceroy of Egypt. It is made of a single block of reddish granite. Its hieroglyphic inscriptions narrate the deeds of Ramses II who built it in the 14th century B. C.

Madeleine: Church of St. Mary Magdalen. Built in the style of a Roman temple, it was begun in 1806 by Napoleon I who intended it for a "Temple of Glory". Finished in 1842, it is 354 ft. long, 141 ft. broad and 100 ft. high, surrounded by an imposing collonade of massive Corinthian columns. Its bronze doors, 34-1/2 by 16-1/2 ft. are adorned with illustrations of the Ten Commandments by Henri Triqueti.

Laennec Hospital: Formerly the Hospice des Incurables, founded in 1634, it has an interesting court and chapel and a remarkable Egyptian fountain.

Cathedral of Notre-Dame: Begun in 1163 and completed in the 13th century, it is 417 ft long and 156 ft. wide, with a tower 223 ft high. Its facade, which is the finest part of the cathedral, has served as model for many a church in N. E. France, and its ancient stained glasses are worth seeing.

Arc de Triomphe du Carrousel: An imitation of the Arch of Severus at Rome, 48 ft. high and 63-1/2 wide, it commemorates the victories won by Napoleon I in 1805.

Musée Dupuytren: This houses the pathological collection of the School of Medicine.

Bois de Boulogne: This beautiful park covering almost 1,000 hectares, is the favorite promenade of the people of Paris.

Jardin d'Acclimatation: This is an enclosed part of the *Bois de Boulogne,* about 20 hectares. It was founded in 1854 by an association for the purpose of introducing into France and acclimatizing foreign plants and animals that are deemed suitable for decoration and other uses.

18

París—5 de Julio de 1885—Rue de Rennes—124
Quartier latin.

Mis queridos padres y hermanos: En mi carta anterior del 21 ó 22 de Junio les dí algunas ligeras noticias acerca de los varios edificios y monumentos que he visto en esta gran Ciudad. Con motivo de salir mañana un correo para esas regiones, les escribo esta para seguir dándoles algunas idea siquiera ligeras de todo lo que despues he visto.

Parécenme que en la anterior carta dejé concluido con la visita del Jardin de aclimatacion. Comenzaré esta pues por el Circo de Verano. Este es un teatro ó Circo como otro cualquiera destinado á representaciones gimnásticas é hípicas, situado allá al final casi de los Campos Elíseos. Los artistas que allí trabajan son del género de Chiarini, aunque inferiores en mérito y en número á los del empresario italiano. Sin embargo, á pesar de que París es una capital de innumerables diversiones, y á pesar de la mediocridad y poca importancia de este espectáculo, el teatro tiene siempre un lleno á mas no caber, debido sin duda á los muchos forasteros que la invaden y á muchos aventureros y aventureras que al parecer allí se dan la cita.

El panorama nacional es como todos los de su género. Quizá se acuerdan de los de Marsella y Madrid que les he descrito en tiempos anteriores, pueden formarse una idea

aunque idea aproximada, solamente que en el de París se ve lo que era en tiempo de la guerra franco-prusiana, la Batalla de Champigny y los horrores dentro del pueblo de París. Este panorama como el Circo de Verano y como el Palacio de la Industria están todos en los Campos Elíseos de Monte Cristo.

El Palacio de la Industria es un edificio muy grande construido en 1855 destinado á varias exposiciones de artes y oficios. La entrada cuesta cada 2 frs. ó 50 céntimos los domingos y jueves. Allí ví una exposicion de pintura japonesa y muchos hombres y mujeres principalmente los artistas extranjeros tomándome por uno del Japon se me acercaban y me pedian noticias acerca de aquello yo les daba y les decia todo lo que podia saber y cuando podia me escapaba por la historia del Japon y su constitucion antigua y moderna. Hablaba algo de los artistas japoneses cuya biografía sabia como son Tosuguce, Seuko, Nampôeti. Me preguntaban sobre los procedimientos y se quedaban encantados. Pero he aquí que á una de aquellas señoritas se le ocurre preguntarme qué querian decir aquellos caracteres escritos debajo de los cuadros, y me veo en gran apuro, pues temiendo que hubiese entre los varios visitantes alguno que estuviese instruido en los caracteres japoneses, me podian coger

en flagrante delito de mentira; entonces le dije que el Mikado habiendo montado el Japon á la Europea nos había enviado á nosotros desde muy jóvenes á Europa y que hemos europeado lo que añadido á la dificultad de la escritura japonesa que no es tan sencilla como la europea, origina el que nosotros no hayamos cultivado las lenguas patrias. En Europa ó mejor en Francia todos los que tienen nuestro tipo y visten como ellos son japoneses (chinos en España) como allí son todos castizos los que llevan barba. En esta exposicion he visto tambien hermosísimos cuadros y estatuas de pintores europeos, piedras preciosas, antigüedades, muebles de diferentes épocas, armas, libros indios, mahomedanos, hebreos, loas vasos etc etc. Allí pasé cerca de tres horas y eso que los iba corriendo. Admiro sobre todo un cuadro de una hada dormida á la luz de la luna entre nubes y brumas.

El Hôtel-Dieu es un gran Hospital de tres pisos magnífica é higiénicamente construido con patios y jardines en la isla de la Cité dentro del Sena. Tiene cinco cuerpos de edificio por cada lado. Tomándonos por algunos agregados de la embajada (sin que se lo digamos) nos lo enseñó todo hasta las cocinas, cuyo servicio se hace con pequeños tranvías. Hay mucha limpieza y es una ¿? no me acuerdo el Hospital

(4)

contiene 300 enfermos con mucha comodidad. Dentro se nota un gran silencio y mucho recogimiento. Es verdaderamente un asilo para los enfermos. Tiene magníficas galerías para el paseo de los convalecientes.

El Museo de Orfila es de una grandísima importancia para los alumnos de Medicina, allí pueden ir todos á estudiar la anatomía humana y comparada hasta su último secreto, desde el enano al gigante, desde el pez hasta el hombre, desde la célula al órgano. Allí hay una mesa hecha por un italiano y regalada segun creo á Napoleon III. Esta mesa está compuesta de hígados, tripas, sesos, carnes, pulmones y orejas del hombre. El sabio Italiano ha sabido endurecerlos de tal modo que son tan duros como si fuese una mesa de marmol y estas diferentes sustancias del organismo humano forman caprichosos dibujos; sin embargo yo creo que hay muchas personas que no se atrevérian á comer en aquella mesa. Este procedimiento se ignora, su secreto se ha perdido al parecer. Allí tambien está el retrato de un célebre enano, noble, vestido con sus mismos trajes cuando vivia, apenas tiene tres palmos. Pero lo particular de este enano es que no es contrahecho ni jorobado ni de grande cabeza como los otros, es al contrario muy bien proporcionado: una cabeza como una naranja, manecitas, pies y piernas proporcio

(5)

nadas y una fisionomía muy agradable y simpática. Dicen que era muy instruido, de un trato muy afable, y vivió 30 años ó mas. Allí entre varias semillas he visto el caseuy (acajou = acachu, así se pronuncia) el tangan-tangan, el tuba y el lumbung. Entrada gratis todos los dias.

El jardin de plantas así llaman un gran terreno muy cerca del Sena lleno de plantas de diferentes clases, con museos de Zoología, geología y otros de esqueletos puramente. Hay tambien ahí una gran infinidad de animales. Yo no he podido recorrer mas que los diferentes plantaciones ver los patos, gansos, ciervos, seis ó siete tigres, otros tantos leones (una leona encerrada con un perrito) osos, panteras, jabalíes, cerdos, perros, bueyes, cebras, jaguares, serpientes, culebras, víboras, tortugas, ocho ó nueve caimanes tendidos al sol, peces etc etc. Todo esto alimentado y cuidado en sus diferentes temperamentos, como las boas y culebras con mantas de lana, los caimanes con su pequeño lago, las tortugas idem etc etc. El gobierno tiene allí profesores que dan cursos de botánica, zoología, geología libre y públicamente. Allí hay tambien gigantescos esqueletos de ballena, cachalotes y otros animales. Tengo volver unas siete veces para ver los museos. La entrada para el público es gratis,

Yo no sé si lo he dicho ya, y si no lo diré ahora. Aquí el público acude á todos los jardines y paseos públicos gratuitos los hombres para pasearse ó estudiar y tambien algunas mugeres; estas llevan allí su costura, se sientan en los bancos que hay debajo de los árboles y allí trabajan mejor que en su casa y nadie les inquieta; los niños juegan ó corren y no molestan á nadie. Aquí es la primera vez donde he visto esto y así pasan el dia en los Campos Elíseos, Palais-Royal, Luxemburg, Jardin des Plantes etc. etc.

Aquí hay tambien en las calles Water Closets = Cabinet d'aisance (encerrados) donde por 15 ct. de franco uno se despacha y todavía le dan jabon. Hay una excesiva limpieza. Esto es muy cómodo en esta grandes poblaciones como los urinarios distribuidos á profusion y tambien hay en Madrid, gratis.

Del jardin del Luxemburgo no he visto mas que parte, cuando lo recorra mejor les daré alguna noticia. Del palacio de Luxemburgo no he visto mas que el Museo de pintura y escultura de los pintores vivos. Allí hay magníficos cuadros que concurren por los grabados del Mundo Ilustrado, estatuas de marmol soberbias que me sería imposible enumerarlas. Los principales son las de Sulamitó, de Juan Bautista

del Romano, Rafael Ocias y otros. La escuela francesa está representada por todos los pintores desde Cloquet hasta nuestros dias y allí se puede estudiar paso á paso el arte. Llaman la atencion dos cuadros de Léthière: la muerte de Lucrecia y Bruto condenando á sus dos hijos. El padre está sentado, consul, al lado de otro que oculta su cara en su manto; á los pies de Bruto la cabeza de su hijo cuyo cuerpo se llevan los otros; el verdugo está de pié; el otro hijo está dispuesto á morir; suplican por él y ruegan al padre salve la vida de su hijo. Bruto inflexible, sombrío silencioso y meditando, no atreviéndose á mirar á su hijo con las manos crispadas, está pálido. Es un cuadro sublime. Batalla de Napoleon por Gros, un Endimion dormido á la luz de la luna y el gran cuadro de Bud. hon de Cain y Abel. — En este piso está tambien lo que llaman Galería de Apolo por una pintura de este dios en la bóveda: el que no ha visto esta galería no puede formarse una idea de lo que sería un palacio. Adornado con profusion, el dorado, la pintura, la escultura, las piedras preciosas se disputan la atencion del atendido visitador. Escuso describirlo.

Hay una sala en donde estan expuestos los altrajes de los reyes y las reynas como cetros, coronas, anillos, collares etc. — Otra sala llena de dibujos de los grandes pintores al lapiz, á pluma y á la sepia. 74.

Otras llenas de vasos y ánforas griegos, romanos, etruscos, sacados de Pompeya y otras excavaciones, tan numerosos que con ellos habia para abastar toda la provincia de la Laguna.

En el tercer piso hay tambien pinturas, el Museo de Marina, el Chino y el de Lesseps.

Yo creo que para estudiar este Museo bien no bastaria un año yendo todos los dias; al modo como lo hago superficialmente bastan tres ó cuatro dias. Está abierto al público menos los lunes y la entrada es gratuita.

Allí he visto la sala y la alcoba donde murió Enrique IV. — Atahalpa de Medicis debió recorrer los mismos sitios que nosotros.

He visto por último el Hôtel de los Inválidos donde estan:

1° La tumba de Napoleon 1° (en la iglesia de S. Luis) debajo la Cúpula. La tumba es sencilla, grandiosa, imponente digna del genio del prohombre. sobre una excavacion circular de 10 ó 15 metros de diametro esta el sarcófago de piedra rojiza bien pulimentada; nada dibujo es de una sola pieza, de cuatro metros de largo 2 de ancho, encierra sus cenizas. le rodea un laurel de mosaico y doce colosales estatuas de marmol blanco que representan sus mas famosas victorias. Todo allí es serio é imponente y la luz que viene de la 74.

cripta aumenta aun mas el efecto. Los estrangeros y aun los ingleses se quedan allí clavados de veneracion y respeto. Detras del altar mayor esta la entrada de esta cripta, de marmol oscuro con dos colosales cariatides llevando corona, cetro, espada, y mundo en dos cojines. Forman los sombrios guardianes: dos gigantes guardando el sepulcro de un Semidios. Arriba se leen las palabras de su testamento. Napoleon esta rodeado de las tumbas de Bertrand, Duroc, Turenna, Vauban, Jerónimo y José Bonapartes.

De allí se visitan el museo de Artillería, de las armaduras, donde están los de los reyes famosos, las espadas de los Luises, Enriques y hasta de Napoleon; las espadas desde las primitivas de piedra hasta las de los generales de la Republica y del imperio, y de la restauracion; banderas, trofeos cogidos, cañones, armas japonesas y chinas, trajes de los diferentes guerreros de la oceania, africa y America, trajes de guerra de los galos, griegos y romanos, todos en figurines. Parece mentira, pero se encuentran allí los trajes de los salvajes de las pequeñas islas de Borneo, armas pero los de Filipinas ni siquiera se recuerda. Hay tambien uno del Emperador de la China lleno de oro y brillantes que fué cogido durante la guerra.

74

El Hôtel de los Invalidos es un gran edificio con

cido por Luis XIV para asegurar la existencia de los pobres soldados; allí hay habitaciones para 5,000, pero no viven mas que unos 500. Todo allí respira disciplina y se ven militares quizas sin piernas, brazos etc. Napoleon I° vive allí en la atmosfera y la impresion que produce el aspecto del conjunto es particular. Diria que es la mansion del recuerdo, porque yo no sé que de solitario tiene como todo lo que habita la muerte, la vejez y la desgracia. Hasta hay una estatua de un monicod de Napoleon con una pierna amputada. Es el asilo de los ancianos, víctimas de agenas pasiones.

Es todo lo que he visto hasta ahora.

Como Vs. habrán notado estoy ahora en el barrio latino, porque allá donde estaba antes me costaba caro y aquí puedo vivir por menos de seis pesetas diarias y ademas la cama es mucho mejor.

Indudablemente, digan lo que quieran el trato frances al menos es muy apable en el exterior y eso se nota no solo en las clases elevadas sino aun en las pobres y medianas. Como decia vivo ahora solo, porque Zamora y Comonave se fueron á Londres. Mi patrona Madme Dejardins, es de la clase media como diriamos allí mi comadre Juliana. Pues bien el primer dia que comimos

Paris, July 5, 1883
Rue de Rennes — 124
Quartier Latin

My dear Parents and Brothers:

In my previous letter of the 21st or 22nd of June I gave you some little news about the several buildings and monuments that I have seen in this big city. The mail leaving tomorrow for those places, I write this to continue giving you some ideas, however slight, about everything I have seen since then.

It seems that in my last letter I ended with the visit at the garden of acclimation. I shall begin, therefore, with the summer circus. This is a theater or circus, like any other devoted to gymnastics and horse shows located over there, almost at the end of Champs-Elysées. The performers who work there are of the type of Chiarini, although they are inferior in quality and number to those of the Italian troupe. Nevertheless, although Paris is a capital with innumerable amusement places, and despite the mediocrity and the little importance of this show, the theater has always a full, or more than full house, owing without doubt to the many foreigners that go there and to the many adventurers—men and women—who, it seems, want to meet there.

The national panorama is like that of other places. If you remember those of Marseilles and Madrid which I described to you in the past, you can form an approximate idea of it, only that in this of Paris one can see what it was in the time of the Franco-Prussian war. It is the Battle of Champigny and the horrors in the town of Paris. This panorama, like the summer circus and like the Palace of Industries, is all in the Champs-Elysées of Monte Cristo.

The Palace of Industries is a very big building constructed in 1855, dedicated to various exhibits of arts and trades. Admission usually costs 2 francs or 50 cents on Sundays and Thursdays. There I saw an exposition of Japanese paintings; and many men and women, specially the foreign artists, taking me as one from Japan, approached me and asked me for information about it. I gave them and told them what I know, and when I could I escaped into the history of Japan and her old and modern constitution. I said some things about the Japanese artists whose biographies I knew, like Totsugen, Senko, Nampo, etc. They asked me about the processes and they were charmed. But then it occurred to one of the ladies to ask me what those characters written below the pictures mean, and I found myself in a great exigency. Fearing that there might be among the various visitors someone who is familiar with Japanese writings, I would be caught in *flagrante delicto* of telling a lie; so I told them that the Mikado wanting to make Japan like Europe sent us to Europe since our very young days, and we have been europeanized; this, added to the difficulty of Japanese writings which is not as simple as that of the Europeans, is the reason why we have not learned our native tongue.

In Europe, specially in France, all who have our type and who dress like we do are Japanese (Chinese, in Spain) just as all those there who grow beard are *castilas*. In this exposition I saw also very beautiful pictures and sculptures of European artists, precious stones, antiques, furniture of different epochs, weapons, Indian, Moslem, and Hebrew books, porcelains, vases etc. etc. I spent nearly three hours there and I believe I saw them hurriedly. I admire above all a painting of a nymph sleeping under the moonlight among the clouds and mist.

The Hotel-Dieu is a big hospital of three stories, magnificently and hygienically constructed with courts and gardens, on the island of Cite on the Seine. It has five buildings on each side. Taking us for some attachés in an embassy (we did not tell them this) they showed us everything, including the kitchens which performed their services with the use of small tramways. There is much cleanliness and if I am not mistaken, the hospital has 300 patients enjoying much privacy. It is really a sanctuary for the sick. It has magnificent corridors where the convalescents take a walk.

The Museum of Orfila is of very great importance for the students of medicine. Anybody can go there to study human and comparative anatomy including its innermost secrets, from that of the dwarf to that of the giant, from that of the fish to that of man, from that of the cell to that of the organ. There is a table made by an Italian and presented, I believe, to Napoleon III. This table is made of the liver, intestines, brain, flesh, lungs and ears of man. The wise Italian knew how to conserve these in such a way that they become very hard, so that the table looks as if it is made of marble, and these different substances of the human organs make interesting pictures; however, I believe that there are many persons who would not care to eat on that table. The process is not known, its secret has been lost apparently. There is also a picture of a celebrated dwarf noble, attired in the very dress he had while still living; he is hardly three palms tall. What is peculiar about this dwarf is that he is not deformed, not humpbacked nor with a big head like the others; on the contrary he is very well proportioned: a head like an orange, small hands, well proportioned feet and legs, and a very agreeable and congenial physiognomy. It is said that he was well informed, very kind, and lived 30 years or more. There I saw among various seeds, the cashew

(*acajou*, pronounced acachu) the tangan-tangan, the tuba, and the *lumbang*. Admission is free on all days.

The *Jardin des Plantes* is the name given to a wide piece of land very near the Seine which is full of plants of different kinds, with museums of zoology, geology and another purely of skeleton. There also is a great infinity of animals. I could visit only the different plantations, saw the ducks, geese, deers, six or seven tigers, some lions (a lioness enclosed with a small dog), bears, panthers, wild boars, swine, dogs, oxen, lynxes, jaguars, serpents, snakes, vipers, tortoises, eight or nine crocodiles basking in the sun, fishes, etc. etc. All these are fed and taken care of according to their different ways, like the boas and snakes with woolen blankets, the crocodiles with their small ponds, the turtles also, etc. etc. The government engages professors who give there courses in botany, zoology, geology, free to the public. There are also giant skeletons of whales, cachalots, and other animals. I am thinking of going back there some seven times to see the museums. Admission is free to the public. I do not know if I have told you already, and if not I will tell you now.

Here the people go to all the free public gardens and promenades, the men to take a stroll or study, and also some women; the women bring with them their sewing work, sit on the benches under the trees and they do their work there better than in their house and nobody disturbs them; the children play or run around and do not bother anyone. This is the first time that I have seen such a thing, and every day is like this in the Champs-Elyseés, Palais Royal, Luxembourg, Jardin des Plantes, etc.

On the streets there are water closets—*Gabinet d'Aisance*—which charge 15 cents, and they give soap

also. There is excessive cleanliness. This is very convenient in the big towns, like the widely distributed urinals that are also in Madrid, gratis.

I have seen but a part of the Luxembourg garden; when I visit it longer I shall give you some news. In the Palace of Luxembourg I have seen but the museum of paintings and sculptures of living artists. There are magnificent paintings there, which are known from their engraved copies in the *Mundo Ilustrado;* superb marble statues that are impossible for me to enumerate. The principal ones are those of Sulambo,[1] St. John the Baptist,[2] those of Titian, Raphael, da Vinci and others. The French school is represented by all the painters from Clouet to the present day and there one can study the art step by step. Two paintings of Lethiére call one's attention: the *Death of Lucrecia* and *Brutus* condemning his two sons. The father is seated, as consul, beside another who covers his face with his cloak; at the feet of Brutus lies the head of his son whose body is being carried away by others; the executioner is standing; the other son is ready to die; others petition against the sentence and are asking the father to spare the life of his son; Brutus, inflexible, sombre, silent and meditating, not daring to look at his son, with clenched fists, is pale. It is a sublime picture. The *Battles of Napoleon* by Gros, an *Endymion* asleep under the moonlight, and the great picture of Prud'hon, the *Cain and Abel.*[3] —On this floor also is what they call the Gallery of Apollo so named because of the picture of this god painted on the ceiling. He who has not seen this gallery can not form an idea of what a palace would be. Decorated with profusion, the gilding, the painting, the sculpture, the precious stones, all rival for the attention of the attentive visitor. To describe it needs no excuse.

[1] Statues of Salammbô by A. Idrac or by Th. Riviére. Inspired by the famous classic novel of this title by Gustave Flauvert.

[2] There are many of these in the Luxembourg, by A. Lenoir, A. Rodin, Dampt, P. Dubois.

[3] Known in the Louvre as "Crime pursued by Vengeance and Justice."

There is a hall where the jewels of the kings and queens, like scepters, crowns, rings, collars, etc. are exhibited. Another room full of sketches in pencil, in ink, and in water-colour. Others full of Grecian, Roman and Etruscan vases and jars, gotten from Pompei and other excavations, so numerous that there are enough of them to provide the whole province of La Laguna.

On the third floor there are also paintings, the Museum of the Navy, that of China and that of Lesseps.

I believe that to examine this museum well, every day for one year would not suffice: in the superficial way that I do, three or four days are sufficient. It is open to the public except on Mondays and admission is free. There I saw the hall and the room where Henry IV died[1]. Katherine of Medici must have roamed around the same places that we do now.

Finally I saw the Hotel Ynvalides where there are:

1st. The tomb of Napoleon I (in the church of San Luis) under the cupula. The tomb is simple, grandiose, imposing, worthy of the genius of the leader, on a circular excavation of 10 or 15 meters in diameter. The sarcophagus is of reddish stone, well polished; devoid of designs, made of a single piece, four meters long, two wide, it contains his ashes: it is surrounded with a laurel wreath in mosaic and twelve colossal statues of white marble which represent his most famous victories. Everything there is serious and imposing and the light that comes from the cupula enhances the effect further. The foreigners and even the Englishmen stand there transfixed with veneration and respect. Behind the main altar is the entrance to the crypt made of black marble

[1] Rizal might have meant other persons, for Henry IV died in 1610 and Catherine in 1588, while the construction of the palace began in 1612.

with two colossal caryatides holding a crown, a scepter, a sword, and globe on two cushions. They are like somber guardians: two giants watching the tomb of a demigod. Above are inscribed the words of his testament. Napoleon is surrounded by the tombs of Bertrand, Duroc, Turenne, Vauban, Jerome, and Joseph Bonaparte.

From there one goes to the Museum of the Artillery, that of the weapons and armours, where those of the famous kings are, the shotguns of the Louises, of the Henrys and even those of Napoleon; from the primitive swords made of stone to those of the generals of the Republic and of the Empire and of the restoration; flags, captured trophies, cannons, Japanese and Chinese arms, dresses of the different warriors in Oceania, Africa and America, armour suits of the Gauls, Greeks and Romans, all fitted on model figures. It is like a joke but the dresses and weapons of the savages on the small islands of Borneo are there, but those of the Philippines are not even remembered. There is also one belonging to a Chinese Emperor, full of gold and diamond, which was captured during the war.

The *Hotel des Invalides* is a big building, constructed by Louis XIV to take care of the poor soldiers; there is an accommodation for 5,000, but not more than 600 stay there. Discipline is observed and old soldiers are there, some without legs, arms, etc. The spirit of Napoleon pervades the atmosphere and the institution as a whole produces a singular impression. It could be said that it is a mansion of memories, because I do not know how lonely one feels who lives in death, in old age, and in misfortune. There is even a statue of a marshal of Napoleon with one leg amputated. It is an asylum for the old, the victims of strange passions.

This is all what I have seen so far. As you will have noticed I am now in the Latin district, because

where I was before cost me much, and here I can live with less than six pesetas daily, and besides the house is much better.

Whatever they say, the manner of the French is undoubtedly kind, at least outwardly, and this is noticeable not only among the high class, but even among the poor and the middle classes. As I have said, I am alone now, because Zamora and Cunanan had gone to London. My landlady, Mme. Desjardines, belongs to the middle class, like what we say there of *comadre* Juliana. Well, then, on the first day when we ate...

NOTES

(Source: *Baedeker's Paris and Its Environs*)

Circus: Rizal was referring to the Nouveu Cirque.

Battle of Champigny: In the village of Champigny on the left bank of the Marne River, the French Army vainly forced their way through the German line in the battles of November 30 and December 2, 1870 of the Franco-Prussian War.

Hotel-Dieu: This is the oldest hospital in Paris, or perhaps in Europe, having been founded about 660. Originally a nunnery, then an asylum for pilgrims, it is now an admirably fitted hospital with 800 beds and provided with three medical chairs.

Musée Orfila: This is a museum of comparative anatomy in the School of Medicine, named in honor of its celebrated founder (d. 1853).

Jardin des Plantes: Located at some distance from the center of the City, it can be reached by rail and tramway. Steamboats go up the Seine and many visitors take this route which affords fine views of the banks of the River. Covering an area of 30 hectares, it was founded in 1635 by a physician of Louis XIII originally as a garden of medicinal plants. Since 1739 its sphere was extended to include every department of natural history, and it has a library of some 220,000 volumes besides thousands of Mss.,

original drawings and maps. The Academie d'Histoire Naturalle which is attached to it, is conducted by some 18 professors and 25 assistants. Rizal resumes his description of this garden in his letter of August 2.

The Palace and Garden of Luxembourg: In 1612, Marie de Médicis, widow of Henry IV and queen regent of her son Louis XIII, bought the chateau and grounds of the Duke of Piney-Luxembourg, where she had a new palace built, called now the Palais Luxembourg. Napoleon I made important alterations and lived there for some years. Since 1815 it was used by the Chamber of Peers, later the Senate. A portion of the palace is used as galleries of sculptures and paintings which are generally transferred to other galleries about ten years after the death of the authors.

Formerly much bigger than at present, the Garden is the only remaining Renaissance garden in Paris. It contains few lawns and not many flowers, and its prevailing features are squares enclosed by trees, open spaces for children's games and the display of sculptures. Military band plays there in summer.

Hotel des Invalides: This vast edifice covering 12 hectares was built in 1670-75 to accommodate 7,000 soldiers. Rizal said in 1883 that there were only 600 inmates. In 1910 there were only 15.

At the rear part is the Dome des Invalides, built as a second or auxiliary church in 1693 to crown the entire structure and to serve as the church for the Royal Family. It took up to 1735 to complete it, to gild it and embellish it with reliefs representing military trophies.

The Tomb of Napoleon I occupies the open circular crypt in the center of the interior of the Dome. The sarcophagus measuring 13 ft. by 6-1/2 ft., with a depth of 14-3/4 ft. is composed of five blocks of reddish brown porphyry brought from Finland.

Besides the **Musée d'Artillerie** in the **Hotel** there is also the **Musée Historique** which exhibits war trophies, military medals and decorations, flags and standards, drawings, engravings, etc. all pertaining to wars and battles. The Governor of Paris moved his offices and quarters there in 1898.

19

niño, enérgico é inspirado, no como los que allí
tenemos afeminados y dormidos; una Eva, Sibila
de Cumas, Abel etc. Entre los cuadros el mas notable
es una orgía Romana en tiempo de la decadencia
delante de las estátuas de los virtuosos patricios de
la época de la república y del Consulado. La severidad
de las estatuas parece que se irritan sus sombras delan
te de los impúdicos bacanales. La muerte de Julio Ces
gran cuadro cuyo grabado tiene Cantú. Los últimos
dias de Corinto y la toma de Jerusalem dan idea
de los horrores del saqueo. Virginia muerta en la playa
es una composicion poética y melancolica. Cain huyen
do con su familia es aterrador. El nacimiento de Venus
de Bouguereau parece que aquello es carne mórbida
y elastica y otros cuadros mas á cual mas bellos.

El Bullier es un baile á donde van todos los
estudiantes y hasta los que no lo son: allí van á dan
zar frenéticamente y aquello á pesar de lo espacioso q.
se está lleno de mugeres y caballeros. El baile francés
todo es dar vueltas y molinetes: la quadrille es un
baile en q. los hombres hacen contorciones como títeres
yo no lo comprendo sino en el entusiasmo de la
embriaguez ó en la locura. Allí encontramos algunos
personages de varias embajadas y como éramos tres
Jaurora, Guanan y yo, decian por lo bajo que ya

8

una tal es la embajada de Tonkin para arreglar la cuestion de la guerra de pago una parte al entrar.

El Museo de Jerin es de un particular y como tal hay q pagar 2 francos para entrar. Allí se ven figuras de cera representando con gran verdad y propiedad personajes célebres hasta engañar uno completamente. Allí está Bismark, Garibaldi, otra vez el Czar Alejandro II y el III en su coronacion, Leroyer, Victor Hugo, Mikeleff, Sarah Bernhardt, Gambetta, Emilio Zola, Alphonse Daudet, Gonrod etc etc.

He visitado tambien el Museo del Louvre y para recorrerlo rápidamente he empleado tres dias, desde las 10 de la mañana á las cinco de la tarde sin descanso. Aquello está lleno de estatuas. El Louvre es un viejo palacio de Francisco I que los reyes sucesores fueron embellecien do, que asistió á tantas lidias, guerras y revoluciones, teatro de drama y misterios de los Valois, Médicis y Bourbons y el próximo viejo asilo magnífico de París. Está al lado del Sena en conjunto, tiene un bastante espacioso terreno y alrededor á pesar de sus muchos edificios hay árboles, césped, adornos, que dan un aspecto de la Alameda, pero dominados, las

R-1

... que la quemó la Comune. Es muy grande y que tiene de largo como de la garita de Gran Dau dy á la de Gran Basio d'ann. Sus patios son numerosos y pueden revir de paseo á Caballo á veinticinco personas galopando á escape. Tiene muchísimas puertas. Cuando á su vista recuerdo tantas historias, tantos hechos, tantos crímenes que allí han pasado como tantas glorias, me parece ver de un momento á otro asomarse en sus balcones una cabeza histórica. Pero los tiempos han cambiado y sus inmensas galerías no recorren ya ni Francisco 1º ni Enrique II para encontrarse con Gabriel de Montgomery, ni Francisco II infeliz con la Stuarda, ni Carlos IX silencioso y meditabundo, ni feliz en su juventud; ni el Crimen del Enrique III, ni Enrique IV con su corte; nada de esto se ve ya; en vez de las damas, soldados, mosquetes, pajes y nobles, en vez de los Guisas, Luis, Bayardo, solo se ven curiosos ingleses, alemanes, de trajes oscuros, pero sin embargo los lugares son los mismos, las mismas escaleras gastadas por tantas generaciones, las mismas adornadas las mismas pinturas.

Todo el piso bajo está ocupado por el Museo Egipcio, asirio, la escultura griega y la romana, la cristiana del Renacimiento y las modernas y las antiguedades del Asia menor. La Mitología egipcia del piso bajo

jo se ven esfinges colorales, Isis, Osiris, y otros; capillas
construidas de una sola piedra esto es, monolitas, estelas,
sepulcros egipcios monolitos tambien, papyrus con ins-
cripciones, pinturas, vasos sagrados, y subiendo arriba
se ven los objetos egipcios pertenecientes al culto á la vida ci-
vil, al sepulcro, momias, idolillos, cocodrilos, gatos, perros
y aves momificados, todo, todo un mundo, toda una vi-
da social, política, civil y religiosa, cadaver mudo al parecer
pero expresivo y elocuente que nos refiere los tiempos pa-
sados, pasadas grandezas, sufrimientos tal vez crímenes. La
impresion que producen en el visitante estos objetos es triste,
grandiosa é imponente: uno se transporta á la vista de ellos
á aquellos templos de Karnac, de Philo ó á las pirámides
construidas por tantas dinastías faraónicas. Pero se observa q
la Religion es el sello mas comun de la vida egipcia, lo que
no sucede en el Museo asirio: en este son grandes, enormes
trozos de piedra con bajo relieves colorales (veane Cantú) de hombres
con el cuerpo de toro y con alas, estatuas del Hercules asirio
que ahoga sin esfuerzo leones, frisos, capiteles, bajo relieves
de caza, animales y sacrificios pertenecientes á los pala-
cios de Nínive y Babilonia del de Khorsabad construidos
por Sennacherib, Sardanapalo etc. Se encuentran tambien
sarcófagos phenicios de marmol. Yo no sé si, porque
este museo esta siempre solitario no frecuentado
como los otros ó porque 74 recuerda tiempos antiguos

ruinas, ciudades enterradas en el polvo de sus ruinas y
de la destruccion, pero es lo cierto que es desolador y despier-
ta en la memoria aquellos festines de Baltasar, Semíra-
mis, Ninos, Ciro y los Darios. Se me figuraba la mano
misteriosa escribiendo el Mane, thecel phares.

Las antigüedades cipriotas (de Asia menor) demuestra
la cuna del arte griego: allí se ven estatuas arcaicas, como
de la rigidez religiosa, simbólica normalizada se ha pasa-
do poco á poco á la gracia y elegancia helénica. Pero llama
la atencion dos trozos enormes trozos de columnas ártri-
das de un templo griego (Apolo didimeo) de dos metros
y medio de diámetro. Si uno reconstruye en su imagina-
cion el edificio cuyas columnas se tienen á la vista, y se
recuerda las elegantes proporciones del arte griego, este tem-
plo, á mi juicio, debe ser gigantesco y mas grande que
los conocidos. Frisos de combates de amazonas en donde
se observa que los guerreros al combatir con ellas las cogen
enseguida por los cabellos.

El Museo de marmoles antiguos ó sea la escultura gri-
ga y la romana es la mas vasta coleccion que he visto
en obras de primer orden, aunque dicen que no sobrepu-
ja ni con mucho á los grandes de Italia. Allí puede
estudiarse un curso completo de mitología con sus dio-
ses estatuas y los grupos, otro de la historia romana con
los bustos de los consules y emperadores asi como con

74

con sus estatuas; allí está la celebérrima Venus de Milo
reconocida como la mejor de todas á pesar de estar sin
brazos; una Melpómene colosal de 4 metros. Las esta-
tuas que solo había visto dibujadas están todas allí y
uno emplea tres horas en recorrer aquello superfi-
cialmente y se sale de ahí con la imaginacion abom-
bada. La escultura Cristiana ofrece un gran contraste
con la pagana y aparte de la infancia del arte se siente
otra cosa que la gracia y la belleza, percibe uno un senti-
miento de misticismo algo que habla del cielo y del alma.
La escultura del renacimiento y la moderna da la ma-
no á la pagana y apenas si se digna dirigir una mira-
da á la Cristiana. Es bella, sí, verídica elegante gran-
diosa y á veces sublime. Llaman la atencion dos es-
clavos por Miguel Angel, una Diana de Goujon y varias
de Pudget y Coustou.

El segundo piso está destinado á la pintura y á anti-
güedades griegas y romanas y etruscas, joyas de los reyes
de Francia. Allí están las escuelas italiana con Leonar-
do de Vinci, Rafael, Tiziano y el Correggio con sus mejores
Vírgenes; la hollandesa con sus paysages Ruisdael, Rey-
hem y otros; la alemana por Ewald Behaim, Holbein etc.
la flamenca por Rubens y Van Dick. la española por
Murillo, Velazquez y Rivera, donde se ve la Gran Con-
cepcion de Murillo al lado de las obras maestras

[*Paris, July, 1883*]

boy, energetic and inspired, not like the effeminate and sleepy ones we have there: one Eva, Sibila de Cumas, Abel, etc. The most notable among the pictures is that of a Roman revelry in the time of Rome's decadence, in front of the statues of the virtuous patricians of the era of the republic and of the consulate. It seems from their severe looks that the statues are irritated at the sight of those shameless bacchanals. The *Death of Julius Caesar* is a great painting, an engraved copy of which is in Cantu.[1] *The Last Days of Corinth* and the *Capture of Jerusalem* give an idea of the horrors of the sack. *Virginia* dead on the beach is a poetic and sad composition; *Cain* fleeing with his family is frightful; the *Birth of Venus*[2] by Bouguereau looks like a piece of morbid and elastic flesh; and some other paintings that are very beautiful.

The Bullier is a dance to which all the students go and even those who are not; they go there to dance like crazy and the place, despite its spaciousness, is full of women and men. The French dance is all spinning around like a windlass; the quadrille is a dance in which the men make contortions like puppets, and I do not understand it except the enthusiasm of drunkenness and foolishness. We met there some personages of various embassies, and because we were three, Zamora, Cunanan and I, they said reservedly that we were perhaps of the Tonkin embassy, there to settle the question of the war. We pay a peseta for entrance.

The Museum of Grevin is private so we have to pay two francs to enter. We see there wax figures of

[1] *Storia Universalle* by Cesare Cantú.

[2] More known as the *Triumph of Venus*, thus not to be confused with *The Birth of Venus* by Botticelli, or the one by Cabanel.

famous personages, so faithfully and so closely made that one can be deceived completely. There is Bismarck, Garibaldi, Arabi, the Czars Alexander II and III in his coronation; Lesseps, Victor Hugo, Shobeleff, Sarah Bernhardt, Gambetta, Emile Zola, Alphonse Daudet, Gounod, etc. etc.

I visited also the Museum of the Louvre and to see it rapidly I used three days from 10 in the morning to five in the afternoon, without taking a rest. It is full of foreigners. The Louvre, this old palace of Francis I, which the succeeding kings kept on beautifying, which withstood so many centuries, wars and revolutions, scene of the dramas and mysteries of the Valvis, Medicis and Sorbons, is perhaps the most important edifice in Paris. It is on the bank of the Seine: its outside appearance is rather severe, somber and august, despite its many sculptures, bas reliefs and other decorations which carry the imprint of the different conquering races. Part of it was burnt by the Communards. It is very big and perhaps it is as long as the distance from the sentry-post at Captain Danday to that of Captain Basio, or more. Its courts are immense and can accommodate twenty five persons riding horses at full gallop. It has very many doors. Looking at it I remember so many histories, so many events, so many crimes that took place there, as well as so many glories; it seems that now and then I see some historic face looking out of its balconies. But times have changed and on its immense galleries walk no more Francis I, nor Henry II to look for Gabriel of Montgomery, nor the ailing Francis II, the Stuarts, nor Charles IX, the silent and pensive, unhappy in his youth; nor the criminal Henry III, nor Henry IV with his court; none of these can be seen anymore; instead of the ladies, soldiers, musketeers, pages, and nobles, instead of the Guisas, Bueis, Bayardos, we can see

only curious Englishmen, Germans, in dark suits; yet the places are the same, the same stairways worn-out by so many generations, the same alcove and even the same paintings.

The whole ground floor is occupied by the Egyptian Museum, the Assyrian, the Greek, Roman, Christian sculptures, that of the Renaissance and the modern, and the antiquities of Asia Minor. In the Egyptian Museum on the ground floor can be seen colossal sphinges, Isis, Osiris, and Apis; chapels constructed out of a single piece of stone, that is monoliths, cippus, Egyptian sepulchres also monolithic, papyrus with inscriptions, paintings, sacred vases; and going up to the second floor one can see Egyptian objects pertaining to their cult, to their civil life, to their sepulchres, mummies, small idols, crocodiles, cats, dogs, and birds all mummified, a whole world, whole social, political, civil and religious life, seemingly mute cadavers but expressive and eloquent which remind us of olden times, past grandeurs, sufferings, crimes perhaps. The impression that these objects make on the visitor is sad, grandiose and imposing; at the sight of them one is carried back to those temples of Karnai, of Philoe, or to the pyramids constructed by so many dynasties of the Pharaos. But it can be observed that Religion is the most common stamp of Egyptian life, which is not the case with the Assyrian Museum: in this are big, enormous pieces of stone with colossal bas reliefs (see Cantú) of men with the body of oxen and with wings, statues of Assyrian Hercules which kill lions without exerting efforts, friezes, capitals, bas reliefs of hunt, animals and sacrifices pertaining to the palaces of Nineveh and Babylon, to that of Khorzabad constructed by Sennacherib, Sardanapalus, etc. There are also marble sarcophaguses of Phoenicians. I do not know why this museum is always deserted, not frequented like the others, per-

haps, because with its statues it reminds one of the most ancient times, of cities covered with the dust of ruins and destruction, but certain it is that it is afflicting and calls to memory those feasts of Balthazar[1], Semiramis, Nino Cyrus and the Darius. I could visualize the mysterious hand writing *Mane Thecel Phares.*[1]

Asian antiquities (of Asia Minor) demonstrate the origin of Greek art: their archaic statues can be seen there, so from the standard symbolic religious rigidity it developed little by little into the gracefulness and elegance of Hellenism. But one's attention is called to two enormous pieces of canalized columns from one Greek temple (Apollo at Didyma) with a diameter of two and a half meters. If by imagination one constructs the edifice whose columns I refer to, and if one remembers the elegant symmetry of Greek art, this temple in my judgment must be gigantic and the biggest of all that is known. Reliefs of combats with Amazons in which it is shown that the warriors in fighting them immediately get hold of their hair.

[1] In the 6th century B. C. the Babylonian general Belshazzar who was to be the last king of Babylon, was holding one of his many feasts with his wives, concubines and nobles. According to legend, a hand wrote on the wall of the feast room these words: *Mane, Thecel, Phares.* None in the room knew what those meant, and he was advised to consult a young Jew by the name of Daniel who was known to be conversant with the words of God. Daniel explained to the king: *Mane* means that the days of your kingdom are numbered; *Thecel,* that you were judged and found short of God's justice; *Phares,* that you are to die tonight and your kingdom will be divided.

Those legendary words which Rizal remembered while visiting that Assyrian Museum in the Louvre must have given him the general plot of his novels, *Noli Me Tangere* and *El Filibusterismo,* which he started to write not long after that. In fact he used this phrase in the climax of the story (see second to the last chapter of El Filibusterismo). His pacific nature, however, did not permit him to push the story through to the tragic ending as suffered by the Babylonian rulers.

The museum of marble antiques or the Greek and Roman sculptures is the biggest collection of first class works I have seen, although they say that it does not top nor is it so many as the big Italian collections. One can study there a complete course of mythology by merely looking at the statues and their groupings, another of Roman history with the busts of the consuls and emperors, as well as their statues; therein is the most celebrated *Venus de Milo,* known to be the best of all, despite its lack of arms; a colossal Melpomene of four meters. The statues only whose pictures I have seen are all there, and one has to spend three hours to see them superficially, and one goes away from there with imagination stupified. The Christian sculpture presents a great contrast to that of the pagans and despite the infancy of the art one perceives a feeling of mysticism, something that speaks of heaven and the soul. The sculpture of the Renaissance and the modern times extends its hands to that of the pagan and hardly it deigns to look at the Christian. Yes, it is beautiful, genuine, elegant, grandiose and at times sublime. Attention is called to the *Two Slaves* by Michael Angelo; to the *Diana* of Goujon, and to the various works of Puget and Coustou.[1]

The second floor is devoted to the Greek, Roman and Etruscan paintings and antiques, jewels of the French kings. Most of the Italian schools are there with Leonardo da Vinci, Raphael, Titian and Corregío with their best Madonnas; the Hollandese with their landscapes; the German works of Sebald Beham, Holbeimster;[2] the Flemish by Rubens and Van Dyck; the Spanish by Murillo, Velasquez and Ribera; and there one sees the *Great Conception*[3] of Murillo side by side with the works of the masters . . . . .

[1] There are three sculptors in the Coustou family, all famous; the oldest, Nicolas, is probably the one referred to by Rizal.

[2] Hans Holbein, the Younger.

[3] *Immaculate Conception.*

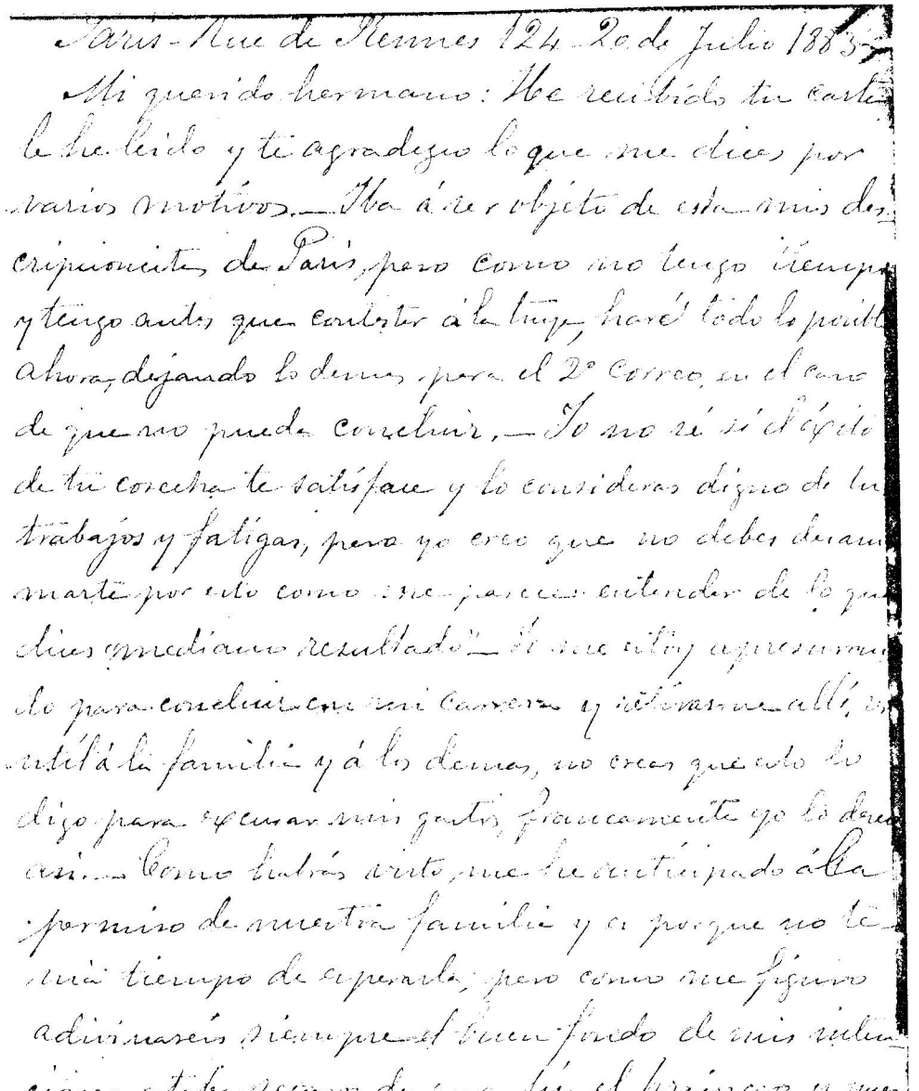
NOTES

(Source: *Baedeker's Paris and Its Environs*).

Musée Grévin: Founded by the celebrated draughtsman Grévin, its building contains also a theatre and in the basement are representations of the Roman Catacombs.

The Louvre: The construction of this palace was started in 1546 by Francis I, and many kings after him took active part in its expansion and reconstruction, the last major work done on it in 1868. The Louvre is the most important public building at Paris, both architecturally and on account of its treasures of arts. Taken altogether the various buildings occupy an area of 20 hectares, and it takes a visitor two full hours to walk through the numerous rooms and halls without stopping.

20



Paris - Rue de Flemmes 124 - 20 de Julio 1887

Mi querido hermano: He recibido tu carta, la he leido y te agradezco lo que me dices por varios motivos. — Iba á ser objeto de esta mis descripciones de Paris, pero como no tengo tiempo y tengo antes que contestar á la tuya, haré todo lo posible ahora, dejando lo demas para el 2º Correo, en el caso de que no pueda concluir. — Yo no sé si el éxito de tu cosecha te satisface y lo consideras digno de tus trabajos y fatigas, pero yo creo que no debes desanimarte por esto como me parece entender de lo que dices, mediano resultado. — Si me estoy aproximando para concluir con mi carrera y retirarme allí, es util á la familia y á los demas, no creas que esto lo digo para excusar mis gastos, francamente yo lo doy así. — Como habrás visto, me he anticipado á la permiso de nuestra familia y es porque no tenia tiempo de esperarla, pero como me figuro adivinaréis siempre el buen fondo de mis intenciones, estaba seguro de que tú, el primero y mas tus padres, aprobaríais mi plan. Hé aquí en Paris aprendiendo el frances que es muy difícil desde hace un mes y cuanto antes en el Norte Setiembre. Un año mas en Madrid, y ya realicé tu deseo, con Dios se puede contar

París, sin fumar, sin tomar café, ni ir al teatro, ni hacerse ropa; la cama en donde estoy que es en el barrio latino me cuesta diez duros, la luz cuatro pesetas, la comida treinta y dos con algunos pinos, la lavandera lo demás, y eso que estoy en un cuarto pino. París es la capital más cara de Europa; yo podré vivir en él cuando ya no tenga carrera y cuando me pueda dedicar á algún trabajo que me dé para vivir; de otro modo con 500$ no me es posible. Infórmate de los extranjeros que vienen de Europa por estos tiempos y te dirán lo mismo. Se puede vivir más barato, pero comiendo carne de caballo, gato por liebre, yendo á casas tabernas en donde se come por 1 peseta 50 céntimos. Esta bravata que hice al venir lo hizo por amor propio, porque no dijan que me ahogo por cincuenta duros. Dios sabe cuantos meses necesitaré en Madrid para reponerme de los gastos avanzados que hago aquí. He tomado de Zaragoza (cuando aun tenía dinero y no lo necesitaba) 100 duros por si por alguna casualidad me faltaba aquí; espero que Vs. se lo pagarán á cuenta de dos mensualidades que en vez de mandándolas se le dan á él de sus sol

pe. Todo será cuestión de pagarme un mes adelantado. El iba á girar ese dinero porque le sobraba y entonces yo le dije y podía cobrarlo á casa con lo que él caminó muy á su gusto pues no gastaba por eso ni un céntimo más.

Yo he sentido mucho la muerte del P. Cura no precisamente por ser un amigo, sino por ser un cura bueno, que es una cosa muy rara como lo ves rara avis. Se me hiere la sangre cada vez que leo lo que dices del P. Villafranca pero me contento porque él apoya y justifica todas mis prevenciones contra él, si hubiera obrado de otro modo, tal vez hubiera tenido que decir que me he engañado. Un bonzo ó un braman no hubiera podido hacer más; ellos los sacerdotes, los virtuosos ministros de Dios que exigen el secreto y evitan el escándalo, que tienen buenas y gordas palabras; ellos lo que se creen cándidos como palomas y prudentes como la serpiente; ellos que hablan del respeto á los ancianos y del respeto á la tumba, ellos que siempre hablan de agnus, de la oración y de la misa, que tienen á Dios en sus labios mientras le roban al pobre el real para enriquecerse, amenazar con revelar las faltas de

quedados en la juventud para deshonrar la
ilustre memoria de un sabio anciano que
tal vez ha llorado sus faltas y ha sido menos
hipócrita que sus pretendidos jueces. Pero no
se podía menos esperar de un adepto de los frai-
les y eso me demuestra que voy junto en sus
principios. Si hubiera estado allí le hubiera
retado á que disculpe las faltas del difunto
Burgos y voy á ver si no es él el escarabajo
que emplea sus días en desenterrar porque-
rías é inmundicias. Voy á ver quien se atre-
verá á coger la primera piedra para arrojar al
difunto Padre Sevilla y estoy seguro que desde
el Obispo al Sacristán se considerará sin
autoridad para hacerlo. Allí los que no pueden
poner á la ciencia y á la virtud más que un
estúpido dogmatismo y una grosera hipo-
resía; ya veo adivinar esos odios aquejumbrados
de los miserables. — Bueno, buen pro-
vecho les haga á esos curas las misas de gra-
cias que no sé si se tapiarán los oídos en el
cielo cuando suben allá llevados por la
avaricia y por la ignorancia. Cuando yo veo
tanto fanatismo unido á esos bajos pasio-
nes; cuando yo veo tanta miseria en los o-

Paris, Rue de Rennes 124, July 20, 1883

My dear Brother:

I received your letter, I have read it and for various reasons I thank you for what you tell me.—It was to be the object of this letter to give you my little descriptions of Paris but as I have no time and I have to answer first your letter, I will do all whatever is possible now, leaving the rest for the next mail in case I can not finish it.—I do not know if the result of your harvest satisfies you and you consider it sufficient for your efforts and toils, but I believe that you should not be discouraged by it, as I am hurrying to finish my career and go home there, to be useful to the family and to others: do not think that I am saying this in order to give an excuse for my expenses; frankly, this is what I wish.—As you perhaps have seen I have anticipated the permission of our family because I had no time to wait for it, but believing that you can divine always the good background of my intentions, I was certain that you, first, and our parents would approve my plan. I am here in Paris since a month ago, learning French which is very difficult, and I think of staying here until September. One more year in Madrid and perhaps your wish shall be realized. With 50$ one can live in Paris, without smoking, without taking coffee, not going to the theater, nor ordering clothes; the house where I stay which is in the Latin village costs me 10 duros, the light four pesetas, the food thirty-two and some cents, the laundry the remainder, and I am on the fourth floor at that. Paris is the costliest capital of Europe: I shall be able to stay here when I am no longer studying and when I can devote myself to some work that will enable me to live; otherwise with 50$ it is not possible for me. Inquire from the foreigners who come from Europe these

days and they will tell you the same thing. One can live cheaper by eating horse meat, cat instead of hare, going to those taverns where one can eat with 1 peseta and 50 cents. For reason of self-respect, I am keeping up the bravado that brought me here, so that they may not say that I am going to kill myself for 50 duros.—God knows how many months I shall need in Madrid to make up for the additional expenses that I incur here.—I got from Zamora (when he still had money which he did not need) 100 duros for any emergency; I hope that you will pay it to him on account of my two months pension, that is, instead of sending it to me, you will give it to him all at once: it will only mean that you are paying me a month in advance. He was about to send back the money because he had more than enough, so I told him that he could collect it from home, and he agreed very willingly, for then he did not have to spend even a cent more.

I have felt very much the death of the parish priest, not precisely because he is a friend, but for being a good priest which is a thing as rare as *rara avis*. My blood boils every time I read what you say about Father Villafranca, but I am satisfied that he proves and corroborates all my warnings against him; had I acted otherwise, maybe I would have to say that I have been deceived. A Buddhist or a Brahman priest could not have done more if they, the very clergymen, the virtuous ministers of God who demand one's secret and evade scandal, who speak good and big words; they who are supposed to be candid like the doves and prudent like the serpent; they who speak of respect for old age and respect for the tomb; they who always talk of fasting, of prayer and of the mass; who have God on their lips; but in the meanwhile they steal the money of the poor in order to enrich themselves, threaten with disclosure

the faults committed in youth in order to dishonor the illustrious memory of a wise old man, who perhaps had wept over his misdoings and had been a lesser hypocrite than those pretentious judges. But this could not but be expected from an adept of the friars, and that shows to me that I am right in my opinions. If I were there I would have dared him to divulge the faults of the late priest, and let me see if it is not he, the dung-bettle that spends his time in exhuming the filths and impurities. Let me see who will dare to pick up stone to hurl at the late Father Leoncio, and I am sure that anyone, from the archbishop down to Father Ambrosio, will be regarded as lacking in authority to do so. Ah! they who can not contribute to science and to virtue more than a stupid dogmatism and a vulgar hyprocrisy! I believe I can guess the petty hatreds of the miserables. — Well, much good may the thanksgiving mass do those priests, who I do not know if they will close their ears in heaven when they go up there, carried by avarice and ignorance. Whenever I see so much fanaticism combined with those vulgar passions; when I see so much misery among those who . . . . .

21

París 2 de ~~Julio~~ de 1883 — Rue des Rennes 124

Mis queridos padres: En la última que les escribí he tenido que cortar bruscamente mi carta porque me faltó tiempo para terminarla á mi gusto. Desde entonces hasta ahora no me ha acaecido nada de nuevo por lo que no diré en esta mas de lo que deseaba poner en aquella: hablar de algunos ornamentos de París y de sus alrededores que he visitado y de algunas pequeñas observaciones y comenzaré por el Panthéon.

Este ha recibido dos nombres: el de Sta Genoveva por la santa á que estuvo dedicada, y el de Panthéon por contener los sepulcros de todos los grandes hombres de la Francia. El plano es de Soufflot y comenzó la obra bajo Luis XV. Dicen que es muy magnífico y lo es en efecto: su interior tiene esta forma ┼, la primera que he visto; sus elegantes columnas, su elevada cúpula, la luz brillante que penetra allí le da un aspecto teatral, monumental, de un edificio elegantísimo, pero no de una iglesia cristiana, tal como se suelen ver. Yo creo que contribuyen á esto los dos grados que hay á cada lado, la ausencia de coro y de

adornos, si bien hay excelentes frescos. Es sencillamente espléndida. Por 16 cuartos se baja á los subterráneos donde están las tumbas de los grandes hombres. Estos subterráneos son inmensos, semi clareados por la luz que penetra por unas insuficientes claraboyas. El guía que nos conduce lleva una linterna. Allí están los sepulcros de los filosof. Voltaire y Rousseau, padres de las ideas modernas. Voltaire tiene su magnífica estatua de Houdon; Rousseau tiene su tumba en frente de aquel. Una mano con una antorcha sale de su tumba. Los que dicen que esto no es de muy buen gusto tienen razon, y además es bastante equívoco, porque se le podría decir que incendió ó iluminó el mundo. — Están allí tambien las del mariscal Lannes, Soufflot y otros. Hay un paraje en donde el eco se repercute de tal manera que sorprende, se dan golpes sobre una especie de tambor y se cree oir cañonazos, de modo que se imita todo el estruendo de una batalla. —— En el Jardin des Plantes hay un museo de Historia natural; creo haberlo anunciado ya. Allí encontré el huevo del Epyornis tan grande como medio pilon de azucar, esto es como el lanca si bien mucho mas grueso que este. Será el roc? Al lado suyo el del avestruz es un huevecito de paloma. — Todo un mundo de monos hay allí desde el que se parece al perro ó un

el cuerpo entero hasta el gorrión. Yo no he oído aún si la teoría
Darwin es muy admisible, convendría estudiarlo para
saber á qué atenerse en la creación del hombre. Allí tambien
he visto toros y otros animales grandes. El Aurach es el to
más grande que yo he visto, aunque no se parece mucho á
que allí conocemos; el bisonte y yo vi una vaca de Normandía
cuyo cuerpo era mucho más alto que yo en mis cuatro
dedos. Nuestro carabao y nuestros animales no faltan allí, y
no me costó trabajo encontrar á este que parecía un pueblo
al lado de los demás tan pequeño parecía; y sin embargo
debe de ser uno de los más grandes de allí. Otras hablaré yo
de los leones, tigres, panteras, osos diversos hay de ellos una
finidad, ni tampoco de los cocodrilos, caimanes de todas gen
tes desde el que tiene una cabeza como esta (hay
un) que tenemos allí tampoco de las tortugas que dos de
mas que tiene metro y medio de largo por uno de alto hasta
la más pequeña como dos cuartos; hay una escala muy bonita
no es exclusivo en todos aquellos animales, pues, hallamos diversos
que ocupan los tres pisos de un gran edificio. Dice un alemán
que es este museo tan bueno como el de Londres, aunque no
mejor ordenado. Pero si les hablaré de dos grandes estantes llenos
de pajaritos de todos colores desde el tamaño de una mosca
hasta el grande de medio pipit. Son verdes, azules, rojos, dorados,
morados, oscuros, bronceados pero todos brillantes; sus picos como a-
gujas y relucientes y como barnizados. Hay para hacer soñar á
Emilio y á Antonio para una semana. Yo me quedaba estático ante aquellos prodigios aquellos rubíes y topacios alados.

de las mariposas; yo no he visto aún en nuestros amari-
llos y negros, pero aun así ocupan una sección inmensa
y no cabían en todas las paredes de cuantos Caídos. Hay
muy pequeñitas como una onzita y las hay muy grandes; hay
todas azules, todas encarnadas, rojas, amarillas, negras, las mez-
cladas, y hay que parecen arco-iris. Los pájaros de Filipinas
abundan mas allí en los Calos y los Paliaentes; hay bastan-
tes ejemplares: uno de ellos es del sud de Luzon quizás
de la Laguna. — La sección de Geología! aquello es prodigioso
todos los metales, cristales, piedras preciosas, tierras pesas antidi-
luvianos y antiadámicos. Allí he visto hometalitos ro-
jos, amarillos y blancos, topacios verdes y azules; rubíes de
todos colores; brillantes y diamantes idem; un modelo del
Regente. Solo con recorrerlo sin fijarse bien para uno
cuatro horas — Se sale de allí oprimido y con la triste con-
ciencia de que uno ignora los nombres y las propiedades
de tantas cosas y de tantas cosas. Tantas cosas para mí desconocidas
y sin embargo vi allí una jovencita que acompañada de
un profesor estudiaba todos aquellos minerales con nom-
bres y sus clasificaciones, que era muy desgraciada!
— En el jardín donde hay rosas hasta para bastarse de todos
olores y de todas las hojas — allí vi un cedro del Líbano. Después
de mi carrera si es posible volveré á París á estudiar
las ciencias y la agricultura. Un paisano nuestro, Cu-
ranan, estudia aquí en París esta ciencia en los Colegios
del Gobierno. Aquí el agricultor es mucho más sabio
aquí que muchos obispos de allí y que muchos abo-

dos. Es un estudio muy profundo que me pasmó cuando un jardinero de un pueblo clasificándome toda la botánica. Todo el mundo aquí le habla á V. de termómetros, barómetros, aréometros, historia, pues como si allí hablásemos de las alajas de su etiqueta y su Procopio de los que estamos con entredos que los mismos santos. — He visitado también la antigua abadía de Cluny, edificio antiguo gótico muy bien conservado, antiguo hotel de los Reis Mayes, que lo tenían como pare su posada cuando venían á París. Es muy grande y muy hermoso y allí descansaban los pobres mayes. Es todo un museo de antigüedades de la edad media y de la moderna. Hay cosas muy curiosas de los devotos generaciones, también. Hay cosas muy curiosas de los devotos generaciones, también elaboradas por las virtudes cristianas, de las que como me he gozado entendido de la Historia. Allí vi las calidades que la usaban ponían á sus mayes en ciertas partes del cuerpo, para que no les faltan; los instrumentos de la Inquisición, puertas, bajo relieves religiosos al lado de otras obscenas que tenían en sus cosas las benditas mayes. Yo creo que en aquel tiempo los cerrajeros serían muy tropes ó muy tropes los maridos, que gustaban poner siempre al lado de Dios el diablo para mejolar lo útil con lo dulce, como pide un sabio precepto. — Al lado de esta abadía están los termos de Juliano ó sean los baños romanos de los emperadores. Es un castillo el edificio pero grandes sólidos y magestuosos; hay allí restos romanos, altares etc. Dicen que fué allí donde se bañaron á Juliano el Apóstata: me cuesta trabajo el creerlo. En este mismo Hotel de Cluny hay un departamento donde se pueden estudiar todos los especies de cazado que se usan en el Globo. Allí pero que lleva lo completo que es he visto chinelas con escupin encarnado, dibujitos y bordados de los chinos de la Calle del Rosario, chinelas de paja de una pueta y otros usadas. Allí y no en otra parte se puede saber que país es el que tiene mas pies pequeños pero naturales. Nuestras mayes eso se quedan atrás. Al bajo del Hotel Cluny es una mujer que al principio tomé por una mestiza filipina; saya azul, pañuelo de pecho blanco y el peynado es con chaquiñas, solo que las mayes eran muy estrechas al estilo europeo. Aseguro tener la fisonomía del norte y hablar el francés con bastante corrección, una hubiera engañado si no supiera de que país es y nadie supo decir razón. — El 14 de julio es aquí la fiesta nacional el aniversario de la toma de la Bastilla. Todas las casas, á excepción las de los monárquicos, se llenan de banderas tricolores, se cierran todas las tiendas, todos los establecimientos, hay iluminaciones fantásticas, fuegos artificiales, los coches suspenos de transitar, la gente invade los boulevares y paseos y París parece noche parece un carro que sale en Semana Santa. En el bosque de Boloña hay revista y desfile de las tropas: 40.000 soldados. La gente que allí acudió es numerosa á pesar de la lluvia á momentos. Zaniova, Pátmos, Cuenca y yo hemos pagado á 3 pesetos para subir sobre unos bancos. Nos pegaron mas. A cada movimiento se hundía un banco y caían rodando por el suelo [illegible]

y era una risa general. Luego volvían á subir y volvían á caer. Teníamos á nuestro lado un inglés muy formal sentado á una mesa sobre un gran barril lleno de agua; y como el pobre inglés tenía su hundimiento le tapaderas y se daba un baño sultut he cia ejercicios de equilibrio manteniéndose sobre los bordes de su tronco de 3 francos. Y él mismo se reía. — Al fin á las 5 en punto comenzó la revista. El presidente de la República en así como los ministros llegaron diez minutos antes para no faltar ni uno al programa. Extrañé que todos ellos vinieran en coches de dos caballos solamente y así les dispensé comparados con la suntuosidad de nuestros Gran Jurados, Arzobispos, porque aquí van en coches de á cuatro caballos y el Sr. Triarte que ha sido una vez. Cuantos más caballos tienen del costado de uno, más dignos son pero, mas talento. Entonces he creído siempre y no hay fraile que me convenza de lo contrario, así los elocuentes predicadores de Atlanta. Reconocí pintor el retrato de aquella mujer las jóvenes de Faust Goya que demuestra de talento y de capacidad, la de todo mundo, las ingenuas, aquella juventud que tiene por deber una venganza y una deuda que pagar, por patrimonio un nombre y un recuerdo llamó mi atención. Luego la infantería, bonitos de bayonetas; después la caballería en sus carros brillantes y los cascos flotantes que les da un aspecto marcial y uno, la artillería y los cuerpos todos de á caballo vestidos de armaduras brillantes en sus rápidas evoluciones. Cuarenta mil hombres siete veces la población de Calamba. Los extranjeros mandaban allí sus militares para ver aquella revista.

Después hemos visto el Palacio de Versalles antigua residencia de los Borbones y de los Bonapartes hoy sitio museo histórico. — Este palacio está situado á una hora á lo mas en ferro-carril de Paris. Es un bello y gran palacio construido bajo Louis XIV, con su jardin, parque y sus dos Trianons ó sea dos pequeños palacios de campo si así puede llamarse, aunque yo lo he visto corriendo sin embargo he podido notar las habitaciones de Napoleon 1º, esta salas de audiencia, el salon donde fué juzgado el mariscal Bazaine, las habitaciones de Louis XIV, XV, XVI, las de las reynas sus esposas; esto en el gran Trianon; en el pequeño solo se inspira la vida de Maria Antonieta, la gran simplicidad hasta en sus gabinetes de toilette y de trabajo. Hay allí un plano, un hemisferio hecho segun dicen por Luis XVI. Hay tambien un ramillete de flores de las que una es un reloj. Las habitaciones de Napoleon 1º son de un color amarillo. Aseguran que Napoleon 1º no ha acostumbrado vivir en aquello palacio. En la cochera hemos encontrado muchos coches y se hace notar uno el mas grande y el mas hermoso de oro que no se vió nunca; que una vez cuando la coronacion de Carlos X, avaluado en su minimum en un millon de francos. — El jardin y el parque es hermosísimo; allí donde antes no corrían mas que una juventud dorada y una corte fastuosa, llena de vanas preocupaciones, tal vez pasiones, tal vez miseria, tal vez desgracias, hoy está aquello solitario y apenas se ve

Paris, Rue des Rennes 124, August 2, 1883

My dear Parents:

The last time I wrote to you, I had to end my letter abruptly, because I lacked the time to finish it in the way I wanted. Since then until now, nothing new has occurred to me for which reason I will have no more to say in this than what I wanted to write to tell you about some monuments in Paris and its environs that I have visited, and some little observations; and I shall begin with the Pantheon.

This has received two names: St. Genevieve for the saint to whom it was dedicated, and the Pantheon for containing the tombs of all the great men of France. The plan is that of Soufflot and he began the work under Louis XV. They say that it is magnificent, and in effect it is; its interior has this form, (see sketch on facsimile) the first that I have seen; its elegant columns, its elevated dome, the bright light that penetrates there give it the theatrical, monumental aspect of a most elegant building but not of a Christian church such as we usually see. I believe that the two balconies that are on each side, the absence of the choir and decorations, although there are excellent frescos, contribute to this elegance. It is simply splendid. For 16 *cuartos* one can go down the subterranes where the tombs of the great men are. These subterranes are immense, semi-illumined by the light that penetrates through some small sky-light. The guide who leads us carries a lantern. There are the sepulchres of the philosophers Voltaire and Rosseau, the fathers of modern ideas: Voltaire has his magnificent statue by Houdon; Rosseau has his tomb in front of it. A hand with a torch comes out from his tomb. Those who say that this is not of very good taste have reason, and besides it is quite misleading because it could be said of him that he

lighted and illumined the world.—Those of Marshal Lannas, Soufflot and others are also there. There is a passage where the echo reverberates in such a way that is frightening: a sort of drum when beaten produces a salvo like that of a cannon, so that all the din of a battle is imitated.—In the Jardin des Plantes, there is a museum of natural history which I think I have already mentioned. There I saw an Epyornis' egg as big as half a *pilón* of sugar, that is, like the *lanca*, if not very much thicker than this. Could it be that of the roc? The ostrich's egg when placed by its side appears like the small egg of a dove.—A whole world of monkeys is there, from one that looks like a dog or the cynocephalus to the gorilla. I do not know yet if the theory of Darwin is very acceptable: it would be proper to study it in order to know what to abide by in regard to the creation of man. There I saw also bulls and other big animals. The aurach is the biggest bull that I have seen although it does not resemble much the one we know there, the bison; and I saw a cow of Normandy whose shoulder was much taller than I by some four fingers. Our carabao and our animals are not missing there, but it cost me effort to locate this one that was like a pig by the side of the others: it seemed so small and yet it could be one of the biggest that are there. I will not tell you anymore about the stuffed lions, tigers, panthers, bears of which there is an infinity; neither of the crocodiles, alligators of all kinds, from that which has a head like this (see drawing) to what we have there; nor of the turtles from one that has one meter and a half length and one meter height to the smallest like two *cuartos;* there is a very fine gradation: it would not end with all those preserved animals, fishes, whales that occupy three floors of a big building. A German says that this museum is as good as that in London, although it is not as well arranged. But, yes, I will speak to you of the two big cabinets full of small birds of all colors,

from the size of a large fly to the magnitude of half a *pipit*. They are green, blue, red, gold, purple, dark, bronze, but all shiny; their beaks are like needles and translucent as if varnished. There is enough to make Emilio and Antonio dream for a week. I remained motionless before those marvels, those red and yellow feathers. And as to the butterfies, I have not seen there our yellow and black ones, but even so, they occupy an immense section and they could not be contained on all the walls of our gallery. There are very small ones like an *onzita* and there are very big ones: there are completely blue ones, flesh color, red, yellow, black; there are mixed colors and there are those that resemble the rainbow. The Philippine birds that abound more there are the *calos* and *talicatics;* there are at least eight specimens: one of them is of southern Luzon, the *cuiros* of Laguna.—The geology section! it is prodigious: all the metals, crystals, precious stones, soils, prediluvian and pre-Adam fishes. There I saw red, yellow and white emeralds, green and blue topazes, rubies of all colors; brilliants and diamonds, idem, a model of the Regent. Just going around examining it closely takes some four hours.— One leaves the place depressed and with the sad thought that he does not know the names and the properties of so many beings and of so many things. So many things unknown to me. And yet, I saw there a young girl who, accompanied by her professor, was studying all the minerals, their names and their classifications, and she was not very backward.

In the garden there are roses enough to give all the colors, and all the leaves.—There I saw a cedar tree of Lebanon. After getting my career, if possible I will return to Paris to study the sciences and agriculture. A countryman of ours, Cunanan, studies this science here in Paris in the government schools. Here the agriculturist is much wiser perhaps than many bi-

shops and many lawyers there. It is so very profound a study that I was astonished to find a gardener of a town classifying for me all of plant life. Everybody here talks to you of *terciómetros*, history, physics as we speak there of the miracles of St. Agustin and St. Procopio of which we are more conversant than the very saints themselves.—I visited also the old abbey of Cluny, an ancient Gothic edifice, very well preserved, former hotel of the Rev. monks who had it as their abode when they came to Paris. It is very big and very beautiful and there the poor monks rested. It is now a museum of antiques of the Middle Ages and of the modern times. There are very interesting things pertaining to the devout generations, so much praised for their Christian virtues by those who, like a layman, are familiar with history. There I saw the padlocks which the husbands placed on certain parts of the body of their wives so that they may not commit faults; the instruments of the Inquisition; paintings, religious bas-reliefs, side by side with other obscene ones which the blessed monks had in their choir. I believe that at that time the locksmiths must have been very stupid or the husbands were very stupid; that they wanted to place always the devil by the side of God in order to combine the useful with the sweet as a wise precept requires.—By the side of this abbey are the thermal baths of Julian or the Roman baths of the emperors. The edifice is simple but big, solid and majestic; there are Roman statues, altars, etc. They say that it was there where they crowned Julian the Apostate; it is hard for me to believe it. In this same Hotel de Cluny, there is a department where one can study all the kinds of footwear that are used all over the globe. So that you may see how complete it is, I saw there slippers with red scarpines, designed and embroidered by the Chinese of Rosario Street, straw slippers of the twenty-centavo kind and other used ones. There and not in any other place

one can learn what country has the smallest but natural feet. Our women are not behind. On going down the Hotel Cluny, I saw a woman whom at first I took for a Filipino mestiza: blue skirt, white pañuelo on her breast and her hair combed in almost the same way as a Filipina, only that her sleeves were very narrow in the European style. Were it not for her northern physiognomy and her speaking French quite correctly, I would have been mistaken. I inquired from what country she was and nobody could tell me.—

July 14 is a national holiday here, the anniversary of the fall of the Bastille. All the houses with the exception of those of the monarchists display the tricolor flag; all the stores, all the offices are closed; there are fantastic illuminations, fireworks; traffic is suspended; the people swarm over the boulevards and streets, and Paris on that night looks like a coach that goes out during the Holy Week.—

In the forest of Bologne there is a pass-in-review of the troops: 40,000 soldiers. The people who went there are numerous in spite of the torrential rains. Zamora, Paterno, Cunanan and I paid 3 pesetas each in order to stand on some poor benches; others paid more. Now and then a bench would collapse, the men, women, the old and the children fell rolling on the ground and there was general laughter. Then they would go up and they fell again. We had beside us a very serious looking Englishman, mounted on a big barrel full of water, and as the poor Englishman feared that the cover would give in and might give him a *sulbut* bath, he made a balancing exercise to maintain himself on the rim of his throne of 3 francs. And he himself laughed.—

At last the review began at two o'clock sharp. The President of the Republic as well as the ministers arrived ten minutes before in order not to miss any part

of the program. I was surprised that all of them came in carriages of two horses only and I almost depreciated my esteem for them by comparing them with our Governors General, Archbishops, who always have the good sense of going in carriages of four horses, as Mr. Iriarte did once. The more horses drawing the carriage of one, the more important and more talented he is reputed to be. I have always believed in this and there is no friar who can convince me to the contrary, not even the eloquent preachers of Manila. I forego describing to you the spectacle of that militia: the young men of Saint-Cyr* who, they say, are all with talent and ability; those of the chief of staff, the engineers, that manhood who has as its duty a revenge and a debt to pay to patrimony, without blemish and without resentment, called my attention; then the infantry, forests of bayonets, then the cavalry with their shining helmets and floating plumes that give them a martial and serious aspect; the artillery and the cuirassiers all on horseback garbed in bright armour; in rapid movements. Forty thousand men, seven times the population of Calamba. The foreigners sent their military men there to observe that review.

Afterward, we saw the Palace of Versailles, the former residence of the Bourbons and the Bonapartes, now a vast historical museum.—This palace is situated one hour away at most by railroad from Paris. It is a beautiful and grand palace, constructed under Louis XIV, with its garden, park, and its two Trianons or two small country palaces, if these can be called such. Although I saw it in a hurry, nevertheless, I could take note of the habitation of Napoleon I, his study room, the hall where Marshal Bazine was tried, the quarters of Louis XIV, XV, XVI, those of the queens, their wives: those in the big Trianon; in the small one only the life of Mary An-

* Referring to the famous military academy which was founded in 1808 in the town of Saint-Cyr, 3 miles west of Versailles.

toinette pervades the atmosphere: there is grand simplicity even in her toilette and working rooms. There is a map, a hemisphere made, according to what they say, by Louis XVI. There is also a cluster of flowers and what binds them is a clock. The apartments of Napoleon I are of yellow color. They assured me that Napoleon I did not use to live in those palaces. In the coach-house we found many carriages and noted the biggest and the most beautiful, of gold, which was used but once, when Charles X was crowned, valued at least a million francs.—The garden and the park are very beautiful; there where formerly none but gilded youth and an ostentatious court used to spend their time absorbed in various thoughts, full of passions perhaps miseries perhaps, misfortunes perhaps; now it is solitary and hardly.....

NOTES

(Sources: *Baedeker's Paris and Its Environs;* "Versailles: Glory of France" by Donald & Louise Peattie, *Reader's Digest*, November, 1957).

The Pantheon: It occupies the site of the tomb of St. Genevieve, the patron saint of Paris. The original chapel erected over her tomb was succeeded by a church; then in 1764 that church was replaced by the present one, which was designed in the classical type, also dedicated to the Saint. In 1791 the Government converted it into a memorial temple, naming it the "Pantheon", inscribing on it these words "*Aux grands hommes la patrie reconnaissante*". The building was restored to religious uses in 1806, was made a temple again after the July Revolution of 1830, then once more consecrated in 1851 as "Eglise St. Genevieve". Finally it was secularized in 1870.

Formed like that of a Greek cross, it is 367 ft. by 276 ft., surmounted by a dome 272 ft. high and over 75 ft. in diameter. The total height to the top of the final cross is 384 ft. Bronze figures are in front and under the portico and there are many paintings, but these are in sad want of harmony because they were executed by different artists of diverse tendencies.

The Hotel de Cluny: The site of this building was that of a Roman palace supposed to have been founded in the 3rd century

A. D. The only relics of that palace are the *Thermes* or baths. The Benedictine Abbey of Cluny came into possession of the site where they built themselves a residence on its ruins about 1331. The present building which they constructed in 1490 is considered as a fine specimen of the late-Gothic style with apparent Renaissance influence. Occupied by royalties at different times, it became a national property in the Revolution, and in 1883 the archaeologist Al. du Sommerard acquired it to house his valuable collection of medieval and Renaissance works of art. In 1842 the whole establishment was bought by the Government and the baths were presented to Paris.

In the Musée Cluny there are (year 1910) upwards of 11,000 pieces of works of art and products of industry, such as chests, tapestry, weights and measures, mortars, toys, moulds, religious objects and paraphernalia, weapons and armours, tools, wooden, metallic and clay products, etc. A single visit is not enough to afford an idea of even the most important objects only.

Versailles: This small city, founded by Louis XIV and now the capital of the department of Seine-et-Oise, is 12 miles west of Paris. Its streets are regular, its squares are spacious; what give it fame all over the world are its palaces and parks.

The Palace of Versailles, considered as the noblest of the western world and as a monument to the glory of France, began as a small castle built by, as a hunting lodge and a retreat for, the women-hating Louis XIII. His son, Louis XIV was also drawn thither by the chase, and imbued with the idea that the divine right of kings carried also a duty to build magnificently and live splendidly, he enlarged the castle into a palace, making it his permanent residence and the seat of his court, so big that it had room for 10,000 people; and so embellished that it had everything that art could supply and luxury could demand in the pursuit of pleasure. During the 70 or more years of his reign the noise of hammering and scraping seldom ceased.

When completed at long last, the roof of the palace covers 27 acres or almost 10 hectares; its longer facade is 1,905 ft long and is pierced with 375 windows. Besides the state rooms, it has a long Hall of Mirrors with its solid silver furniture and its 42 crystal chandeliers.

The site was marshy, sandy and without sources of water. But the Bourbon kings were determined to show in terms of beauty the supreme power that France then wielded. They poured millions and millions of gold francs, (half a billion according to a

calculation made at the beginning of the 20th century); at one time there were 35,000 workmen employed; at another some 30,000 soldiers were put to forced labor. A network of canals, subterranean conduits and reservoirs were laid out to bring gushing waters from sources many miles away to service the 1,400 fountains, the wide gardens and parks with their enormous basins and the mile-long grand canal. These alone cost money, not to mention the outlay for the palaces, their decorations and furniture.

The gardens were laid out since 1667 by the most famous landscape gardeners at the time. The purpose of the garden behind the palace was to subject nature to the laws of symmetry and to practice geometry, architecture and sculpture upon lawns, trees and grounds. The gardens and the palaces perfectly harmonize with each other and with the art prevailing then.

The Palace was a witness to the excesses and frivolities of the Bourbons, as well as important historical events. The neglected queen Infanta Maria Theresa of Spain resided there together with Louise de la Valliére to whom Louis XIV lost his heart, so much so that he ordered the first of the fêtes which made Versailles more brilliant by night than by any sunshine; then Louise lost out to the dazzling Madame de Montespan. When the fires of youth died in Louis XIV, he turned to the governess of his children, the well-born widow Madame de Maintenor whom he married after the death of the queen and for whom he had the Grand Trianon built in the park as his refuge from the very grandeur which had been his obsession.

Versailles was practically deserted for seven years after his death in September 1715. It became again lively when Louis XV at the age of 13 was brought there from Paris, specially when he got entangled with the pretty and tasteful Madame de Pompadour, who for 20 years was the true mistress of Versailles instead of his unhappy queen from Poland. The rooms were decorated with a new style of delicate carving and gay, flower-like colors. The king and his mistress spent much of their time planning new buildings, gardens, alterations; and it was for her that the Petit Trianon was built in the park. After Pompadour's death Madame du Barry entered the scene. Every change of mistress meant more expenditures.

When Louis XVI and the restless Marie-Antoinette succeeded to the throne, France was to see yet the most frivolous and costly court life and that was the time when the bankruptcy of the country became very evident. The populace grumbled at last: they stormed the Bastille on July 14, 1789; when the Third Estate were refused entry to the chamber of the States-General they met elsewhere and constituted themselves into the National Assembly, thus starting the Revolution; a mob of men and thousands of women from Paris reached the gates of Versailles on October 5. On that day ended the gay life of Versailles and the expiation of Louis XVI for the sins of his ancestors began: the royal family was taken to Paris and finally guillotined.

Versailles declined: its furniture were hauled away, the pretty trifles that gave life to the rooms were stripped off, weeds and grass grew on the avenues and the cobbles, the gardens and parks untended. For over 40 years the place was deserted and the town declined in importance.

In the 1830's Louis Philippe decided to turn the palace into an art museum. Unfortunately, to suit his purpose, he had beautiful carvings mutilated, a sickly gray-white paint was spread over the gorgeous gilding and delicate varnishes, priceless paintings were cut or pieced out to fill wall spaces crowded with mediocrity, so much so that this once proud model was held in contempt as a relic or reminder of the bad old days. And to make the French feel more sad it was in Versailles where the king of Prussia resided following the defeat of France in the war of 1870, and in the Hall of Mirrors the formation of the German Empire was proclaimed and Wilhelm I crowned Emperor of Germany.

It was in that state when Rizal visited the place in 1883; however 4 years later, France began to resurrect Versailles. A young scholar and poet named Pierre de Nolhac was made the curator, and from the dusty archives which were left neglected in labyrinths and attics of the palaces he found clues of the beauty that had once shone there. Then while the treaty of Versailles that ended World War I was being hammered out in the Hall of Mirrors, John D. Rockefeller Jr. and his sons, and others joined in bringing back to life the Palace that they call the sleeping beauty. The Trianons will also be restored.

Little by little, as funds have permitted, the palaces and the gardens are being restored to their 18th century beauty, to be maintained for the French people to whom they belong, and for the enjoyment of the millions that visit it yearly from all parts of the globe.

22

Fuencarral nº 74, 1º centro

Madrid - 11 de Setiembre

Mis queridos padres: Al recibir mi última carta del 31 de Agosto hasta la presente pasó sin los acontecimientos que aquí han tenido lugar y que serán dignos de mención. Desde el seis de este mes estoy en esta casa cuyas señas pongo arriba en donde pago 15 pesetas diarios, esto es cuatro pesetas con luz que yo mismo me tengo que comprar. Sin embargo como yo no me encuentro bien pienso hacer otra casa á ver si con el mismo precio encuentro otra de mejores condiciones. Estoy fluctuando si quedarme con D. Romano para seguir la carrera de abogacía que aquí dura siete años, ó si dejarla para no presentarme mas que en Literatura y Filosofía y Letras carrera allí no conocida de tres años de duración y que habilita para el profesorado. He leido aquí los terribles acontecimientos de Java isla muy próxima allí y nos han horrorizado me preparo á oir grandes sermones sobre este asunto. La temperatura que reina aquí es bastante soportable por ahora y el frio que á veces se deja sentir es bastante notable.

Como no estoy seguro aun de esta mi habitacion de no seguir te dirigiendo sus cartas á esta casa de Esteban Calle del Barquillo nº 34, 4º donde vive Esteban Villanueva. Fuente Gonzalez se va allí el 1º de Octubre es muy facil que sea él quien lleve mis cartas por entonces. El verano de aquí me ha probado muy mal y por ello estoy algo delgado aunque mi salud no se ha resentido en ninguna manera yo creo que el cambio no me devolverá mi antigua salud. Aquí está la familia de Villa Abrille, su hija acaba de visitarme. Como les me contestaran tal vez esta carta allá á fines de Octubre ó primeros de Noviembre que recibiré aquí á fines de Diciembre cuando mas tarde, para entonces alguna novedad para las Marianas.

Yo no sé qué habrá sido de Tario, si ha sido definitivamente echado del colegio de los PP. Jesuitas ó no, en el 1er caso yo creo que Don Juan le puede enviar á algun Colegio del Extranjero, pues Tario no carece de disposiciones, solo le falta el elemento y una direccion buena. Yo creo que la voluntad se le corregirá en lejanas tierras. Sin embargo ya nos voy de opinion de que estudie en Madrid. Si acaso su padre quiere que Tario empieza alguna carrera de su gusto, me parece que [illegible]

aquí que Inglaterra podría tener de su lado un Príncipe
y reino Inglaterra tiene un carácter muy en armonía con
el Príncipe de quien se ha hecho.

Yo no sé qué será de Paudy hoy que el Príncipe obtiene
que en otro tiempo se le oponía he designadamente. Si
aparecido, si pienso venir á estudiar la música quizá
aprovecharse de esta ocasión para ir á Italia, país de
de la vida es muy barata, é Alemania donde también
se vive con poco para cultivar y perfeccionarse en el
arte para que tantos disponemos manifiesta. Luna
está hoy en Roma y es un gran pintor es joven por lo
solo la vida. No dirijo pues de verte por aquí á Paud
cargando el Italiano ó tocando el alemán.

Los filipinos abundan aquí hay comerciantes
pos, tenistas, empleados, militares estudiantes, artis
abogados, médicos, comisionistas, políticos, cocineros criados
cocheros, mujeres, niños y viejos. Ya no alcanzo á medir
lo que será eso al cabo de diez años. Es muy conve
te que no nos quedemos atrás, aparte de que no to
todo lo que se encuentra se recoge sin embargo ya eso
que la corriente despertará al gran sentido. Espera
mos aquí á algunos paisanos que quieren dedicarse
á la industria como por ejemplo á la fabricación del
papel, del cristal, de la porcelana, de la tela y otras
cosas que allí serían de gran dificil utilidad.

mayor parte de los Japoneses que hay en Paris estudian
el Artillería y la Carrera de Ingeniero así como notarios de
abogados y la medicina, por qué no estudiaremos las artes
y la industria? Tenemos ya á un paisano que se dedica
á la agricultura, por desgracia es el único.

Espero por este Correo alguna carta de Vs. Tanto tiempo
hace que no recibo de allí de la familia.

En la absoluta carencia en que estamos acerca de
las cosas y sucesos de ese país de quien los periódicos
de aquí apenas si se acuerdan, anhelamos y aque
ramos los llegados de los Correos los que los mas de las
veces suelen desilusionarnos. Parece que el Ob
actual se va á caer y entrará al día Ultramar
Conde de Xiquena, personaje que tiene muy
buenos deseos y muy buenos argumentos tiene
la cualidad de ser muy poco á nada venal y es un hom
bre bastante independiente. Esta además dotada de gran
actividad y mucha filantropía sobre todo no hace ver
so.

Sin mas bendiga me Vs, abrazo á todos mis
hermanos y cuñados, besos á los sobrinitos. Cuando se
cabe una carta de Emilio ó de cualquiera de ellos.

Memorias á los amigos y parientes sin olvidar
Jose Paraíso

Rizal

Sn Miguel No. 7-1° Centro
Madrid, September 11, 1883

My dear Parents:

Since my last letter of August 31st to the present, few are the events that have taken place here that may be worthy of mention. Since the 6th of this month I have been in this house whose address I indicate above, where I pay 16 rs. daily, that is, four pesetas without light that I have to buy for myself. However, as I do not feel well here, I intend to look for another house to see if at the same price I find another one with better conditions. I am vacilating over the idea of taking the examination in Roman doctorate so as to pursue the law career which lasts here seven years, or give it up, taking only literature or history in order to pursue philosophy and letters, a career not known there, of three years duration and which prepares one for a professorship.—I have read here about the terrible events in Java, an island very close to our place, and they have horrified us; I am expecting to hear extensive comments on this matter.—The temperature that prevails here now is sufficiently agreeable and the cold that comes sometimes is quite noticeable.

As I am not yet sure of this residence of mine, I wish you continue addressing your letters to the house of Esteban, Barquillo Street, No. 34, 4° where Esteban Villanueva lives.—Vicente Gonzalez is going there on October 1st; it would be very easy that he will be the one to bring my letters then. The summer here has been very bad for me, that is why I am somewhat thin, although my health has not been impaired in the least. I believe that the winter shall restore to me my old health.—The family of Villa-Abrille is here; the son has just visited us.

As you will perhaps answer this letter sometime at the end of October or the first days of November, I shall

receive it here at the end of December at the very time when the more I expect some news about Christmas.

I do not know what must have become of Tasio, whether he had been expelled from the school of the Jesuit fathers or not: in the first case I believe that Captain Juan can send him to some foreign school, for Tasio is not wanting in ability, only he lacks interest and a good guidance. I believe that his own volition will reform him in far places. However, I am not of the opinion that he should study in Madrid. In case his father wants Tasio to pursue some career of his choice, it seems to me that nothing is better than England to make his son a useful and serious man. England has a character very much in harmony with the way of thinking of Captain Juan.

I do not know what has become of Dandoy, now that the main obstacle to which he objected before has unfortunately disappeared; if he plans to come and study music, he can take advantage of this occasion to go to Italy, the country where the cost of living is very cheap, or Germany where one can also live with little, so that he could cultivate and perfect himself in the fine arts for which he has shown much aptitude. Luna is now in Rome and he is a great painter. He earns his own livelihood. I do not give up hope then to see Dandoy around here warbling Italian or coughing out German.

There are many Filipinos here: merchants, travelers, tourists, employees, soldiers, students, artists, lawyers, physicians, commission merchants, politicians, servants, drivers, women, children and old ones. I can not foresee what this will amount to after ten years. It is very proper that we should not lag behind. Although not all that is planted will be reaped, however, I believe that the harvest shall exceed the grain sown. We hope that some compatriots come here who want to study industries, like for example, the manufacture of paper, glass, porcelain, cloth and other products that would be of the greatest

utility there. The majority of the Japanese who are in Paris study artillery and the profession of engineering, while we, the law and medicine; why should we not study arts and industry? We have already a compatriot who is dedicating himself to agriculture; unfortunately he is alone.

I expect by this mail some letter from you; it is so long a time now that I do not receive any from there, from the family.

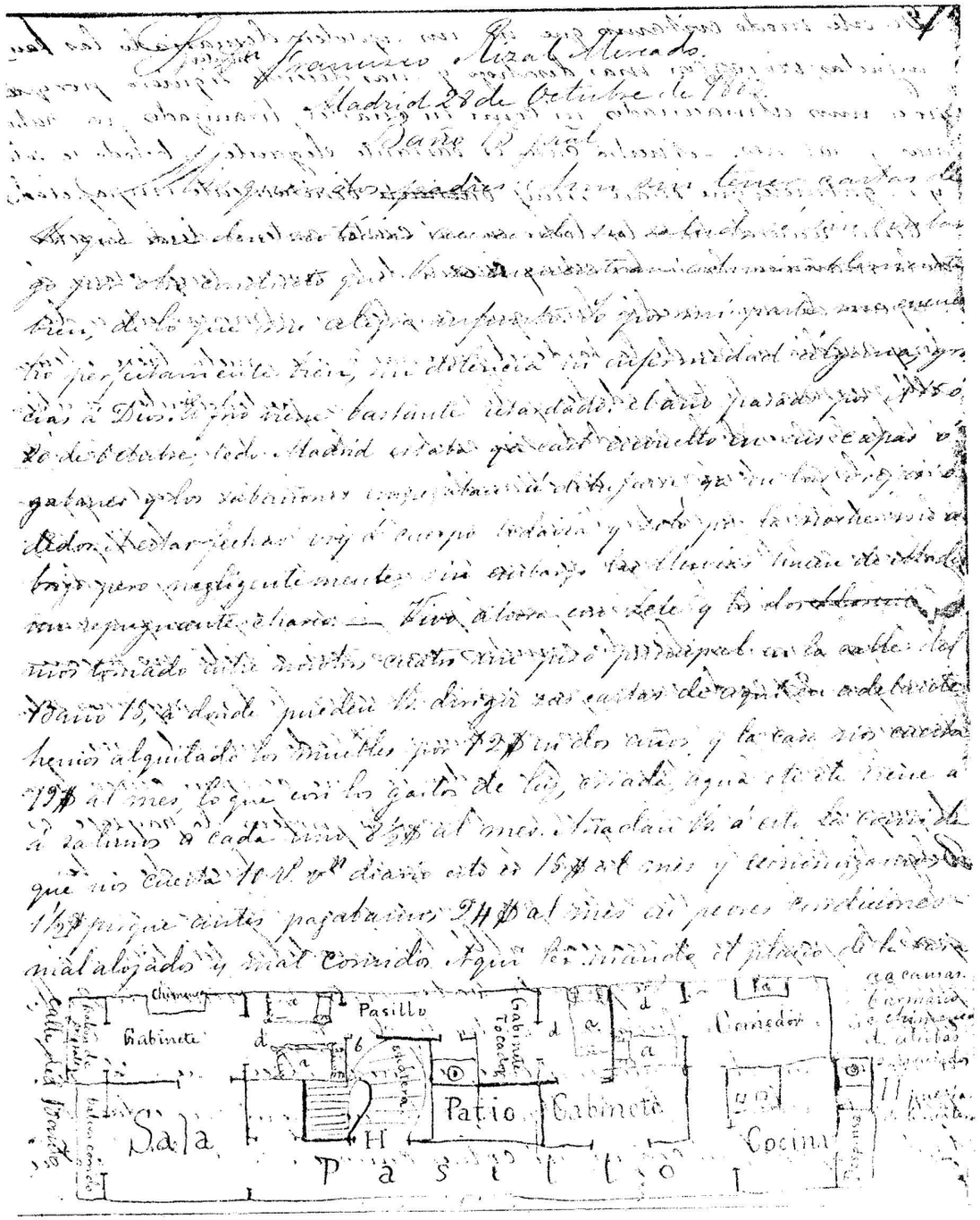
In the absolute lack of news about things and events of that country of which the newspapers here hardly remember, we yearn and wait for the arrivals of the mails, but more often than not, these disappoint us. It seems that the present Ministry is going to fall and to the Foreign Ministry Mr. Conde de Xiquerra, a person of very good mind and very good aspirations, will be appointed. He has the quality of being slightly venal if at all, and he is quite independent. He is, besides, endowed with great vigor and much goodwill. Above all, he is frank.

Nothing more, may you bless me. Embraces for all my brothers and brothers-in-law, kisses to the nephews. When shall I receive a letter of Emilio or anyone of them?

Regards to friends and relatives, also to Captain Juan Banatin.

J. RIZAL

23

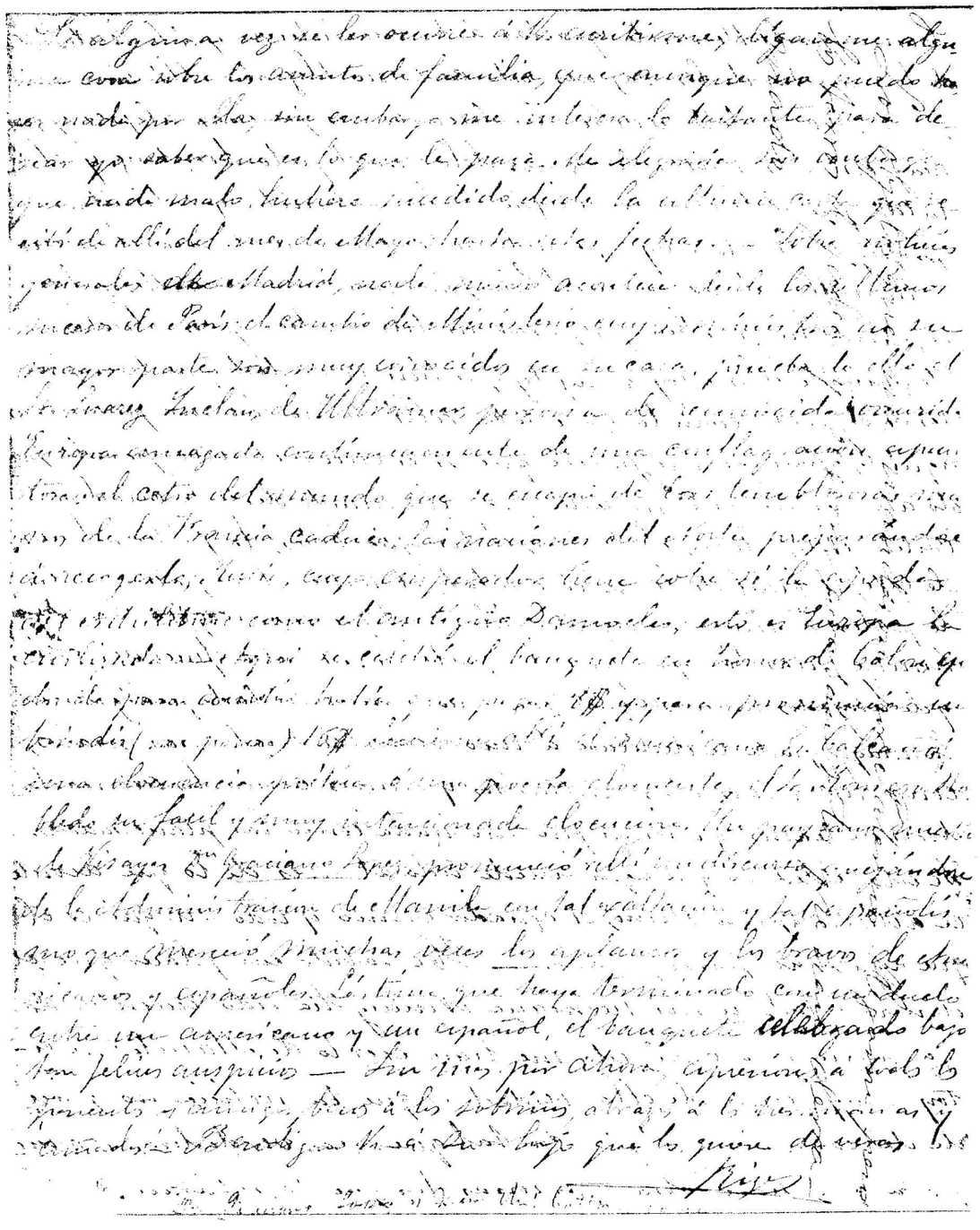


De este modo evitamos que no nos apolen demasiado las sanguijuelas civiles, en mas decente siquiera porque no estamos almacenados ni como en cuartel, tiranizados por patronas y padrones. — Nuestra casa es bastante elegante, tapizado la sala y su gabinete que estan muy ~~bastante~~ bonitamente empapelados.

Como recuerdo haberles dicho en mi carta anterior desde las ocho de la mañana hasta las ocho y cuarto de la noche tengo clases á excepcion de una media hora que empleo en almorzar esto es de dos y media á tres de la tarde: el gimnasio me gusta bien, acude allí personas de todas edades y de todos rangos pertenecientes tambien á todas las clases de la sociedad, sin embargo de ser el gimnasio inferior á lo que teníamos en Manila por los instrumentos y por el local, niños de cuatro á cinco años hasta ancianos de 17 y 18; jóvenes caballeros y mujeres de veinta años trabajan hora y media; ~~obtenemos~~ existe corregirse poco á poco jorobas, cojeras y manos ó brazos manucos. Siendo ancianos como seis ó siete no pagan mas que 2$ cada uno; pero como muchos de los paisanos saben tenemos que pagar lo que nos quedamos 8$ cada uno al mes.

Mis clases de dibujo en la Academia me ocupan cinco horas: el paisaje, la perspectiva y el antiguo. Mi profesor de paisaje es Belga, Sr Haes el mejor en su género aquí tengo deseos de saber este ramo de las Bellas artes por cuanto que Filipinas es un país de paisajes y escasean allá los modelos del dibujo ó pintura de figura. Despues de haber visto la Escuela de Bellas artes de París desilusiona mucho la de esta Corporacion vieja y á no ser por el edificio, así así se puede decir que está mas atrasada á la altura de la de Manila, solo que aquí no se da ni tapiz, ni papel, ni crayon, ni colores como en la de su Ignacio.

Como probablemente gracias á las cuarentenas y á la lentitud de la marcha de los vapores esta carta no llegará allá sino cabal por el 15 ó 20 de Diciembre, les deseo unas pascuas alegres y particias, con sus viandas de aguinaldo, con el pato bombong y demas tatas que deben ser la alegría de los sobrinitos y sobrinitas. Con proposito de esto estoy esperando saber como se llama el mayor sobrino de mi hermano Olimpio para á los aguinaldos puedan preparar los tios, las tias y los abuelos. Por desgracia de ellos estoy muy lejos, si bien es verdad que tampoco les daba nada cuando yo estaba allí. Yo no sé como pasaremos aquí las pascuas me parece que si es como el año pasado, pues de aburrirme una molestia. Todo el mundo desde la criada, el cartero, el repartidor, el botero, el limpia botas, la patera, el mozo de café, el bedel de la universidad, el sobre el zapatero todos le piden á uno un aguinaldo aunque supan que uno es el hombre mas limpio que la patera. Es pues de sobra y de abajados tenemos aquí toda una humanidad pedigüeña la mayor parte se dedican á unos versos, á cual mas malos, como los versos, otros pinturitos y otros como los acomodadores de teatros, y otros en fin sin nada como los planchadores. De esto se deduce que aquí sucede todo al revés de lo que acontece allá: el zapatero chino, el aguador chino y todo cuanto aquí es el aquí regala al parroquiano. — He sabido con placer que el dinero robado á mi hermana ha sido encontrado ya por la Guardia Civil, esto me han escrito de Manila, no estoy muy seguro de ello verdad es que la noticia no procede de casa, pero en fin, con tal que sea verdadera, no importa que sean otras personas las que lo refieran.



Madrid, October 28, 1883
Baño 15 Pral

Sr. Dn. Francisco Rizal Mercado
My dear Parents:

Although there are no letters yet that may give news about your health, I know from another source, however, that you are admirably well, which makes me infinitely happy. As for me, I am perfectly well, without any trouble or sickness, thank God. The cold days come quite late; last year by the 15th or 20th of October, almost all Madrid was already wearing wraps or overcoat and the chilblains were beginning to show on the ears or fingers. Up to now, I still go out without overcoat and only at night I use it, although carelessly; however, the rains are making Madrid a repugnant joke.—I live now with Lete and the two Llorentes. We have, the four of us, the main floor of no. 15, Baño Street where you may send your letters from now on. We have rented the furniture at 72$ for two years and the house costs us 19$ a month, so that with the expenses for light, maid, water, etc. etc., it comes to 8-1/2$ a month for each of us. Add to this the meal which costs us 10 *reales fuertes* daily, or 15$ a month, and we still economize 1-1/2$ because formerly we paid 24$ a month under worse conditions, badly housed and badly fed. I am sending you herewith the plan of the house. (see sketch on facsimile.)

In this manner, we avoid being exploited too much by the leeches, we live more comfortably, at least more decently, because we are not confined or quartered, tyranized over by patronesses and patrons. Ours is quite elegant, especially the living room and its cabinet which are nicely papered.

I remember having told you in my former letter that from eight o'clock in the morning until eight fifteen at night, I have classes except for half an hour which I

use for lunch, that is, from two thirty to three in the afternoon; the gymnasium is doing me good. People of all ages and of all sexes pertaining to all classes of society go there, despite the fact that the gymnasium is inferior to those we have in Manila as to facilities and location. Girls from four to five years, even young girls of 17 and 18; young men, gentlemen and old ones of 60 years take exercise one hour and a half,... We have seen hunchbacked, lame persons and those with defective hands or arms correcting their deformities. If many go there, say, six or seven, they do not pay more than 2$ each, but since many countrymen have gone away, we who remain here have to pay 3$ each month.

My classes in drawing in the Academy take five hours: landscape, perspective and the antiques. My professor in landscape is a Belgian, Mr. Haes, the best of the kind here. I have a desire to know this branch of fine arts inasmuch as the Philippines is a country of landscapes and the models for drawing or painting figures are scarce there. After having seen the School of Fine Arts in Paris, the one in this chartered town is very disillusioning, and were it not for the building it can almost be said that it is at par with that of Manila, only that here they do not give pencil, paper, crayon nor colors like in Sn. Agustin.

Because probably this letter may not arrive there until about the 15th or 20th of December, thanks to the quarantine and the slow movement of the ships, I wish you a merry Christmas, poetic because of the early morning masses, the *poto bombong*[1] and the *salabat*[2] which ought to be the enjoyment of the little nephews and nieces. Apropos this, I am waiting to know the name of the new nephew that my sister Olimpia is going to give us. The uncles, aunts and grandparents should prepare little Christmas gifts. Unfortunately for them I am

[1] Rice cakes cooked in bamboo tubes.
[2] Hot drinks of boiled ginger with sugar.

very far, although it is true that I did not give them anything either when I was there. I do not know how we shall spend Christmas here. If, as it seems to me, it will be like that of last year, I shall save myself the trouble. Everybody from the maid, the letter-carrier, the newsboy, the barber, the bootblack, the porter, the waiter at the café, the beadel in the University, the tailor to the shoemaker, all ask gifts although they know that one is as clean as the paten. In the absence, therefore, of nephews and god-children, we have here a world of craving humanity. The majority, like the night watchmen, dedicate to one very bad poems; others like the box-keepers in theaters, small paintings and chromolitographs; and finally, others like those who iron clothes, nothing at all. From this it can be deduced that here everything is the reverse of what takes place there: the Chinese shoemaker, the Chinese water-carrier and every *sin-qui*[1] is the one who gives gifts to his customer.—I learned with pleasure that the money stolen from my sister Neneng has already been found by the Civil Guards; they wrote me about this in Manila; I am not sure of it; the truth is that the news does not come from home, but at any rate, as long as it is true, it does not matter that other persons are the ones who tell it.

If sometime it may occur to you to write me, tell me something about family affairs, for although I can not do anything for it, at least it interests me enough to wish to know what is happening to you. It would make me happy, however, if nothing wrong has happened to this date since the last letter of May which I received from there.—As to news in general in Madrid, nothing new has happened since the last events in Paris; the change of Ministry, the majority of whose ministers are very well known in their homes: as proof of this, Mr. Suarez Inclan of the Foreign Affairs is a person of renown obscurity. Europe is continually threatened with a frightful

[1] Chinaman.

conflagration; the scepter of the world which is slipping away from the trembling hands of enfeebled France: the nations of the North preparing to wrest it; Russia whose emperor has over his head the sword of Nihilism, like the old Damocles, this is Europe, the civilized.—The banquet in honor of Columbus was celebrated here; to attend it, one had to pay 8$ and to give a toast, it seems to me 16$. The American, Mr. Calcaño shone there with his poetic eloquence or eloquent poem, and Mr. Romero Robledo, with his facile and very impressive elocution. A Visayan countryman of ours, Dn. Graciano Lopez, delivered there a speech, complaining against the administration in Manila but with so much praise for and devotion to Spain that many times he received applause and *bravos*[1] from the Americans and Spaniards. It was a pity that the banquet celebrated under so happy an atmosphere ended with a duel between an American and a Spaniard. No more for this time, regards to the nephews, embraces to the sisters and brothers-in-law.—Bless your son who really loves you.

J. RIZAL

The things that you sent me through Paterno came, but the jars of jelly and *bagoong*[2] were broken and they were spilled.

[1] Spanish word for admiration for speakers.
[2] Salted fish with sauce.

24

Madrid 27 de Noviembre de 1883 — Año 15 p.

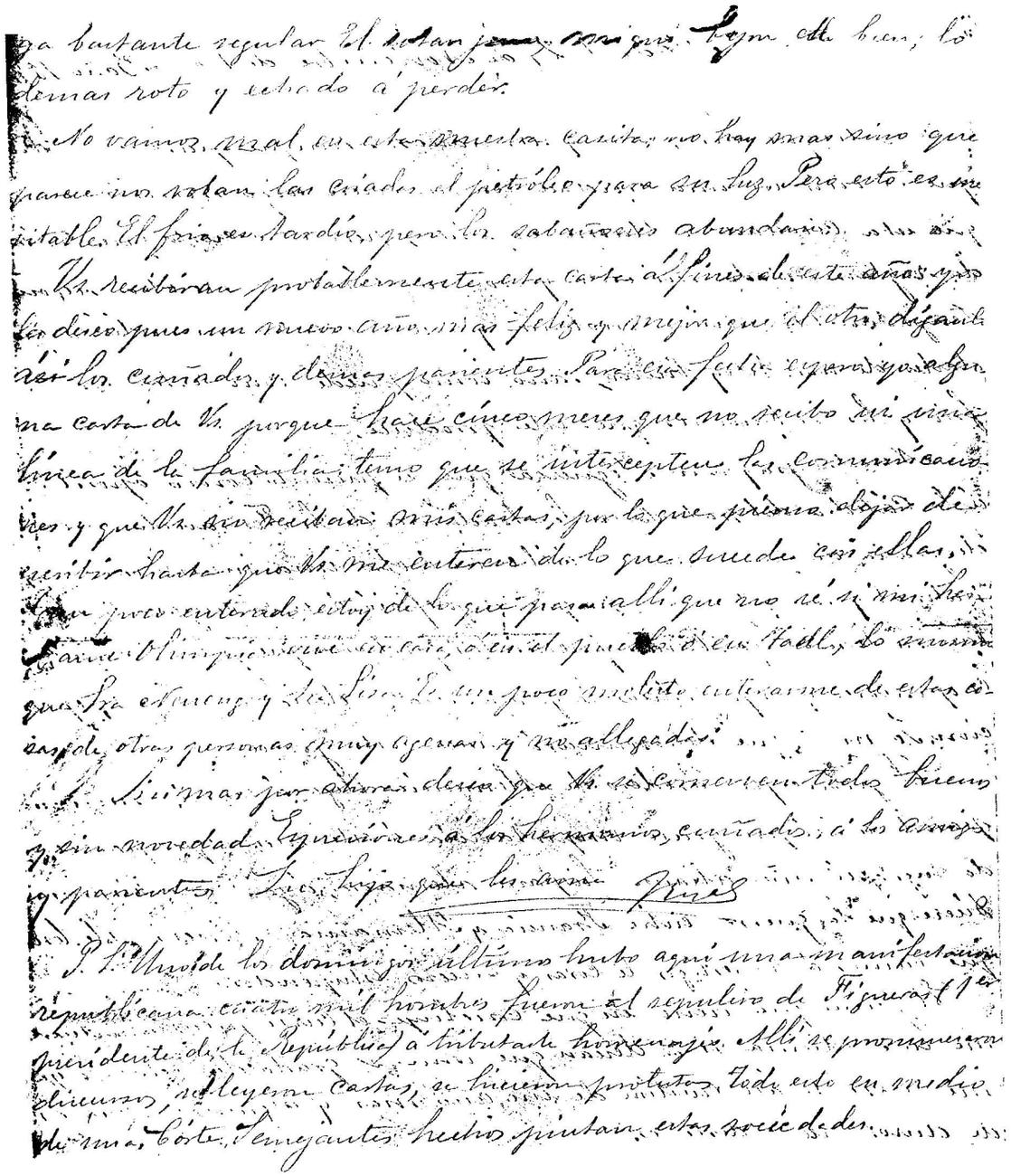
Mis queridos padres y hermanos: Aunque parezca extraño que yo viva en una ciudad no tan bien algo monótona, en que esta ciudad se llama Madrid, pero es lo cierto que tengo de reglamentar mi vida y no mezclándome en otros negocios tengo también mi monotonía y me encuentro sin noticias que dar de mi Filipinas, bueno, sano como puede uno estar en el frío y los sabañones que este produce.—

Nuestro paisano Figueroa que se presentó como opositor á la Cátedra del gotico en la Academia de San Fernando tuvo la desgracia de que le hicieran á él como á otro una injusticia muy natural y muy común porque se prefirió á uno cuyas obras ni siquiera en tercer lugar vinieron. Varias fueron las protestas que presentaron los opositores y los periódicos; la plaza estaba dada antes de la oposición. Yo no sé qué determinará hacer este joven.

El príncipe heredero de Alemania llegará aquí mañana pasado atribuyese gran importancia á este suceso que parece da lugar á una alianza hispano-alemana, ó germano-hispana. Dicen que la guerra entre Francia y Alemania es inevitable. Creo que vamos á ser testigos de cosas y sucesos estupendos.

El junio que viene en que concluye el curso pienso graduarme en Medicina si te dicen que tomo el grado de doctor, lo que me lo escribirán. Cuestan de mi año unas y algunas cantidades de duros, pero á derechos.

De las cosas que Vd. me mandaron llegaron en muy buen estado la jalea de guayaba, los dos frascos de bagong, y el de m



Madrid, November 21, 1883—Baño 15 pr.

My dear Parents and Brothers:

Although it may seem strange that living in a city may be somewhat monotonous also, although this city may be called Madrid, it is certain that having my life regulated and not meddling in other affairs, I have also my monotonous days and I find myself with no news to tell you about me. I am well, as sane as one could be with this cold and the chilblains it causes.

Our compatriot Figueroa who presented himself as a contestant in the faculty of engraving in the Academy of Sn. Fernando, had the misfortune in that they did him like another an injustice which was very natural and very common, because one was preferred whose works were adjudged the third place. Various were the protests which the other competitors and the newspapers have presented; the place was awarded before the contest. I do not know what this young man will decide to do.

The crown prince of Germany will arrive here day after tomorrow; much importance is attributed to this event which may lead to a Spanish-German or German-Spanish alliance. It is said that war between France and Germany is inevitable. I think that we are going to be a witness of stupendous things and events.

Next June when the course ends, I intend to graduate in medicine; if you want me to get the doctor's degree you will then notify me: it is a matter of a year more and some hundreds of duros for fees.

As to the things you sent me, they arrived in very good condition, the guava jelly, the two bottles of *bagoong*, and that of the mango is quite good. The

sotangjon, miqui, bijon, are good, the rest broken and were spoiled.

We are not badly accommodated in this our little house; there is nothing wrong, except that it seems the servants are stealing the kerosene for their light. But this is inevitable. The cold weather came late, but the chilblains abound.

Probably you will receive this letter at the end of this year: I wish you then a New Year, happier and better than the other one; tell it to the brothers-in-law and other relatives. By that time I expect some letters from you because it is already five months now that I do not receive even a line from the family; I fear that the communications are intercepted and that you are not receiving my letters, so I think of stopping to write until you inform me of what happened to them. I am so little informed of what is happening there that I do not know if my sister Olimpia stays at home or in the town or in Taal, the same with Sra. Neneng and Sra. Sisa. It is somewhat molesting to get information about these things from other persons who are very unfamiliar and not close to us.

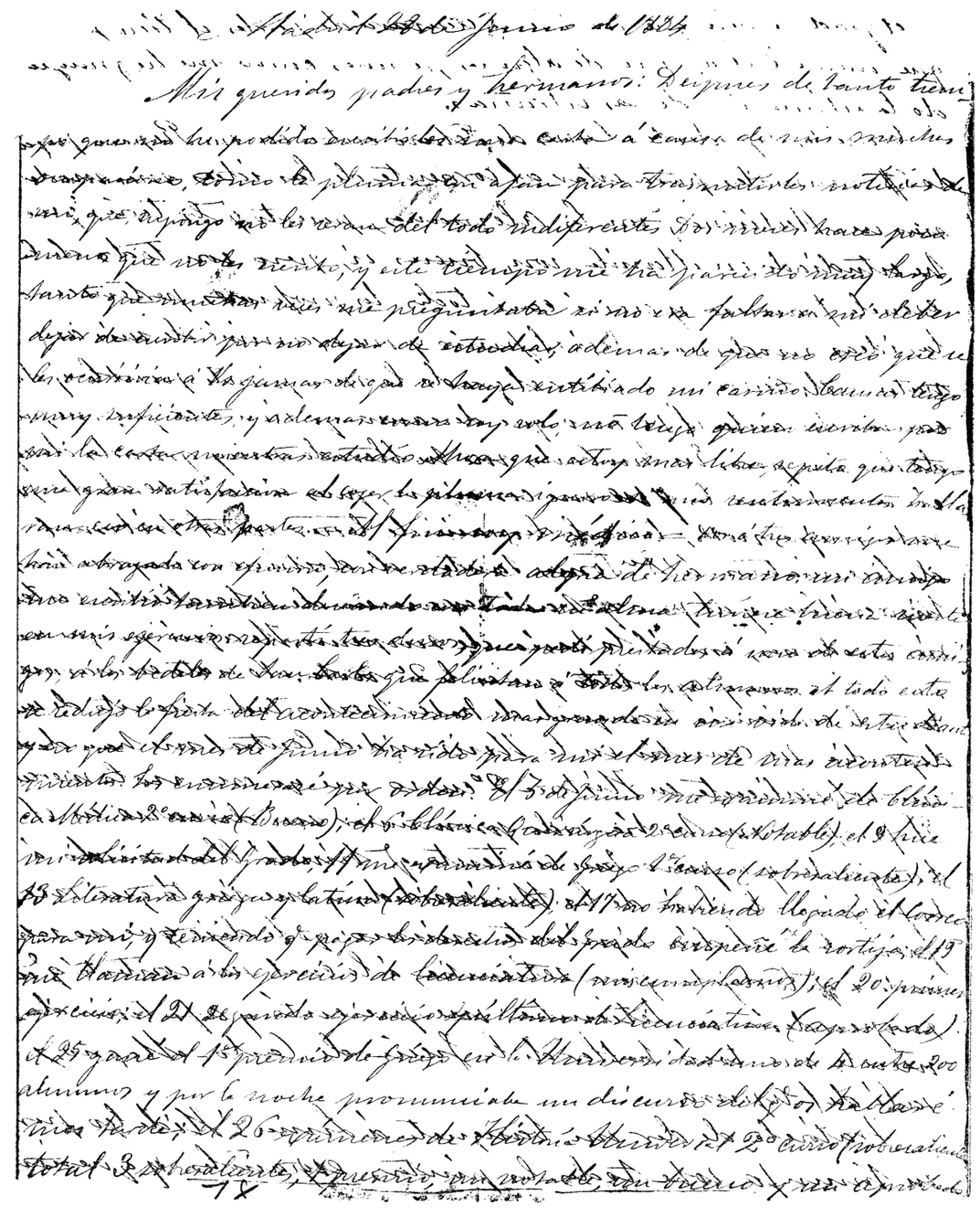
This is all for this time; I wish you are all well and without any inconvenience. Regards to the brothers, brothers-in-law, to friends and relatives.

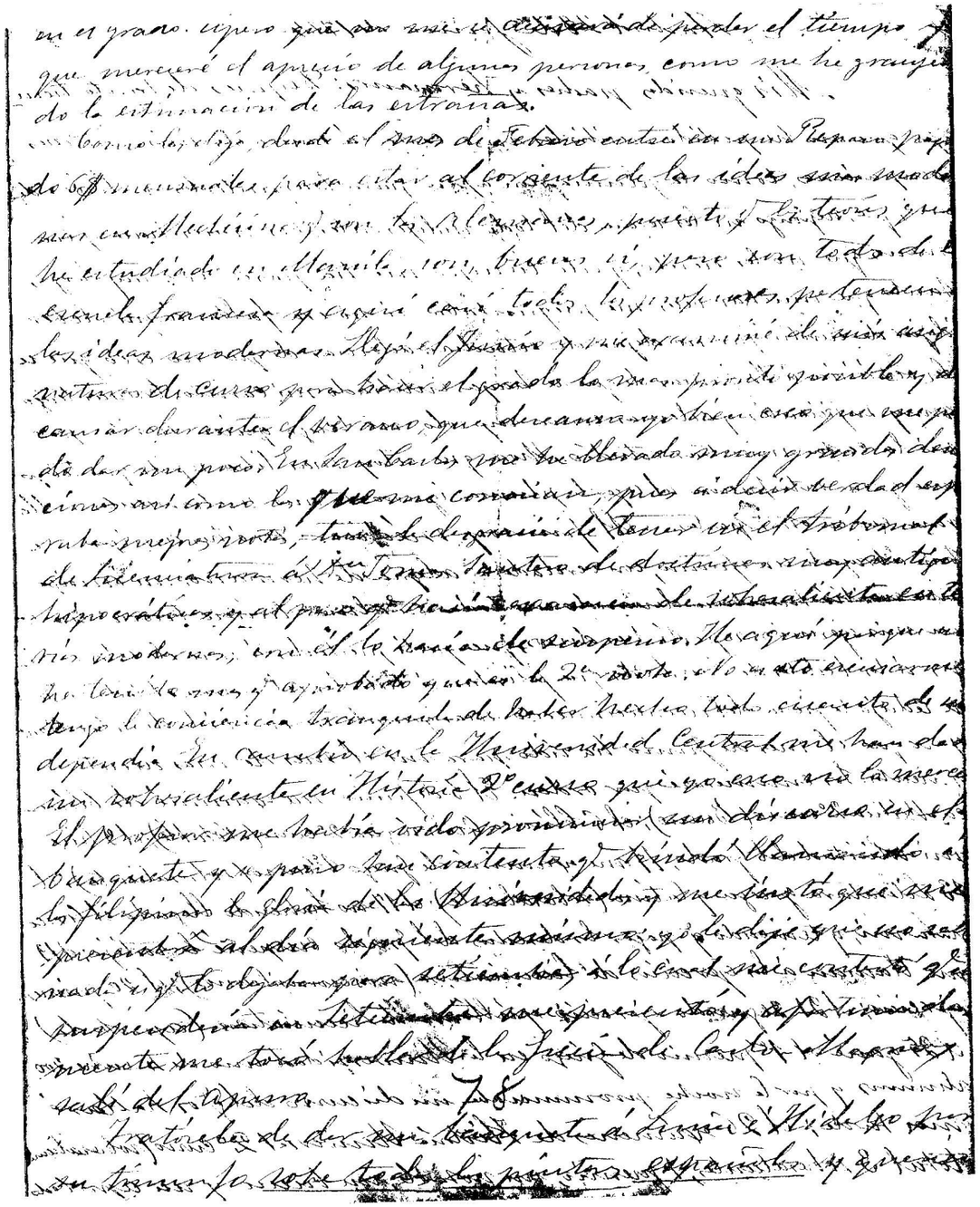
Your son who loves you all,

J. RIZAL

P.S. In one of the past Sundays, there was a Republican manifestation here: four thousand people went to the tomb of Figueras (first president of the Republic) to pay him homage. There speeches were delivered, letters were read, protests were made. All these while the Cortes is in session. These societies play up similar acts.

25





San Carlos, the college of medicine
of the Universidad Central de Madrid
(Courtesy of Dr. José P. Bantug)

Madrid, June 28, 1884

My dear Parents and Brothers:

After so long a time that I could not write you a letter because of my many preoccupations, I take the pen with eagerness to transmit to you news about me, to which I suppose you will not be at all indifferent. It is almost two months now that I have not written to you, and this time has seemed very long to me, so much so that many times I have asked myself if I was not failing in my duty to write to you in order that I would not neglect my studies. Moreover, I do not believe that it would ever occur to you that my affection has dampened. As to reasons, I have sufficient; besides, as I am alone I have nobody who would write letters for me while I study. Now that I am more free, I repeat that I have great pleasure to take the pen, although I do not know if my feelings shall find echo among others.—At last I am a physician.—Two or three friends have embraced me with effusion, with sincere brotherly joy. A friend wrote to me also, wishing with all his heart that I would have the best of luck in my practice. I distributed three duros which I borrowed from one of these friends to the beadles of San Carlos who congratulate all the students. This was all the celebration of the greatest event of my student life, and to think that June has been to me the most eventful month. I shall enumerate these events in their order: On the 5th of June I took the examination in Medical Clinic, 2nd course, good (*bueno*); on the 6th, in Surgical Clinic, 2nd course, very good (*notable*); on the 9th I made my application for the degree; on the 11th I took the examination in Greek, 1st course, excellent (*sobresaliente*); on the 13th, Greek and Latin Literature, excellent; the mail on the 17th not having brought me anything, and as I had to pay the fees for the examination in the degree, I pawned the ring; on the 19th (my birthday) I was notified of the exercises

for the licentiate; on the 20th, the first exercise; on the 21st, the second and last exercise for the licentiate, fair (*aprobado*); on the 25th I won the first prize in Greek in the University, one of the four among 200 students; and in the evening I delivered a speech of which I shall tell you later; on the 26th, examinations in Universal History, 2nd course, excellent; total: 3 *sobresalientes;* 1 prize; 1 *notable;* 1 *bueno;* and 1 *aprobado* for the degree. I hope you will not accuse me of wasting time and that I shall deserve the appreciation of some persons there, in the same way that I have won the esteem of the foreigners here.

As I have told you, since the month of February I attended a review class, paying 6$ monthly, in order to keep abreast of the most modern ideas in medicine which are of the Germans; although the theories that I have studied in Manila are good, yes, almost all the professors here as well as those in the French school belong to the modern school of thought. June came and I took the examinations in my subjects in order to finish the degree as quickly as possible and take a rest during the summer. I believe that a good rest will give me a little benefit. In San Carlos, I as well as those who know me had to suffer great disillusion, for to tell the truth I expected better grades; I had the misfortune of having in the Medical Board of Examiners one Dn. Tomas Santero who adheres to old hippocratic doctrines, and because of the importance he attached to these, an excellent examination in modern theories was to him of no value. This is why I received only *aprobado* which is the 2nd grade. This is not to excuse myself; I have a peaceful conscience for having done all whatever I could. On the other hand, in the Central University, they gave me "excellent" in History 2 (Universal), a grade I believe I did not deserve. The professor had heard me deliver a speech in the banquet and he was so satisfied that he made a toast, calling the Filipinos the glory of the universities, and requested

me to present myself for examination the following day; I told him that I did not know anything and that he should postpone it to September, to which he answered that he would suspend me in September. I presented myself and fortunately I was called upon to discuss Charlemagne, and I came out safely.

They talked of giving a banquet to Luna and Hidalgo for their triumph over all other Spanish painters, and they like.....

26

Madrid 29 de Agosto de 1884.

Mis queridos padres y hermanos: Me encuentro en una situacion tan indecisa acerca de lo que debo hacer este año, pues la carta que recibí, segun creo, de mi hermano á fines de Abril me significaba el deseo de que yo partiera para Europa, esto es, para el extranjero, y dejar Madrid. Contesté inmediatamente á lo que se me indicaba exponiendo las ventajas y los inconvenientes que pueda haber y esperando su decision. Esta es la fecha que no he recibido mi siquiera una decision remota, porque, en rotido, no debo esperar ninguna carta de abril y en embargo el mes de las matrículas empieza ya con Octubre y todo es uno. Si me matriculo en el Doctorado en Madrid tendré que gastar 33 pesos porque cada asignatura del Doctorado cuesta 11 pesos contando los sellos reales, lo cual es demasiado grande para mí, hoy que tengo ademas que cerrar los ojos de vivir cerca de la Europa, alma, de cuanto me es dear para aproximarme á la Libertad, propia de los Cabos tengo ya poco que hacer, mas en disponerme á dejar esta y tomar en la calle de Pizarro 2° dos habitaciones para que de hoy en adelante cada que se haya extraviado de la Centro sepa mas de la mia.

He estado aquí en casa de Mariano Madrid Pedro Tobino que segun él viene á Europa para tomar (illegible) Morán dos años. Como el joven es de buen corazon, aparte de que entiende hablando español, se ha estudiado, y de eso que le quedan cigos, me recomendó de su castila pasaporte una de esto á la de los paisanos y fué á parar en una calle mal de Madrid en donde, como quien que tiene dinero, me dió de gana en la calle le timaron todo lo que le quedaba, pero lo dejándole sin un cuarto y á Morán timaron todo por estar

ganando á los inocentes. El procedimiento que usaron con Tobino es de los mas groseros y groseros. Hay quien, si quiere dejarse engañar. Va él andando detrás de un hombre quien dejó caer una cartera: un chico quiso coger pero él se la ofreció al dueño: este muy agradecido le dijo que él era forastero y que si se hubiera apoderado de su cartera le hubiera dejado sin un cuarto y en efecto le enseñó la cartera llena de billetes de Banco. Siguieron tratando como amigos. En esto se acercó un inglés quien les dijo que si le acompañaban al consulado, les daria á cada uno 5 $. Tobino, dijo que acompañaríamos al consulado pero que no recibiría los cinco duros: dos forasteros acompañarán á un inglés. En el camino ofreció el forastero castila al inglés que Tobino y él le servirian de Cicerones para visitar Madrid que conocian perfectamente. Y para que no desconfiase de él enseñó al inglés su cartera llena de billetes, invitando á Tobino que hiciese otro igual, y el muy tonto sacó sus 750 $ por todo lo que le quedaba. El castila puso los billetes de Tobino en su cartera y se la entregó á Tobino por su seguridad. El inglés dijo que quería cambiar 500 duros en oro que él llevaba en billetes y le enseñó muchos cartuchos; pidieron un paraguas á Tobino, en donde ponian cartuchos, y la cartera y se la entregaron tambien á Tobino. El castila le dijo que se fuese él á una casa de cambio, mientras iríamos esperando con el inglés en el Café y tambien le pidieron un duro. Va á cambiar Tobino y se encuentra sin la cartera, pero con dos cartuchos, los cuales abiertos resultaron perdigones y rasatajo. Hoy está Tobino sin un céntimo andando por Madrid, vestido grotescamente con una estrella grande de plata y piedras falsas en la cintura y una cadena de marinero. Le aconsejé que volviera inmediatamente á Manila, pero no quiere y dice á todos esta tarde: esta colocacion para estraiera

Madrid, August 29, 1884

My dear Parents and Brothers:

I find myself in such a situation that I can not decide what I should do this year, for the letter that I received at the end of April, which I believe is from my brother, indicated to me a desire that I leave Madrid for Europe, that is, for foreign countries. I answered him immediately, showing as he wanted me to do, the advantages and inconveniences that there may be, and I am waiting for his decision. To this date I have not received even a remote indication; but of course I know that I should not be waiting for any letter from there. Nevertheless, matriculation for the entire term begins already in the month of September. If I matriculate for the doctorate in Madrid, I shall have to spend 33$, because each course costs 11$, not including the stamps, which is too much for me, now that I have to order, besides, new winter clothing. Furthermore, in the necessity of changing house so as to be near the University, because I have only little work to do in San Carlos, it is indispensable to leave this one and take another on Pizarro Street, 12, 2nd right. I do not know, therefore, what to do. I do not believe that that letter got lost; if it was, it is much to be deplored.

A young man from Nagcarlan, named Pedro Tobino, has been here. According to him, he came to Europe to enjoy himself, bringing with him 1150$. As this young man is not one of the most clever, he can hardly be understood when he speaks Spanish, he did not study, and is one of those who becomes swell-headed when he brings with him a recommendation from a Spaniard; he listened more to any of them than to his countrymen and he went to stay in a bad street of Madrid where they came to

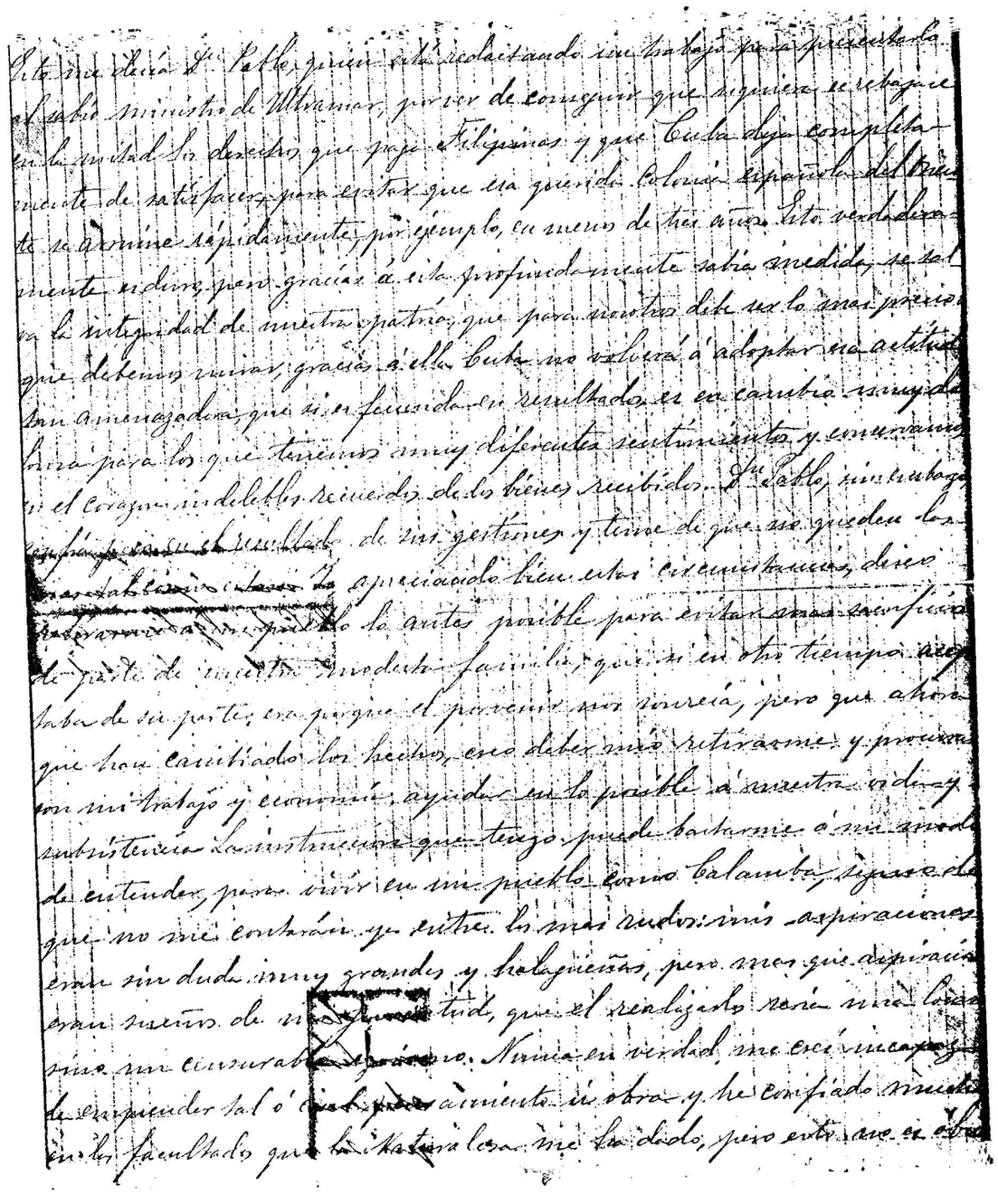
know that he had money. After one or two days in that street, they gypped him of all he had, leaving him not even a cent. Here they say *timar* for robbery by fooling the innocent with finesse. The method they used on Tobino is of the most stupid and ordinary kind. One has to be... to be cheated. He was walking behind a man who dropped a pocketbook; a young man wanted to get it, but Tobino gave it back to the owner; this, very grateful, told him that he is a stranger and that if his pocketbook had been taken, he would have been left without a cent, and in fact he showed the pocketbook full of bank notes. And they engaged in a conversation. At this moment an Englishman approached and told them that if they will accompany him to the consulate, he would give them 5$ each. Tobino said he could accompany him to the consulate, but he would not accept the five duros. Two strangers accompanying an Englishman! On the way, the stranger *castila* offered Tobino and himself to the Englishman, to guide him in seeing Madrid which they *know very well.* And so as not to arouse suspicion, he showed the Englishman his pocketbook full of bills, at the same time asking Tobino to do the same, and the very stupid showed his 750$ which was all that was left. The *castila* placed the bills of Tobino in his own pocketbook which he handed to Tobino for his assurance. The Englishman said that he wanted to change some 500 gold duros, which he had, into bills and showed them many cartridges; they asked for Tobino's handkerchief in which they placed these and the pocketbook, and

handed it back to him. The *castila* said that he was going to the money changer, while he and the Englishman should have to wait in a cafe, and they asked him yet one duro. When Tobino was going to have his money changed, he found himself without the pocketbook, but with the cartridges which when opened contained gunshots and mustard seeds. Now Tobino is without a single cent, is roaming the streets of Madrid, grotesquely attired with a big silver star and imitation stones on his necktie and a sailor's chain. I advised him to return immediately to Manila, but he does not like, and wants to have an employment at any cost in order to have a good time....

27

Madrid 16 de Noviembre de 1884. Piso 13 - 2º derecha.

Mis queridos padres y hermanos: Adjunto á la carta de Teodoro del 18 de octubre recibirán una cantidad de 50 $ correspondientes al mes de Septiembre. Estoy matriculado en dos asignaturas, procuro cumplir con ellas lo mejor que puedo, estoy buena salud y desearía que Uds. estuvieran lo mismo. — Las noticias que llegan aquí de ese querido país, son muy desconsoladoras, así en la vida civil como comercial y esto me mueve á dirigirles las siguientes consideraciones. El porvenir del azúcar filipino irá de mal en peor como hace días he estado en casa de D.n P. Ortiga que está actualmente trabajando, segun él, por ver si el Ministro de Ultramar puede hacer algo en favor de nuestra fortuna comercial. Uds. sabrán por [illegible] ó por [illegible] que á consecuencia de la actual situacion ó actitud [illegible] del gobierno español atento siempre al bien de sus colonias negocia un tratado con los Estados Unidos para la libre introduccion del azúcar cubano y puertorriqueño en el mercado de Nueva-York; Inglaterra noticiosa de esto gestiona tambien para que se conceda igual privilegio á los azúcares de sus colonias. No ignoran tampoco de que el azúcar filipino tiene por únicos mercados Londres, Nueva-York y España en donde entra gracias á un gran recargo de derechos. Si Inglaterra logra entrar en este tratado, el azúcar cubano y puertorriqueño tendrá que entrar tambien en Londres, de donde resultará que el azúcar filipino después de hacer un largo viaje, pagar un buen flete, y grandes derechos, se encontrará en los mercados de la Reina sin [illegible] é Inglaterra muy desfavorecido y poco atendido y de aquí su ruina total y completa.



Madrid, November 16, 1884
Pizarro 13—2° derecha

My dear Parents and Brothers:

Together with the letter of Uncle Antonio dated October 1, I received the sum of 50$ corresponding, if my calculations are not mistaken, to the month of September. I am enrolled in eight courses, I am trying to comply with them to the best I can. I am in good health and I wish that you would be the same. The news which arrived here from my dear country are very cheerless in regard to the political as well as the commercial life, and this moves me to direct to you the following observations.

The future of Philippine sugar will go from bad to worse. A few days ago I was in the house of Mr. P. Ortiga who is now trying, according to him, to see if the Foreign Minister can lessen as much as possible the damage to our commercial life. You will know more or less that as a consequence of the actual situation or attitude of Cuba, the Spanish Government mindful always of the welfare of its colonies, is going to negotiate a treaty with the United States on the free access of Cuban and Porto Rican sugar to the New York market. England, informed of this, is negotiating also for a similar privilege to be conceded to the sugar of her colonies.

Do not ignore the fact that Philippine sugar has its only markets in London, New York and Spain where it enters, thanks to a high surcharge. If England succeeds in entering into this treaty, Cuban and Porto Rican sugar will have to enter London also, and the result will be that Philippine sugar, after making a long trip and paying much freight and high duties, will find itself at a great disadvantage and with less demand in the markets of the Peninsula, America and England, hence its total and complete ruin. This was told to me by Don Pablo who is drafting a petition to be presented

to the learned Minister of Foreign Affairs in order to obtain at least one half reduction of the duties which the Philippines pays, and to satisfy Cuba completely, thus preventing that dear Spanish colony in the Orient from being ruined rapidly, which otherwise she will be in three years. This is truly hard, but thanks to this profoundly wise measure the integrity of our country can be saved, which for us should be the most precious thing that we must aim at; and thanks to it Cuba will not re-adopt so menacing an attitude, which, while productive of results, is on the other hand very painful to us who have very different feelings and who preserve in the heart lasting memories of benefits received. Don Pablo, nevertheless, has little hope for result of his efforts and he fears that things will not continue as they are. I, appreciating well these circumstances, wish to return to my people as early as possible to prevent more sacrifices on the part of our modest family, which if in other times you accepted, it was because the future then smiled on us; but now that conditions have changed I believe it my duty to return and try with my labor and management to help in any way possible in our life and existence. The training that I have can be sufficient, in my way of thinking, to enable me to live in a town like Calamba, certain that I will no longer be included among the dullest. My aspirations were without doubt very great and attractive, but more than aspirations they were the dreams of my youth, and their realization would be madness if not censurable egoism. Truly, never did I believe myself incapable of carrying this or that idea or work, because I am very confident of the faculties which nature has given me, but this is not an impediment . . . . .

28

Madrid 26 de Noviembre de 1884 – Paseo 18 - 2.º dcha

Mis queridos padres y hermanos: En mi carta anterior del 19 les manifestaba mi deseo de volver cuanto antes allí visto el giro que toman nuestros negocios y previendo lo que pueda suceder; reitero ahora mi deseo de entonces y vuelvo á repetirles aquí por si la carta se extravía, de que deseo cuanto antes volver á ese país á tomar parte en los trabajos de la vida, pues ya es mucho el tiempo que he empleado en ganar sin poder poner nada de mi parte. Gracias á Dios tengo concluído ya mi carrera de médico. El doctorado no me es por ahora de muchísima utilidad, porque ya que sirve para ser catedrático, creo yo que no me nombrarán nunca como tal en el Colegio de Santo Tomas. Lo mismo digo yo de la Filosofía y Letras que sirve también para la cátedra, que dudo me la concedan los PP. Dominicos, además de otros hechos graves, aquí ocurridos y que muy pronto les he de relatar. Creo pues que con lo que he aprendido, con mi carrera, con un corto viaje que pueda yo hacer (si es posible sin grandes inconvenientes por Inglaterra ó Italia), debo estar allí por el mes de Mayo ó Julio del 85. En este viaje que yo quisiera hacer por Londres ó Italia desearía aprender y ver unas cuantas cosas, estar en algunos talleres, trabajar para estudiar algún oficio, á la vez que visitar algunos célebres centros de Oftalmología ó de enfermedades de los ojos, á que me quiero dedicar un poco. Unos dos meses me bastarán para esto en los que no pienso gastar mas de 200$, y de allí en Nápoles tomar el vapor para volver á Filipinas. Esto si holgadamente es posible, y si no, salir de aquí recorriendo Italia y embarcarme en Nápoles, lo cual me resultaría un gasto de unos 50$ mas de mi pensión, que solo pienso gastar en este viaje. Esto sería mi deseo, pero si aun esto es excesivo, pienso salir de Marsella y tomar el vapor de las Mensagerias para Filipinas; no tomo el vapor español para evitarme muy serios compromisos que necesariamente tienen que suceder. Esto mucho por esta línea

deto de volver sano y en paz. Recomiendo tan solo que debiendo yo á la amistad de un paisano que me aprecia 100 puesto que han dejado de enviarme dos mensualidades y habiendo yo tenido que matricularme, necesito que se me gire este dinero para saldar mi cuenta. Una vez allí procuraré trabajar como pueda para cicatrizar estos tremendos "sablazos." Sin duda alguna que mi propósito era antes muy halagüeño y hermoso: viajar después de mi doctorado por Alemania, Inglaterra, Italia, Francia, aprender estos idiomas, estudiar sus adelantos etc etc. Pero ahora no solo es imposible ponerlo en práctica, sino que también es altamente perjudicial y torpe atendiendo al presente y á lo futuro. Contentaréme con esto, que Dios proveerá lo demas, espero pues su contestación — Los sucesos á que yo me referia al principio de mi carta como una cosa circunstancial son los siguientes:

Aquí un profesor el Dr. Moraytá leyó en la apertura del curso un discurso en el que declaraba la libertad de la ciencia y del profesor: este discurso fué excomulgado por los obispos y hasta hubo un alumno que quiso adherirse á la excomunión de los obispos: entonces los estudiantes liberales hicieron una imponente manifestación en contra de la excomunión y como los liberales son la inmensa mayoría la manifestación fué numerosa. Mientras se recorrian las calles hubo vivas y mueras, lo cual bastó para que los alumnos fueren perseguidos por los agentes de orden público, hubiere heridos y presos. Al dia siguiente los estudiantes lo tomaron con gran calor y se unieron médicos, de derecho, de Filosofía y letras etc etc. Entonces fué cuando la policía cometió el bárbaro atropello sin ejemplo en la historia ni en ningun país, asaltaron la Universidad, sable en mano y revolver en número de 200 de orden del Gobernador, á pesar del Rector. Hubo muchos heridos, la sangre se derramó por las escaleras y pasillos de la Universidad, pusieron la mano en el Rector, prendieron al Decano, insultaron á los profesores, hirieron á los niños, hubo tiros. Yo estaba entonces en la Universidad, pero estaba en la clase. Cuando

salí ya la cosa habia tomado otro caracter... Todo sucedió á las 10 de la mañana. Despues de escenas mas ó menos tumultuosas, se nos dejó salir en medio de dos filas de agentes de orden, se cerró la Universidad, y á la tarde estaban ya todas las calles y callejuelas custodiadas por multitud de orden público y guardias civiles: habia lo menos siete u ocho en cada esquina. Ese dia hubo tambien varios encuentros en el Colegio de Medicina, muchos heridos, unos seis ó cinco de verdadera gravedad, un profesor preso. Madrid á la noche estaba silencioso y desierto: se tenia una sublevacion. Las cárceles se llenaron de estudiantes y las casas de socorro de heridos. Todo el pueblo indignado. El Rector que es muy querido de muchos, protestó enérgicamente y dimitió, pero el ministro de Fomento por vía de provocacion correctiva nombra en su lugar á un neo (Creus) muy impopular, no querido de nadie... Al dia siguiente cuando va el nuevo Rector á tomar posesion, los espíritus estaban altamente irritados, la sangre se veia arriba, se trató de no volver á las clases mientras no nos daban satisfacción, y que sabian al Rector se quitó primero Creus, pero repetidas veces yo estaba tambien allí. Este dia nuevos encuentros, nuevas luchas, heridos, policías, prisiones etc etc. Este mismo dia 21 fué cuando nos quisieron prender á Ventura y á mí un teniente de orden público y uno de policía secreta pero Ventura y yo nos escurrimos. Fueron presos dos filipinos.

El tercer dia sábado 22 el nuevo Rector Creus llamó al orden público para que ocupara la Universidad con gran disgusto de los profesores, gran ira de los estudiantes. Este dia por fijarse tanto en mí, yo no sé por qué, los agentes tuve que disfrazarme tres veces. Ninguno entró en las clases. Nuevos palos, heridas, sablazos etc etc. Mas de 80 guardias ocupaban la Universidad arriba y abajo; allí estaban sus fusiles y sus cornetas en el paraninfo. El paseo del Prado estaba ocupado por la caballería, cañones y soldados. Entonces este dia juramos no volver á la Universidad deshonrada, cuyo Rector se impone por la fuerza, amenaza, y nos trata como á gente sin dignidad, y heimos jurado

24 no volver mientras no se me de satisfacción completa, y pongan
en su sitio al antiguo Rector, quitar á Creus que es la vergüenza de
los Médicos, que tratan de expulsarle de la Academia, por faltar á
su dignidad y delicadeza de aceptar un puesto que otro dejó con
mucha dignidad! Este Rector para escaparse de la silba de los alumnos
y de las injurias se marchaba y entraba en la Universidad por una
puerta falsa q^e hay en el jardín. Toda la prensa de Madrid y de pro-
vincias, menos los del Ministerio, estaban á favor nuestro, acusaban
duramente al Gobierno; el pueblo también á favor nuestro y los estudian-
tes de provincias adhiriéndose á nosotros. Un rico banquero ofreció
diez mil duros al Rector para sacar á los jóvenes presos; un padre de
un niño 50$ para gastos del pleito; el ayuntamiento mismo y to-
dos los profesores á favor de los estudiantes, tanto que parece lo toman
como cosa suya. He tenido la fortuna de no coger ni un bastonazo,
ni ir preso, ni detenido; y eso que en mi doble carácter de médico
y de Filosofía y Letras, tenía que ver á muchos amigos y ver lo que
pasaba: fuera ó no casualidad en el caso que hubo viejos, mujeres,
niños, militares, extrangeros heridos: yo ni he tenido que correr.
He aquí porque digo yo que me desilusiona el estudiar en Madrid:
ya no puede honrar á nadie el salir de este Centro deshonrado,
atropellado, envilecido, opprimido, tiranizado. La Ciencia debe ser
libre, y el profesor también. Yo no sacaré mi título de médico
mientras Creus esté en la Rectoral. no quiero que firme mi
hoja mas gloriosa un hombre especado por todos, arrojado de la
academia médico-quirúrgica sin delicadeza, sin dignidad,
aunque sabio, muy sabio. Si él lo firmara lo rasgaré. Si él sub-
siste en el poder tengo por fuerza que dejar Doctorado y Filosofía
y Letras, pues no me es posible estar en la Universidad. Procuraré
enviar algunos periódicos. Van á reclamar senadores, diputados, todo
el Claustro Universitario, periodistas, comerciantes que han sido pue-
stos y maltratados por los Agentes del desorden. Ninguno sabe
como terminará esta Cuestión. Hubo un filipino apaleado y
golpeado con sable. Heridos ningun filipino, pero Cubanos y Cubiles van

Madrid, November 26, 1884-Pizzaro, 13-2° dra.

My dear Parents and Brothers:

In my former letter of the 19th I informed you of my desire to go back home as soon as possible considering the trend of our affairs and foreseeing what may happen. I now reiterate my wish then; and I repeat it here in case the letter has gone astray, that I like to return as soon as possible to that country to take part in the tasks of life, for I have already spent much time without being able to put in something myself. Thank God, I have already finished my medical career; my doctorate is not of very much use to me now, because although it is useful to a university professor, yet I believe that they will never appoint me as such in the College of Sto. Tomas. I say the same thing of philosophy and letters which may serve also for a professorship, but I doubt if the Dominican fathers will grant it to me. Besides, there are other serious incidents which happened here and which very soon I shall relate to you. I believe then that with what I have learned, with my career, with a short trip that I might make (if it is possible without much inconvenience, in England and Italy) I should be there by the month of May or July of '85. In this trip that I wish to make to London and Italy, I would like to learn and see a few things, stay in some workshops, work to study some trade at the same time that I will be visiting some famous clinics of ophthalmology or of the ailments of the eyes to which I want to dedicate myself a little. Some two months will be enough for this, for which I will spend not more than 200$; and from Naples take the boat to return to the Philippines. This if it is easily possible, and if not, I will leave from here, pass through Italy, and sail from Naples, which would cost me some 50$ more than my allowance, which is all I think of spending for this trip. This would be my desire, but if it is still excessive, I am

thinking of leaving Marseilles on board the Mensagerias for the Philippines; I would not take the Spanish boat to avoid serious embarrassments that will necessarily arise. I am not returning on this line: I should go back home sound and in peace. I only request that because I am indebted to the friendship of a compatriot who trusted me with 100$ inasmuch as you failed to send me the pension of two months and I had to matriculate, you may remit to me this amount in order to settle my account. Once there I shall endeavor to work as much as I could to make up for these tremendous "offenses". Without any doubt, my plan before was very fine and attractive: that after getting my doctor's degree, travel in Germany, England, Italy, France, learn their languages, study their progress, etc. etc. But now it is not only impossible to follow it, but also highly prejudicial and stupid considering the present and the future. I shall be satisfied with this, and may God provide the rest. I await your answer, therefore. The events to which I referred in a casual way at the beginning of my letter are as follows:

A professor here, Dr. Morayta, read at the opening of the term a paper in which he proclaimed the freedom of science and the teacher: this lecture was excommunicated by the bishops and there was even a student who wanted to spouse the excommunication of the bishops; so the liberal-minded students staged an imposing manifestation against the excommunication, and since the liberals constitute the immense majority, the demonstration was numerous. While they were going around the streets there were shouts of "*viva*" and "down with the bishops", which was enough for the police to go after the students; there were some wounded and taken to prison. The following day the students became angered and they united themselves, those of medicine, law, philosophy and letters, etc. etc. It was then when the police by order of the Governor committed a barbaric

outrage without equal in the history of any nation: 200 of them, sabres and revolvers in hand, assaulted the University, the Rector notwithstanding. Many were wounded, blood spilt on the stairways and corridors of the University, they laid a hand on the Rector, seized the Secretary, insulted the professors, wounded the young boys. There was shooting. I was then in the University, but in the classroom. When I went out the thing had already taken another turn. This happened on November 20th at 12 o'clock noon. After a more or less tumultous scene, we were allowed to leave one by one between two lines of policemen, the University was closed, and in the afternoon all the streets and alleys were being guarded by a multitude of policemen and civil guards: there were at least seven or eight on every street corner. On that day there were also several encounters in the College of Medicine, many were wounded, four or five of whom were really serious, a professor taken to prison. Madrid was silent and deserted at night, and a revolt was feared. The prisons were filled with students, the infirmaries, with the wounded. The people are indignant. The Rector who is very much liked by many, protested energetically and resigned, but the Minister of Development as a corrective provocation names in his place a neophyte (Creus), very unpopular man, disliked by everybody . . . . . When the new Rector went to assume office the next day, feelings were much irritated, we were still seeing red, it was resolved not to return to classes as long as they did not give us satisfaction, and removed the Rector. There were repeated shouts of "down with Creus". I was there also. On that day there were new encounters, new fights, wounded, cane blows, imprisonment, etc. etc. It was on this same day, the 21st, when a police lieutenant and a secret service man wanted to seize Ventura and me, but he and I escaped. Two Filipinos were taken prisoners.

On the third day, Saturday the 22nd, the new Rector Creus called the police to occupy the University, to the great disgust of the professors and the great indignation of the students. On this day, because the agents of the law were staring very much at me, and I do not know why, I had to disguise myself three times. None entered the classes. More blows, wounded, etc. etc. More than 80 guards occupied the University up and down; they had their guns and bugles in the lecture hall. The boulevard Del Prado was occupied by the cavalry, cannons and soldiers. So on this day we swore not to return to this dishonored University, whose Rector was imposed on it by force and threat, and in which we are treated as persons without dignity; and we have sworn not to go back until they give us complete satisfaction, and reinstate the old Rector, remove Creus who is a disgrace to the physicians who wanted to expel him from the Academy for lacking in dignity and self-respect by accepting a post that was left by another with much dignity. This Rector, to avoid the catcalls and insults of the students, leaves and enters the University thru a secret door in the garden. All the papers of Madrid and in the provinces, except those of the Ministry, are in our favor, severely accusing the Government; the people also are on our side, and the students of the provinces are adhering to us. A rich banker offered ten thousand duros to the ex-Rector to bail out the imprisoned students; the father of a boy, 50$ for the cost of the suit; the city government itself and all the professors are in favor of the students, so much so that they take up our cause as theirs. I had the luck of not having received even a cane blow, nor taken prisoner, nor arrested despite my two roles as student of medicine and of philosophy and letters, which makes me call on many friends to see what was happening. Whether it was luck or not, the case is that there were wounded old men, women, children, soldiers, strangers; I did not even have to run.

This is why I say that I am disillusioned for studying in Madrid: now it is no longer an honor for anyone to come from this dishonored, trampled, vilified, oppressed and tyranized center of learning. Science should be free, and the professor as well. I will not get my medical degree as long as Creus is the Rector; I do not like that my most glorious paper will be signed by a man detested by all, expelled from the Academy of Medicine and Surgery, without self-respect, without dignity altho he is wise, very wise. If he signs it, I will tear it. If he remains in power, by force I have to give up the doctorate and the philosophy and letters, for it is not possible for me to stay in the University. I shall try to send you some newspapers. Senators, representatives, all the University faculties, newspapermen, merchants who were imprisoned and maltreated by the agents of disorder, are going to protest. Nobody knows how this question will end. There was a Filipino who was mauled and struck with a sword. No Filipino was wounded, but Cubans and Spaniards many . . . . .

29

Madrid 17 de Diciembre de 1884

Paseo 13 2º dra

Mis queridos padres y hermanos: Aunque lo más importante de lo que tenía que decirles cual es mi retirada á esas Islas, estaba ya consignado en mis dos anteriores, les diré sin embargo esta tercera, temiendo de que el singular estado de las comunicaciones, demore ó extravíe aquellas, é impida que se conozcan mis propósitos. Ultimas como el año termina con sus alegres fiestas de Pascua y Año Nuevo, les deseo las celebren en familia con todos mis hermanas, cunados y sobrinos como cuando yo estaba allí; lo cual supla á todas las alegrías que puedan proporcionar las más espléndidas y opiparas mesas de los orientales. Dícese que es esta la fiesta más agradable al corazon inglés, que cree Navidad (Christmas) es navidad no recuerdo. He notado que en mi partida de bautismo hay allí un nuevo cura (Gabino de los Reyes); yo no sé si este es fraile, pero si vamos á juzgar por el apellido, debe de ser filipino, pues no se usa eso aquí, en donde no conozco ninguno que se apellide así. Si mis conjeturas no salen fallidas, tanto mejor: así habré menos motivo para disgustos.

La cuestion Cavitar sigue peor: Castelar, Moret, Sagasta, Martos, Labra, Moyano, Comas, Silvela van á interpelar rudamente al Gobierno sobre estos sucesos que tanto daño han producido. Como jóvenes, hijos de muy buenas familias han sido castigados con la pérdida de carrera por lo que sus padres van á emprender una campaña activa contra

este imprudente Gobierno, y se cree que el gobierno caerá. No hemos vuelto á las clases y tampoco lo mismo los estudiantes de Roma, Parma y Turin (Italia), los de Liège (Bélgica) los de Coimbra (Portugal) y los de Viena en Austria. Yo no sé en que terminará esto. Todos los que teníamos matrículas de honor, las hemos perdido: yo perdí las dos que tenía en Derecho y Literatura Española, contra toda razon puesto que estas matrículas se adquieren por oposicion y no por gracia. Sobre esto se hablará mucho tambien.

Yo les decía en mis dos cartas anteriores, que en vista del estado y porvenir de nuestro Archipiélago no quiero prolongar mas, como deseaba, mi permanencia en Europa, pues juzgo que debe de ser muy onerosa para la familia. Lo pongo á la consideracion de Ud. les decía que estaba dispuesto á volver en lo mas pronto posible si le decan Ud. las circunstancias han cambiado de tal modo que nosotros debemos tambien cambiar nuestros propósitos, so pena de tocar consecuencias desgraciadas é irremediables. Les decía que en vista del desacierto gubernamental el Comercio filipino del ajiar morirá dentro de tres años ó dos irremediablemente, porque el talentudo ministro de Ultramar acaba de gestionar un tratado con los Estados Unidos, sentencia de muerte para los filipinos. No podían haber caido mejores manos. Si Sagasta ó otro partido cualquiera que no fuese este, subiese al poder, un partido no tan obcecado é ignorante que, si se remedia en algo este mal, di tuvieseis diputados, senadores é miembros filipinos en el Consejo de Filipinas conseguiríamos algo, ó al menos se le hubiera podido atajar los independientes pasos del talentudo Ministro de Ultramar Sr. Tejado

de Valdosera.

Dígale á mi hermana Narcisa que su amiga María Luca se ha casado ya con el director de Beneficencia Sr. Ordoñez y que ahora viven en Madrid. Ella, dicen, habla el francés, el inglés el alemán y el italiano. Vive á la moderna.

Me consuela bien grande á mí, y como ya é mejor que Vd. no se preocuparan tanto de aquella carta que recibí el mes de Junio con fecha en Biarritz estaba entonces en cinta supongo ya que á esta fecha ya habrá ella salido de apuros. Si no me engaño, el primer hijo ó el segundo estaría por poco enterado de lo que Vd. sabe, que deseo no se entere ella, ni tome á mal que no haya enviado el madre ó abuela. Si sus costumbres no se han cambiado aún, tendrá mucho pa la pues de un año cuanto pueblizos se amamará.

Me han escrito también, ya no respondo de la exactitud de la noticia que José el hijo de Mariano y Angelica se ha muerto en verdaderamente una lástima y lo siento de todo corazon.

Deseo me responda Vd. aunque no sea mas que brevemente para arreglar yo mis planes de conducta á lo que Vd. disponga.

Me olvidaba añadir que debiendoseme 4 mensualidades de Octubre, Noviembre y Diciembre, un amigo mio me ha ido ayudando en todo este tiempo ya para matricularme ya para pagar la casa y comida, porque en Madrid al mes, no se pueden hacer muchos mil apros. Le agradeceria pues que si me tiene que retirar me enviaren una cantidad para ajustar mis cuentas con este buen amigo para que no tenga deudas y de decirme

absolutamente nada. En cierta ocasion pude prestarle un pequeño servicio de lo que agradecido ha querido adelantarse en todos mis apuros prestandome siempre que he tenido necesidad. Y como aquí en Europa hay que levantarse todo el dia desde que se levanta hasta que se acuesta como hay que usar ropas frescas y dobles porque el clima de aquí es tan como que hacemos ropas todo los años y todas las estaciones. Aquí no se hace nada por caridad sino por el gusto de servir. Todo se paga. Aquí es el cuento que de un caballero que encontrando á un gallego cansado, no pudiendo andar ni dar un paso, compadecido de él le invitó á que montase á grupas con él en su caballo. Hizolo así el gallego y despues de algunos segundos le dijo al buen caballero: Señorito, encontra voy gandando?

Deseo se conserven siempre buenos y sanos Vd. y demas de la familia todos disfrutando de la calma y de las fiestas de estos dias.

Su hijo y hermano que le adora

José

Madrid, December 17, 1884
Pizarro 13-2° dra.

My dear Parents and Brothers:

Although the most important of what I had to tell you, which is my going back to those Islands, was already indicated in my two previous letters, I am writing this third one fearing that the peculiar condition of communications there might have caused their loss and has prevented you from knowing my plans. Besides, as the year is ending with its happy Christmas and New Year festivities, I wish you would celebrate these in the family, with all my sisters, brothers-in-law and nephews like when I was there, for this gives just as well all the happiness that could come from the most splendid and sumptuous tables of the English lords. They say that this is the holiday dearest to the English heart, what I believe they call Christmas if I remember well.

I noticed on my birth certificate that there is a new priest there (Gabino de los Reyes); I do not know if this is a friar, but if we are going to judge by the surname, he must be a Filipino for it is not used here, where I know of no one surnamed thus. If my conjectures are not wrong, so much the better, so there will be less cause of trouble.

The school situation is getting worse. Castelar, Moret, Sagasta, Martos, Labra, Moyano, Camas, Silvela, are going to interpellate rudely the government about these events which have produced so much damage. Five young men, sons of very good families have been punished by being dropped from the course, for which their parents are going to conduct an active campaign against this imprudent government, and it is believed that the government will fall. We have not returned to the classes and the students of Rome, Parma and

Turin (Italy), those of Liege (Belgium), those of Coimbra (Portugal) and those of Vienna in Austria, have done the same. I do not know how this will end. We have lost all our honorary scholarships; I lost the two that I have in Arabic and Spanish Literature; there is no reason at all for this, because these scholarships are acquired thru competition and not as a favor. Much will be said about this also.

I told you in my two previous letters that in view of the condition and the future of our modest business, I do not like to prolong any longer my stay in Europe, as I wanted to, for I believe that it must be very burdensome for the family. I submitted it for your consideration; I told you that I am willing to go home as soon as possible if you wish. Circumstances have changed in such a way that we should also change our plans, under penalty of suffering bad and irreparable consequences. I told you that in view of governmental mistake, the commerce of Philippine sugar will die inevitably in three or two years, because the talented Foreign Minister has just concluded a treaty with the United States, a death sentence for the Filipinos. We could not have fallen in better hands. If Sagasta or another party would rise to power, a party not so obssessed and ignorant, perhaps this evil could be remedied somehow. If we had deputies, a newspaper or Filipino members in the Consejo de Filipinas at least they could have obstructed the imprudent steps of the talented Foreign Minister Mr. Tejada de Valderosa.

Tell my sister Narcisa that her friend Maria Lecaroz is already married to the Director of Charities, Mr. Ordoñez, and that now they live in Madrid. They say that she speaks French, English, German and Italian. She lives in the modern way.

Thank God I am well and I wish you also would find yourselves like me or better than I am. According

to a letter which I received in the month of June, my sister Olimpia was then on the family way. I suppose that by this date she has already passed the crisis. If I am not mistaken it is the first child or the second; I am so little informed of what is happening there that I hope she will not be surprised nor feel bad that I do not know if she is already a mother or not. If her habits have not yet changed, I fear very much for the hide of that child: how many pinchings will he get from the mother.

They have also written me, I am not sure of the accuracy of the news, that José, the son of Marianito and Angelica, is dead; it is really a pity and I feel it with all my heart.

I wish you would answer me even only briefly, so that I can adjust my plan of action to what you may decide.

I forgot to add that since you are owing me three allowances for October, November and December, a friend of mine has been helping me all this time, now to matriculate myself, now to pay the house and food, because with 50$ a month one can not make many miracles in Madrid. I would thank you then if I have to go home you would send me that amount to settle my accounts with this good friend, so that he may not have the occasion at all to say something. On certain occasion I could render him a little service for which he felt grateful, and he supplied all my necessities, helping me always whenever I was in need, and since in Europe one has to be dressed the whole day from the time he gets up until he retires, since strong and double clothing should be worn because the climate so requires, we have to have clothes made every year and every season. Here nothing is done for charity nor for the pleasure of serving; everything has to be paid for. There is a story

here of a gentleman who met a tired Galician who could no longer walk nor take even one step; taking pity on him, he invited him to ride with him on his horse. The Galician consented and after some seconds he said to the good gentleman: *"Señoritu cuantu vuy gandudu-"*

I wish you are always well and healthy, as well as the family, enjoying the happiness and the festivities of these days.

Your son and brother who embraces you,

RIZAL

30

y yo no he dado motivo. Tiene por más en llamar la atención es
ánimo cual es perjudicial, pues solo piensa en curar y estudia
enfermedades, lo cual que debían mostrar una tranquilidad
figura ésta que pide la inocencia y de la equidad, pues cómo
habrá tiempo para [illegible] Señora Señorita, cuando tener
mas empeño en ser Dios á quien llaman justo, y pensar á
un mismo tiempo que en todas las desgracias hacen desgraciado
hay derechos que hacen felices. Por esto quiero también estudiar
para demostrar que yo no tengo nada de malo, no hay por qué
yo hoy no soy aun detenido, y que creo que el Gobierno Español
directo todo ya, no castigará esta vez á un inocente, pues las cuál
mas tienen de malo que persiguen con su necesidad y matan para
siempre los pueblos mas robustos. Si no dispone otra cosa con
[illegible] que vaya algunos meses á Bataan, [illegible]
mecánica práctica (?) mas [illegible] y [illegible]
con una pensión igual á lo que tengo si mas no es posible, me
estudiaré y tendré el gusto de encontrarme entre los para no separar
mas. Es provechoso que pudiera en para mi el estranjero, es
ó será tanto que pueda recompensar los grandísimos sacrificios
que se hacen por mí. De estas ideas atiendan las antenas?
Es he sido y necesito contestación.

Me has hablado del incendio allí en casa: este pueblo mínimo par-
tiendo de la pirotecnia me ha conducido á otro muy lejano y es
que debemos pensar poco á poco en nuestras costumbres [illegible]
ideas mas prácticas. Es preciso, es con la práctica [illegible] de ar-
deber empezar inmándolo en su tiempo para evitar los fiest
y demas cosas que no [illegible]

(3)

y otras cosas por el estilo. El dinero que pasa á estas cajas no circula
y dinero que no circula es pobreza del país. Además allí es dinero
viendo explotado en todos sentidos y determinar cambiarlo ya de
esto. Hay que pensar en el dinero que se gasta en una fiesta que
si se empleare en la utilidad del pueblo, ganaría mucho mas.
Hago la palabra creo en la bondad del cura á quien he tido
aquí; pero me viene una consideración: todas las mujeres de
Cataluña, teniendo un cura modo fanático por [illegible]
propia sin tan amigas de velas y de imágenes, que
será de ellas cuando tengo un cura decididamente fanático
y explotador. Que pese sobre las conciencias como una carga
y que lo aprima como una pena. Hay, se comprende que
nuestro reposo está allí pero está estado. La [illegible] mas
el punto que gira y que en su atmosfera que hay del con
[illegible] á la [illegible] y que conduce á [illegible]
El Ayuntamiento hay aquí dos filipinos como D. Andres y abogado
Rosario, con el tipo de la generación que se va, pero si se va con
el menos los pequeños, abuelitos que empiezan á tener.
D. Andres estuvo hablando conmigo el otro día y ya no [illegible]
mas al principio ciertas opiniones, ya no recordó los pueblos
dido, hechos y en una comida [illegible] por la juventud,
y brindó por ella.

Aquí el frío aquieta mucho, pero sigo sin tener calamos
lo cual es otra [illegible] que hay hacerme frío que en los años
anteriores. Aquí he habido y hay aun terremotos, pero
[illegible] no son comparables á los nuestros, [illegible]
[illegible] en un estado, que se [illegible]

67.

conocido de vengo en la edad de diez y cuatro años y cinco días y
hasta todo. Entonces tan cierto que aquí tenemos en la actualidad cuatro ab
gados, salidos de la Universidad Real y Pontificia de Manila con muy bue
notas, uno de ellos notable y de fama por haber ejercido largo tiempo, y que
en medio de la corriente moderna, parecen los siete durmientes en la cuev
petrificados y tira como extranjeros en un salon de baile. Pero esto les sucede
en Madrid que no en Inglaterra, conocidos por su cultura é ilustracion, y
efecto no habrian de pensar en medio del sistema francés, inglés y alem
indudablemente el reunido los periódicos, sin duda tiene la clase media una
educacion que no tiene la aristocracia de Manila ni mucho menos.
si recordamos lo que les decia de mi Camera en Paris, aquella Alme
Los jardines redondito y rejoderto, y en mi casita conociendo bastante
bien la historia que nos dió y aprendiendo la particular de su pais, la
geografía, las matemáticas, hablando y escribiendo su idioma correc
tamente encontro hay de un arrorores que ocupan altos puestos que no
pueden decir otro del mismo! Y me traen asegurado que el francés al menos
lo se mas todavía, y el inglés tambien. Asi que cuando decimos aquí
á un estranjero al presentar á un amigo: "El Sr. es abogado, ha sido juez
notario etcetc" se quedan pasmados y los miran con un poco de asom
preguntando cómo pueden palpitar las leyes y tener vida la justicia
bajo aquella capa tan poco parecida por cierto, y son ir mas lejos, entre
los paisanos me tienen á mi por uno de los aplicados, y de bastante
disposicion; pero cuando me comparo á muchos jóvenes que he conocido en el estranjero, comparo inconmensurable que me veo en un nivel
muchos mas inferior, y deduzco que para llegar á su altura necesito
muchos años de estudio, mucha fortuna y mucha mas disposicion que
jóvenes con ambiciones tambien menos, como que ya solo hablo por los
mas de ella que me [illegible]

[illegible] verdaderamente, y en es que es [illegible] dispuesto [illegible]
mucho talento, mucha voluntad para los estudios de la universidad
hacen que hicieran mas y aprovecharan mucho, como ellos [illegible]
dia, la vida que se tiene, café y bailes, es ejemplo por el mas
ciego y los que ocupan alto puesto: la pena y la ebriedad los
pocos alumnos que aspiran al doctorado como ellos en
la sola diferencia porque ellos ya quisieran que los pudiera mantener
se ocuparan para nada de lo que estudian aun que tal jornal
pagen el tiempo se vive al parte por lo de mas y la indiga por
supuesto con el tiempo á ellos otro partido, tal vez contribuye algun
analogia en las aficiones, disposiciones, tendencias que
valdrian [illegible] algunas cosas en otro medio. Lo que me
sirve es que muchos [illegible]
se aplican á [illegible]
Cinco y del [illegible] no por su propio merito, sino por la
gracia del [illegible] y [illegible] que una [illegible] así en
Madrid [illegible] que no lo tiene [illegible] que [illegible]
derecho, [illegible] si han de [illegible] los [illegible] que quisieran que
vivieran en Madrid, si no es que tengan que estudiar el Derecho
[illegible] indispensable y hasta es conveniente [illegible]
[illegible] profesion sin derecho que puedan encontrarse
en España, y como es una carrera en que la lengua entra en
un [illegible] principal creo que [illegible] Madrid es la mejor carrera para
[illegible] el carácter del pueblo [illegible] sus [illegible]

Seriamente es con Madrid más el medio [illegible] que estuvo
allí largo tiempo ejercitando, que por mi propio, muy notable
todo por inspirar á los alumnos y que al principio de mi carre
ra [illegible] á [illegible] á todos. Pero hoy, en medio [illegible]

[*1885*]

[Mr. Paciano Rizal]

. . . . . and I have not given any cause: to fear for me is to call attention to myself which is prejudicial, for I am thinking only of curing and studying ailments. I believe that you should show a calm confidence, which is the attendant of innocence and trust, for there will always be time to cry and, besides, our mother should have more faith in that God whom they call just, and should think at the same time that not all the misfortunes produce unfortunates; there are misfortunes that make people happy. For this reason, I also like to go home to show that I have nothing to fear of anyone, there is no reason why; that for the present I am not yet exiled and I believe that the Spanish government, having had already a lesson, shall not punish at this time an innocent, for the victims have the bad habit of haunting with their memory and killing for good, the strongest powers. If you do not decide otherwise, it would be proper for example that I go to England for a few months to study practical mechanics (3 months), to Germany (Medicine and Science), with a pension equal to what I have now; if it is not possible anymore, I will go home and shall have the pleasure to be with you so that we shall no longer be separated. However advantageous a foreign land may be for me, it would not be so much that it could compensate for the sacrifices that you have done for me. The letters that I have written you before have many of these ideas and I need an answer.

You have spoken to me about the fire there at home: this thought, putting aside pyrotechnics, has led me to another very far one and it is that I believe we should think of changing slowly our customs, making them more useful; you, for example, with your prestige among those people there should begin hinting with

courage to stop these holidays and other things that do not produce immediate utility, like thanksgiving masses and other things of this sort. The money that goes into certain coffers does not circulate and money that does not circulate causes the poverty of the country. Besides, we are being exploited there in every sense and we should be tired of that now. As I think now of the money that is spent in a holiday, if it is used for what the people need, it would be of great advantage.

On your word I believe in the goodness of the priest whom I greet from here, but a thought occurs to me. If the women of Calamba, having a priest who is not fanatic by his own choice, are on their initiative so fond of candles and images, what would happen to them when a priest goes there who is decidedly a fanatic and an exploiter, who weighs on their conscience like the night and compresses them like a press? You have to agree that if our sex there is not so advanced, it is very much better than the opposite sex which revolves and lives in that atmosphere which prevails from the confessional to the sacristy and which leads to great aberrations.

Actually there are two Filipinos here like Dn. Andres and Arcadio del Rosario; they are the type of a generation that is passing away, but if it goes, I believe I see at least the little lights that begin to shine. Dn. Andres was talking to me the other day and he does not sustain anymore, as in the beginning, certain principles; he no longer owns the supposed acts and in a dinner he declared himself for the youth and proposed a toast to it.

The cold weather here afflicts us much, but I am still without chilblains which surprises me, for it is colder now than in previous years. There have been and there still are earthquakes but although in themselves are not

comparable to ours, on the contrary, they surpass in their effects, for they have .....

* * *

..... convent of monks in the Middle Ages, four *latines* and five *distinguidos*, that is all. This is so certain that actually we have here four lawyers, graduated from the Universidad Real y Pontificia de Manila with very good grades, one of whom being notable and famous for having practised his profession for a long time and along modern trends; they are like the Seven Sleepers as to candidness and backwardness and (one would say they are) country folks in a ballroom. And if this happens to them in Madrid which is not much distinguished for its culture and education, what more in France, England and Germany where everybody reads the newspapers, where the middle class has an education which the aristocracy of Manila do not have, (even only) much less. If we recall what I told you of my landlady in Paris, that Mme. Lesjardines who is a little bit rounded and plump, and her husband knowing enough general history and specially that of their country, geography, mathematics, speaking and writing their language correctly, how many of those grand *seigniors* who occupy high positions can say the same about themselves? And they have assured me that the German people are still more so, and the English as well. So that when we say here to a stranger on introducing a friend: "The gentleman is a lawyer, has been a judge, notary, etc. etc.", they are at a loss and look with a little surprise, asking how any laws can palpitate and justice have life under such an unfavorable condition. And without going farther, among our countrymen I am taken as one of those studious and with enough ability; but when I compare myself with many young men whom I have known in foreign lands, I confess frankly that I find myself on a much inferior level,

and I conclude that to reach their height, I need many years of study, much good luck and much more aptitude: and those young men, however, were younger than I. I do not speak of the young men of this country, among whom I know .....

* * *

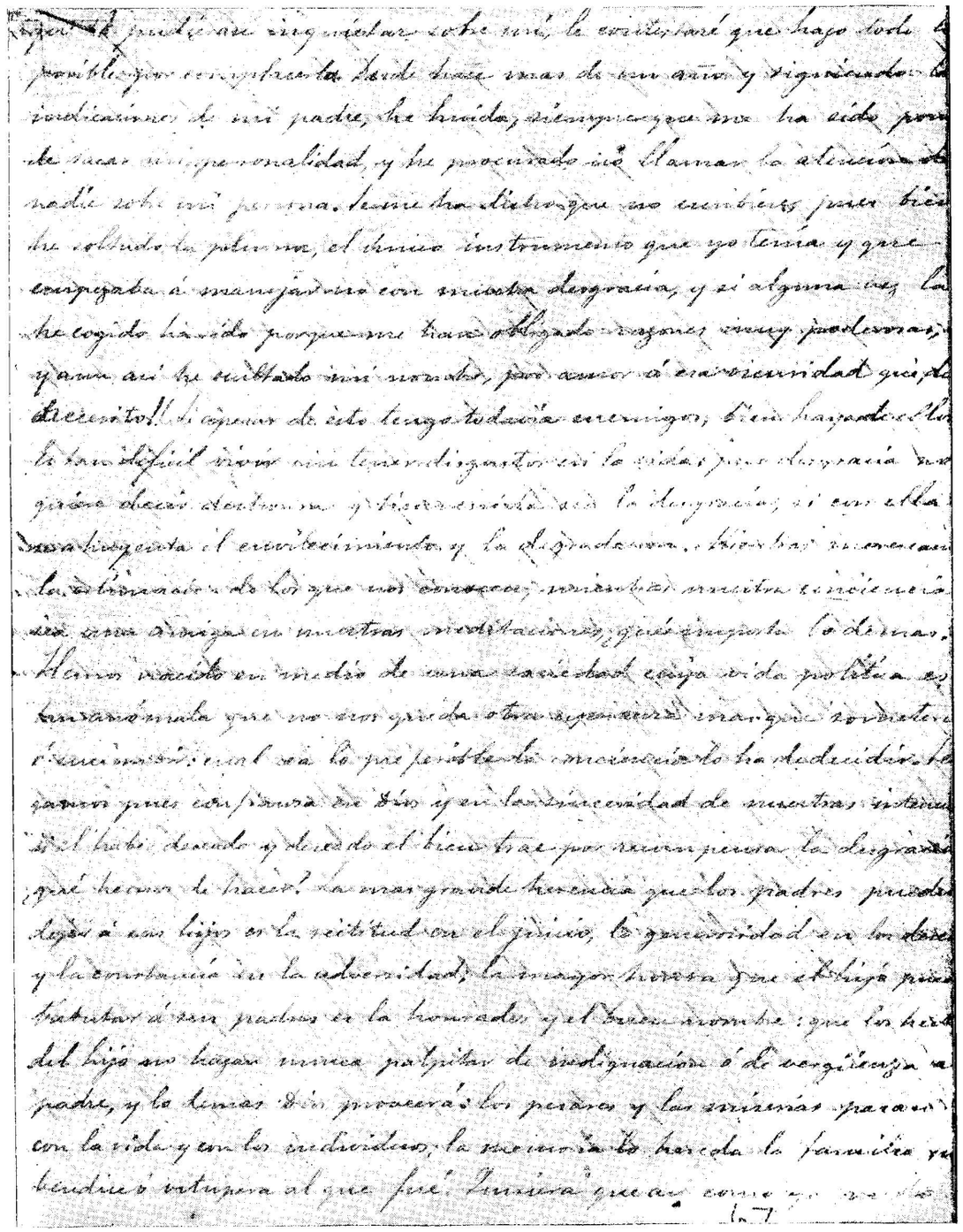
..... really worthy and it is not that they lack ability; no, they have much talent, much determination, but the defects of education make them do more work and become less useful, like what has happened there; the life they lead, restaurants and billiards; the examples they see among the old and those who occupy high positions: laziness and idle talk; the little encouragement that the government gives the students, like there, with the only difference that what we want is for the authorities there not to meddle in what they study but leave them in peace; seeing that one rises to power by means of talking and intrigue, by belonging to this or that party, all these contribute to the disappointment of so many very happy expectations, of so many young men who doubtless would make good in other ways. What I regret most is that many countrymen, poisoned already by this atmosphere, affiliate themselves with groups against their conscience; they seek glory at the cost of money and ridicule, not with their own merit but by means of banquets and representations; they do not know that such kind of glory is a flame from a piece of paper that has only ashes which makes one dirty and becomes useless thereafter. For this reason, if the nephews are coming, I would not like them to come to Madrid unless they take up the study of law, which is indispensable and even convenient; because the best professors of law that can be found in Spain are here; and because it is a career in which language enters as a principal factor, I believe that

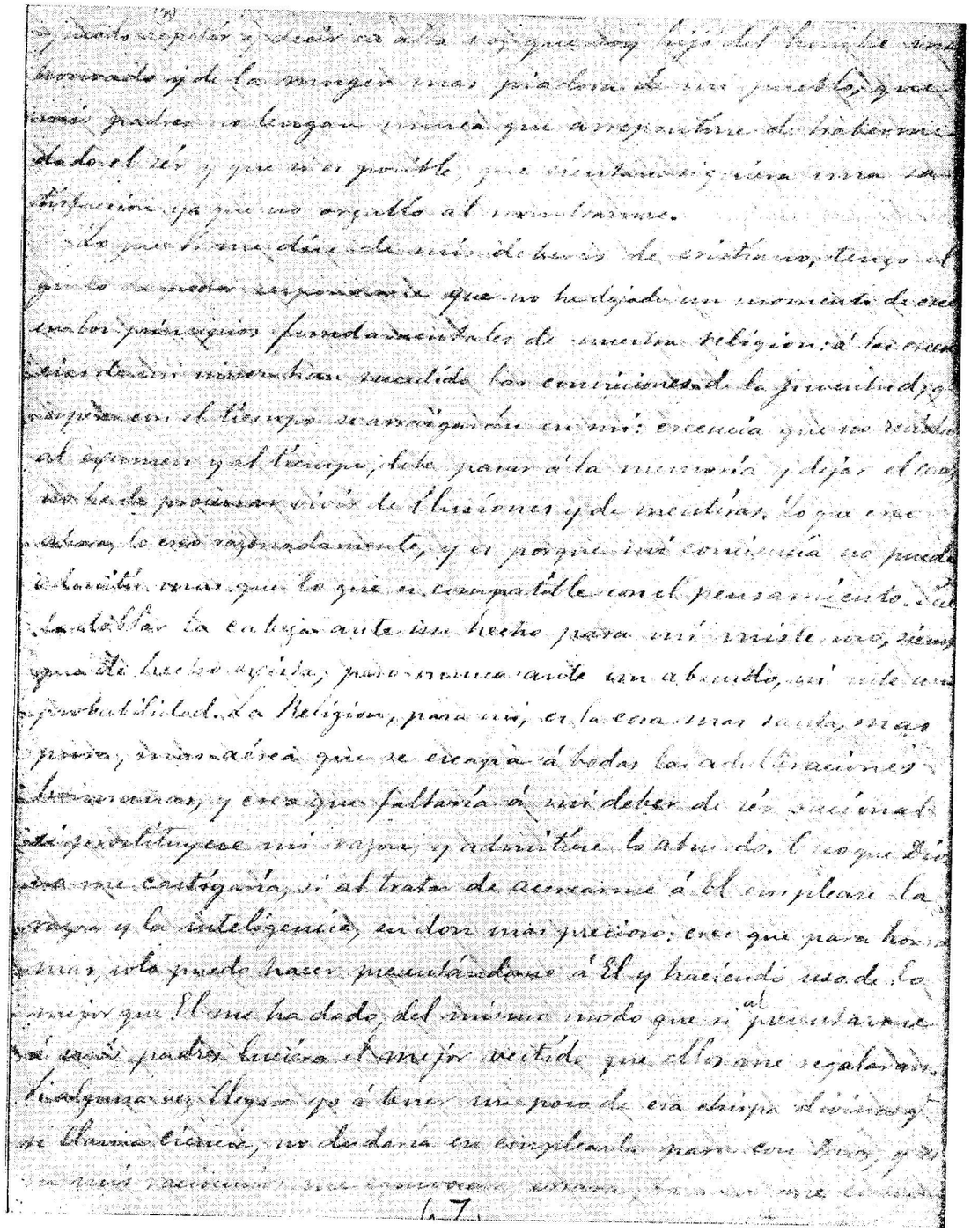
Madrid is the best school for the purpose, in view of the nature of the community in respect to all its activities.

At present Dr. Franco, the physician who practised there for a long time, is my classmate. He was my professor, a very notable one above all for suspending the students and saying at the beginning of my career that he was going to suspend all of us. Tell Dandoy when that . . . . . .*

* These are some of the pages of his answer to the letter of his brother, dated Calamba, November 5, 1884. See *Epistolario Rizalino* Vol. I p. 128.

31





[*1885*]

[Mrs. Teodora Alonzo]

. . . . . that may disturb you about me, I will answer you that I do everything possible to please you all. For more than a year now and following the indications of my father I have gotten away whenever it was possible for me to hide my personality, and I have tried not to draw the attention of anyone to my person. You have told me that I should not write; well then, I have dropped the pen, the only instrument that I had and which I have begun to wield not quite badly, and if at times I have taken it up it had been because very strong reasons have compelled me, and even then I have concealed my name for the love of that obscurity that I need. If in spite of this, I still have enemies, well let them be. It is difficult to live without disappointment in life; but disgrace does not mean dishonor, and let disgrace be welcome if it drives away vilification and degradation. As long as the esteem of those who know us is preserved, so long as our conscience is a friend in our meditations, what matters the rest? We were born in the midst of a society whose political life is so anomalous that no other hope is left to us but to submit or succumb: whatever is preferable, conscience is to decide. Let us then have trust in God and in the sincerity of our intentions; if having made a wish and having wished for the good brings disgrace as a recompense, what do we have to do? The biggest inheritance that parents can leave to their children is uprightness in judgment, generosity in our rights and perseverance in adversity; the greatest honor that the son can pay to his parents is honesty and good name: that the acts of the son should never make the father tremble with indignation or with shame, and God will provide the rest: sorrows and miseries will end with life and with the individuals; the memory

is inherited by the family, and blesses or curses the departed. I wish it that way so I can . . . . . .

* * *

I can repeat and say loudly that I am the son of the most honest man and the most pious woman of my town, that my parents have nothing to repent for giving birth to me and that if it is possible they experience at least a satisfaction, now that I do not feel haughty in mentioning myself.

What you said about my duties as a Christian, I have the pleasure of being able to tell you that never for a moment have I stopped believing in the fundamental principles of our religion: my childhood beliefs have given place to the convictions of youth, which in the course of years will take root in me: essence that will not undergo revision thru examination and change of time should become an affair of the mind and cease to be a matter of the heart; we should not strive to live in illusions and falsehoods. What I do believe now, I believe through reasoning and it is because my conscience can not accept more than what is compatible with thought. I can bow my head before what is to me a mysterious thing, provided that it comes from a fact, but never to something absurd, neither to a probability. Religion to me is the most saintly thing, most pure, most fantastic, so that it escapes from all human sophistications, and I believe that I would be remiss in my duty of being rational if I prostitute my reason and accept what is absurd. I believe that God would not punish me if in trying to understand Him I use reason and intelligence, His most precious gifts; and I believe that to honor Him more all I have to do is present myself to Him and make use of the best that He has given me,

in the same manner that when I present myself to my parents I put on the best dress that they have given me. If sometime I shall come to possess a little of that divine acumen that is called science, I will not hesitate to use it for the service of God, and if in my reasoning I make a mistake, I commit an error, God will not punish me . . . . .*

* Part of Rizal's answer to the letter of his mother dated Manila, December 11, 1884, in which she said: "Now, what I earnestly ask of you, my son, first of all, is never to neglect the duties of a true Christian. This, to me, is sweeter (better) than for you to become most learned, for wisdom, sometimes, is the thing that leads us to perdition. Perhaps this will be my last letter to you, so remember it very well for it is what I desire most." See *Epistolario Rizalino*, Vol. I, p. 130.

32

Madrid 30 de Julio de 1887

Queridos hermanos: Aún no he recibido ninguna carta de Vs. ni de nadie de la familia, y en la falta absoluta de noticias que ahora á Vs. les he de dar, voy á contarles como de todas maneras, el Señor está en España y me dice que Barcelona, donde afortunadamente los gastos diarios no pasan de 3 ₱, si el correo y viceversa no recibo carta de Vs. ni instrucciones, me voy á alistar para embarcarme en la pueblo donde no hay médicos, pues dicen y dan 12 ₱ diarios si tiene uno casa ni

comida, y si esto es cierto podré ganar en un mes unos 250 ₱ bastante p.ª mantenerme en cinco meses, lo cual no es poco económico. De todos modos me he de coger en Madrid, mas vale y si me he de morir me muera haciéndome algún bien, y si no no es poca cosa ganar 250 ₱ porque en esos pueblos invadidos todo es caro ahora y mi casa y comida en caso de q.e me vaya no me costará menos de 4 ₱ al mes. Esto creo q.e q.e me conviene de este modo puedo principiar ganándome el sustento y ayudando un poco á la familia. Lo creo

que haya mucha opinión pues
de los médicos y han ido á ver
muchos, tiempo pues se han expor
mado y los y mucharon aceo que
y no pasan de cuatro. Tengo buen
salud, soy fuerte y no tengo ni
el cólera la cual vale mucho.

Pensaba ya salir de España é ir
me al extranjero; varios amigos
me lo han propuesto pagándome
el viaje de ida y vuelta y la es-
tancia en París, Bélgica é Ho-
landa gratis; pero no he aceptado
y aún no lo he manifestado á ellos
como P. Paterno, Luna y otros
primero porque no me gus-
taba esta clase de favores, pues

TO.

Siendo deberle á unos pocos
y tropezado, porque no me
gusta y me acuerdo á suceda
los que pasó cuando fué
á París sin haber esperado el
consentimiento de Vs. viaje y
si bien me produjo muy grandes
utilidades, me costó un acaso
muchos disgustos y he decidido
no dar ningún paso y que pueda
perjudicar á Vs. sin una
grandísima razón ó precisa
necesidad.

Uno de mis compañeros de
carrera Julio Llorente ya ha cerrado
y vive ya con su hermano; el otro
Cayetano de León se fué á Galicia

TO.

Madrid, July 30, 1885

My dear Parents:

I have not received any letter from you nor from anybody in the family, and in the complete absence of news I venture to make a proposition.

In view of the fact that the cholera is in Spain and even in Madrid, where fortunately the daily cases do not go beyond 34, if in the coming mail I do not receive a letter or any instruction from you, I am going to offer my services taking care of cholera patients in the towns where there are no doctors, for they say that they give 12$ daily, but without board and lodging; and if this is true I can earn in one month some 250$, enough to support me in 5 months, which is no little saving. At any rate if it gets me in Madrid, it is better to die doing something good; and if not, it is not a small thing to earn 250$, because in those affected towns everything is dear now, and my lodging and board, in case I go, will cost me no less than 4$ a month.[1] I believe this will suit me, for in this way, I can begin supporting myself and helping the family a little. I do not think there would be much objection, for of the doctors who have gone to those towns very few have become ill and those who died do not exceed four, I believe. I am in good health, I am young, and I do not fear the cholera, which matters much.

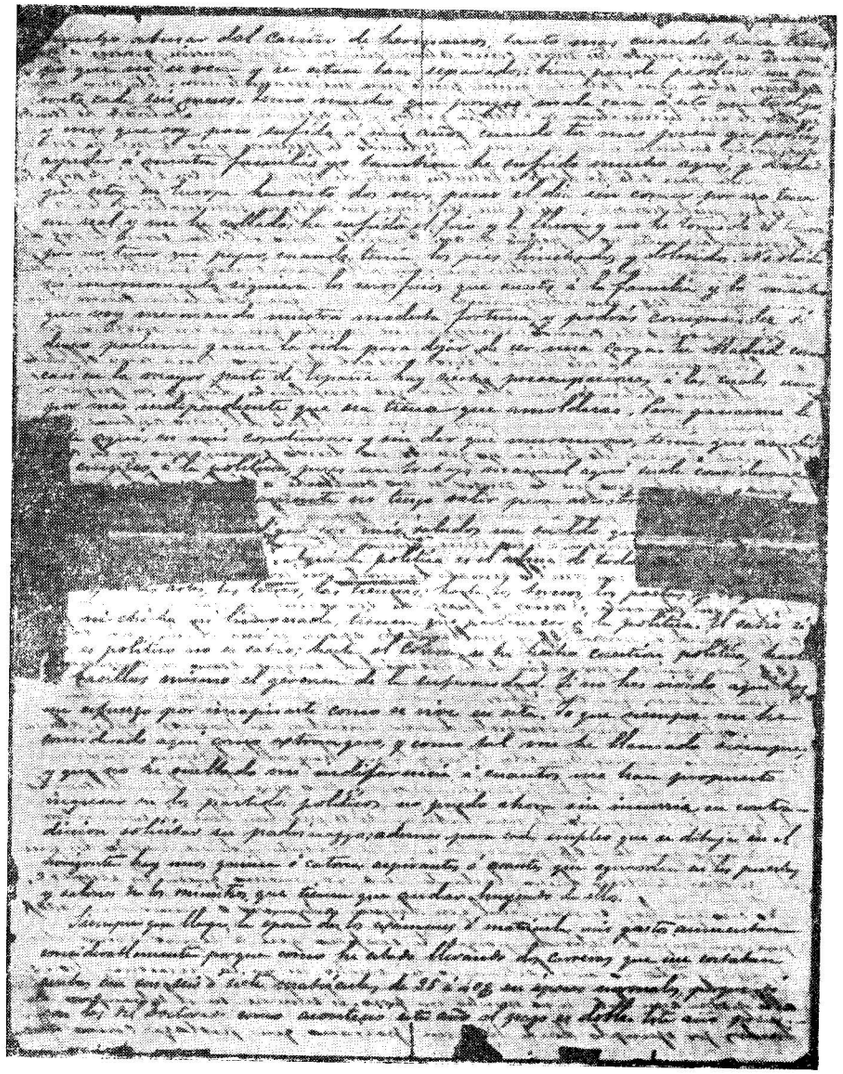
I could leave Spain and go to foreign countries; some friends have proposed this, they paying my trip back and forth, and my stay in France, Switzerland or Holland, all free; but I did not accept it and I made it clear to them, to P. Paterno, Luna and others, firstly because I do not like to owe this kind of favor, which I can owe to my parents, and secondly because I do not like to happen again what occured to me when I

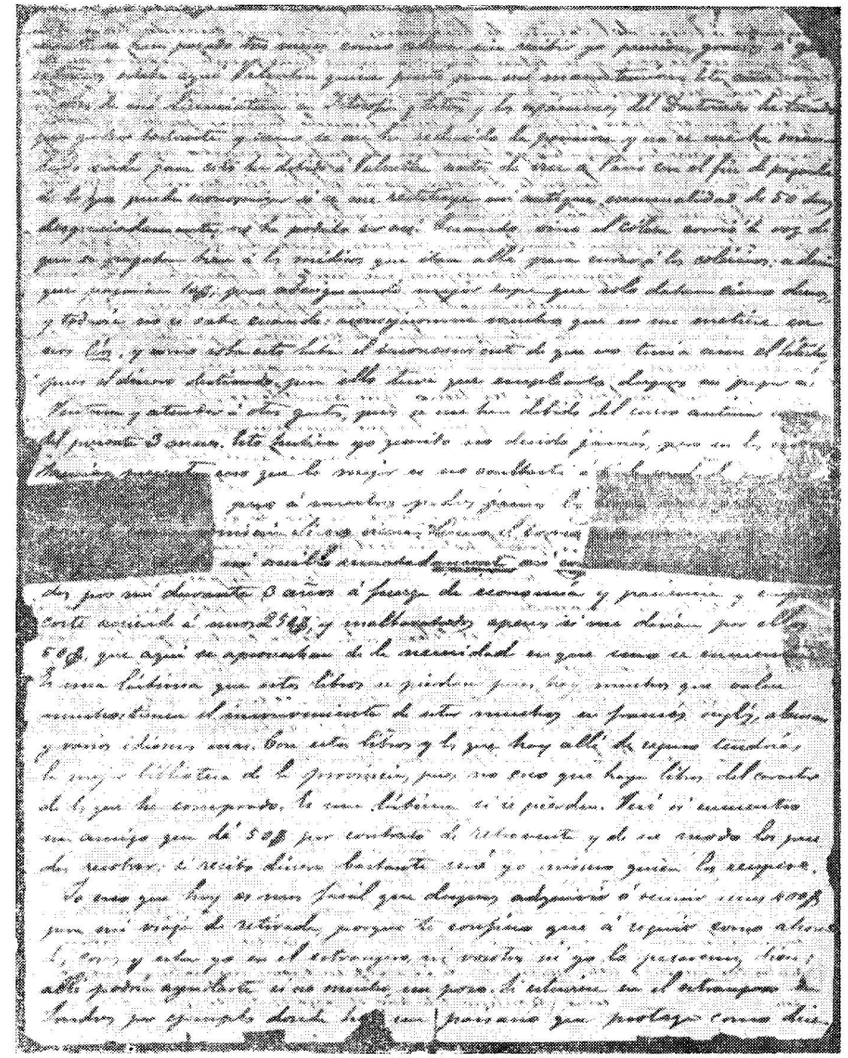
[1] Rizal must have meant a day.

went to Paris without waiting for your consent, a trip which, if it gave me much benefit, in exchange it caused me so many disappointments that I decided not to take any step which might hurt you, unless there is a very great reason or compelling necessity.

One of my housemates, Julio Llorente, got married and now lives with his wife; the other, Ceferino de Leon went to Galicia . . . . .

33





[*August or September, 1885*]

...take much advantage of the love of brothers, specially when they do not see each other for some time and they are so separated: one can well afford to lose one minute every six months. I am much afraid that you will not like this that I am telling you, and you may think that I have suffered only a little in life while you, younger, could already help our family; I also have suffered much here and since I have been in Europe there were two times when I spent the day without eating for not having a real and I kept quiet: I suffered the cold and the rain and I did not take the streetcar for not having anything to pay, when my feet were swollen and painful. I do not forget even for one moment the sacrifices that I am causing the family and how much I am wasting our modest fortune, and you will understand that I desire to be able to earn a living so as to cease being a burden. In Madrid as well as in most parts of Spain there are certain prejudices to which one must adjust himself however independent he may be. To earn my living here, in my conditions and without giving occasion to grumbling, I would have to resort to employment, to politics, for manual work here is usually regarded as humiliating, and frankly speaking I have no courage to drag myself into the office of the minister to beg with my salutations for a salary that would make you as well as me ashamed. Here politics is the life of all: it is injected into the trades, in the arts, letters and sciences: even the bullfighters, the poets, and those who are not good for anything, have to join politics. The learned who is not a politician is not wise; even the cholera has been made a political question; even the very bacillus, the origin of sickness. If you have not resided here, make an effort to imagine how to live in this place. I who always considered myself a stranger here, and as such I have called myself, and that I have not concealed my in-

difference to those who have proposed my joining political parties, I can not now solicit its patronage without incurring contradiction; moreover, for each position that appears in the horizon there are some fifteen or fourteen aspirants or laid-off employees who are waiting at the doors and offices of the ministers who have to be giving them the slip.

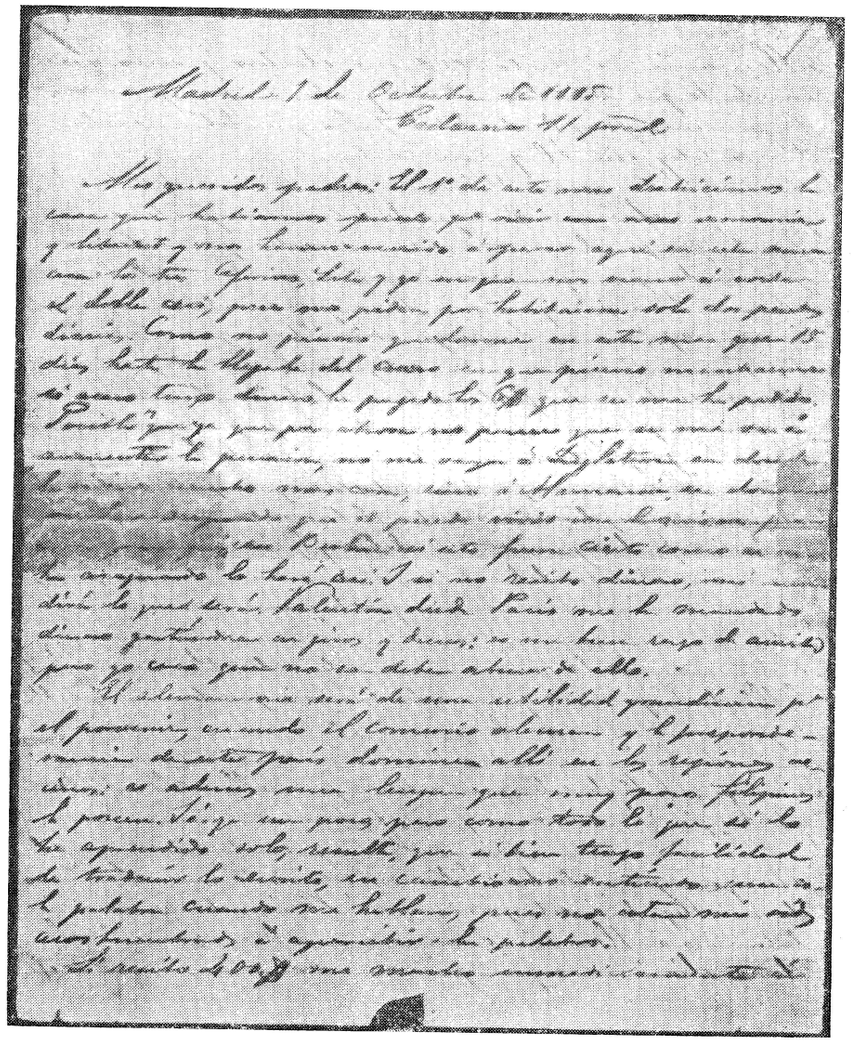
Whenever the time of the examinations or matriculations come, my expenses mount considerably, for I have been carrying two careers which both with their six or seven courses cost me from 35 to 40$ in normal times, but when it is for the doctorate as has happened this year the payment is double. This year precisely, three months have passed, like now, without my receiving my allowance, thanks that then Valentin was here who lent me for my maintenance. This year on account of my licentiate in Philosophy and Letters and the examinations for the doctorate I had to spend much and because my pension has been reduced and nothing has been sent me for this purpose, I had to borrow from Valentin before he went to Paris with the idea of paying him out of what I can economize if my old allowance of 50 duros would be restored; unfortunately it could not be that way. When the cholera came there was a rumor that the physicians were paid well who went there to cure the cholera patients; it was said they would pay 10$; but verifying it well, I learned that they gave only five duros, and yet it is not known when; many advised me not to put myself into these troubles, and inasmuch as above all there was the inconvenience that I had not yet my title, for later I had to use the money destined for it in paying Ventura and meeting other expenses, for I owed them for the previous course as well as for the current 3 months. I would never have liked to tell you this, but in the present circumstances I believe that it is better not to conceal the truth from you, because you would hear it, but I would never make our parents

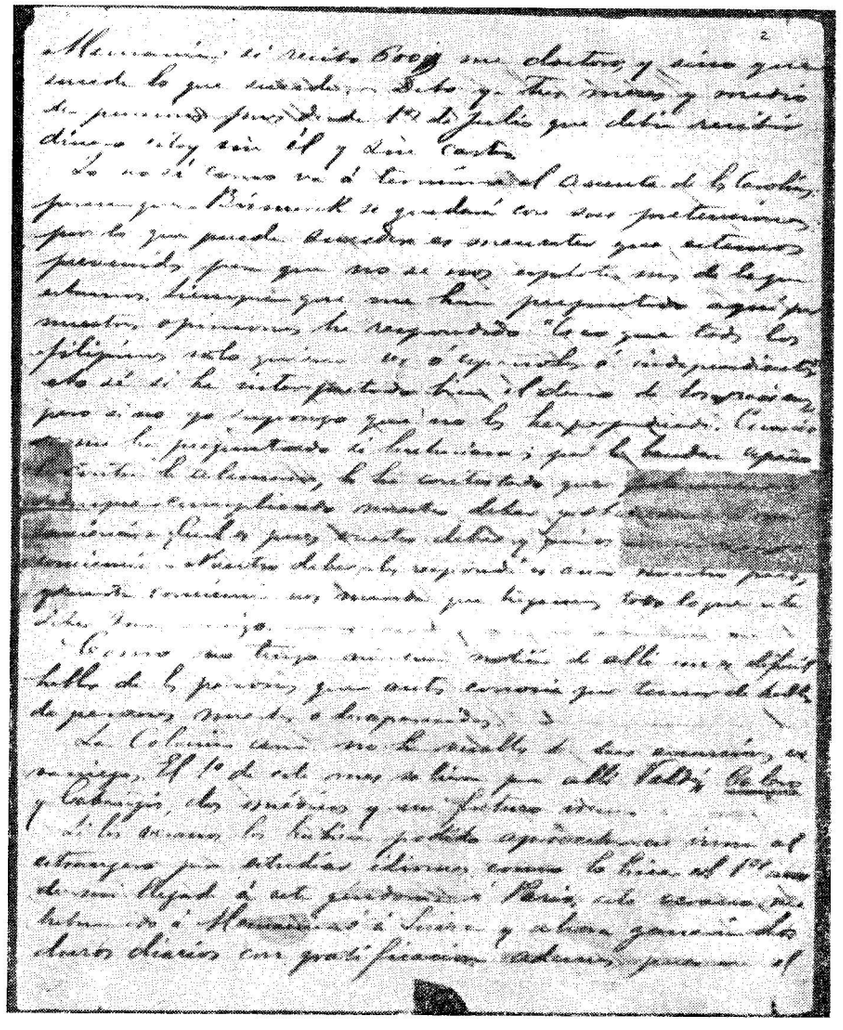
believe that I am going through even the least misery. If no money comes in the next mail, I shall be obliged to finally sell my ring as well as my books acquired by me during 3 years through force of economy and patience and whose cost amounts to some 250$, and hardly a bargain if they will give me 50$ for them, for here they take advantage of the necessity in which one finds himself. It is a pity if these books would be lost, for there are many which cost much: there is the fact that many are in French, English, German and various other languages. With these books and those that are there, certainly you will have the best library in the province, because I do not believe that there are books of the kind like these that I bought. It is a pity if they would get lost. I shall see if I find a friend who could give 50$ with a contract to sell and repurchase, and in this manner you can recover them: if I receive enough money I myself will redeem them.

I believe that it is easier now than later to acquire or accumulate some 400$ for my return trip, because I confess to you that if things go on as now and I am in a foreign land, neither you nor I will fare well: being there I could help you, if not much, a little. If I were in a foreign country, in London for example, where there is a countryman who protects as they say. . . . .*

* Fragment of a letter that Rizal wrote to one of his younger sisters. Courtesy of Mr. Federico Calero.

34





Madrid, October 1, 1885

My dear Parents:

On the 1st of this month we gave up the house that we had been keeping so we could live with more economy and freedom and we three, Ceferino, Lete and I, have come to stay here in this new house which costs us almost double, for they charge us two pesetas daily for the room alone. Since I do not think of staying here more than 15 days until the arrival of the boat by which I intend to leave if perchance I have money, I paid the 6$ that was asked of me. It is possible that as my pension is not likely to be increased this time, I may not go to England where the cost of living is much dearer, but to Germany where they assured me one can live with the same pension as here, in Berlin: if this is true as I have been assured, I will do this. And if I do not receive money, my fate will decide what shall be. From Paris, Valentin has sent me money, spending for money orders and other things: it is a good gesture of friendship but I believe it should not be abused.

German will be of greatest utility to me in the future, when Germany's trade and the preponderance of this country shall prevail there in the neighboring regions; besides, it is a language that very few Filipinos possess. I know already a little, but since all that I know I have learned by myself, the result is that although I have the facility to translate what is written, on the other hand, I do not understand a single word when they talk to me, for my ears are not used to discern the words.

If I do receive 400$ I will go immediately to Germany; if I receive 600$ I will take my doctorate, if not, let be what shall be. I am owing now three months and a half of pensions, for since July 1st when I should receive money, I do not have any, and neither letters.

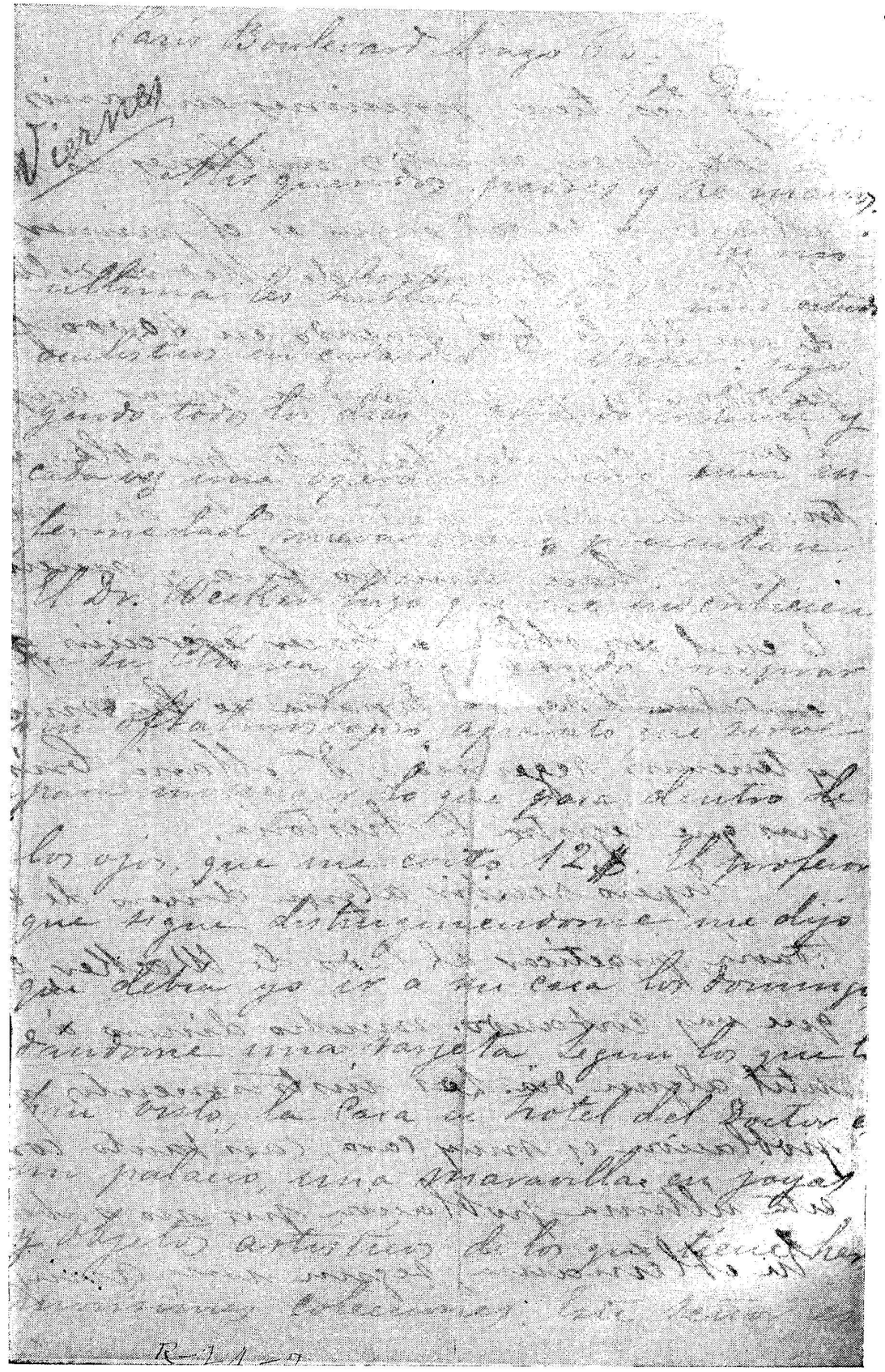
I do not know how the case of the Carolines is going to end: it seems that Bismarck will continue with his pretensions; but whatever may happen it is necessary that we should be prepared so that we shall not be exploited more than we are now. Whenever I have been asked here for our opinion, I have answered: "I believe that all the Filipinos want only to be with Spain or become independent." I do not know if I have interpreted well the wishes of my countrymen but if not, I suppose that I have not prejudiced them. When I have been asked if we would fight for the Spanish flag against Germany, I answered them that we will always fight, in compliance with our duty and in obedience to our conscience. "What is then your duty and what does your conscience command you?" "Our duty", I answered, "is to love our country, and our conscience commands us that we should do everything that this duty carries with it."

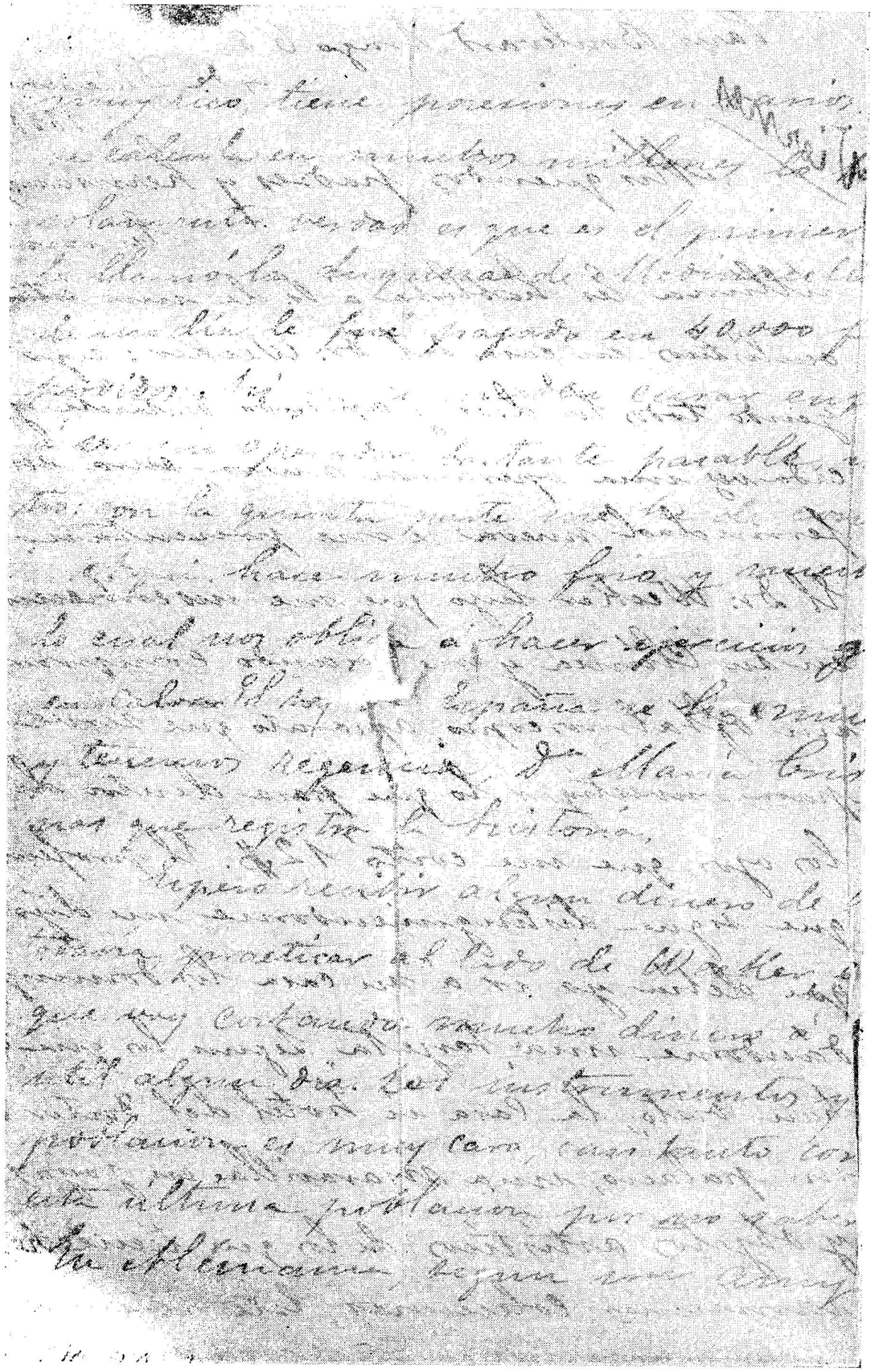
As I do not have any news from there it is difficult for me to talk of the persons whom I knew before for fear of speaking of dead or lost persons.

The colony[1] has not yet returned from its summer excursions. On the first of this month Valdes, Calero and Cabañgis, two doctors and one future *idem*, have gone home.

If I could take advantage of the summer to go to foreign lands to study languages, as I did the 1st year of my arrival here, having gone to Paris, I would have gone to Germany or to Switzerland this summer and by this time, I would be earning two duros daily with fees besides, for in the . . . . .*

[1] The Filipinos in Madrid.
* Courtesy of Mr. Federico Calero.





Paris, Boulevard Arago 65
December 4, 1885

My dear Parents and Brothers:

In my last letter I spoke to you of my oculistic studies in the house of Dr. Wecker; I continue going everyday and I am learning enough and each time a new operation, a new ailment are presented to me. Dr. Wecker had me register in his Clinic and he asked me to buy an opthalmoscope, an apparatus that serves to find out what is wrong inside the eyes, which cost me 12$. The professor who continues appreciating me, told me that I should go to his house on Sundays, giving me a calling card. According to those who have seen it, the house or hotel of the doctor is a palace, a wonder in jewels and art objects, of which he has very beautiful collections. This gentleman is very rich, he has properties in various countries, and what he has in Paris alone is estimated at many millions; the truth is that the first... the Duchess of Medinacella called him... for a day he was paid 40,000 francs... lost. Thus, it is possible already to cure ailments... to be a satisfactory enough surgeon... with the fifth part I would be satisfied.

It is very cold here and there is plenty of ice, which obliges us to take gymnastic exercises to keep us warm. The King of Spain died and we have a regency, Da. Maria Cristina... that history records.

I expect to receive some money from you yet, to practise by the side of Wecker... that is costing me much money to become useful someday. The instruments and... town is very dear, almost as much as... this last town for not knowing...

In Germany, according to a friend...

36

París 1º de Enero de 1886 = Boulevard Arago 67.

Mis queridos padres: Hoy 1º día del año, sale precisamente el Correo y aprovecho los pocos minutos que me dejan libres mis ocupaciones de la Clínica, visitas de cumplidos etc para decirles algo de como pasé estos días. — En honor de la verdad les diré que aquí la Pascua y el año nuevo solo son fiestas para niños y empleados que son los que perciben aquellos los juguetes y estos los aguinaldos: sin embargo hay que añadir que el año nuevo es la fiesta de las jóvenes, que reciben en este día regalos de sus amigos y conocidos. He regalado á Mlle. Pardo un par de varios grupos pintados por mí que representan uno el pueblo filipino en sus diversiones (gallo) y otro el mismo pueblo trabajando (lechero, presidiarios etc) En casa de esta familia he pasado la Navidad, invitado por ~~el~~ hermanito, como también pasaré esta noche: como ya les dije, allí hablamos siempre de Filipinas: Dª Julia [redacted] verdadera filipina por sus cuatro costados como decir [redacted] gamente. — Desde el 24 de Diciembre todas las aceras de los boulevards se llenan de barraques, ó sean tiendecitas de juguetes, frutas etc como en la feria de Quiapo (Barraque se pronuncia barac, de donde barraca) Multitud de personas se pasea allí, niños, jóvenes y viejos. Se organizan fiestas por el Gobierno para niños solamente: actores, artistas y artistas contribuyen gratis para la diversión de la infancia, que por lo demas sabe corresponder bien á esta solicitud portándose muy juiciosamente. No más cuanto de admirar esta educación de los niños franceses: parece cuento si se comparan con los de aquí ya hijos de españoles ya de filipinos. En la calle, en los omnibus, en los cafés, en los paseos, en casa, en todas partes, se portan bien: no gritan, no lloran, no molestan. Esta misma mañana en el omnibus había un niño de unos cinco años sentado sobre las rodillas de su madre y se estaba muy quieto y muy formal sin decir una sola palabra. Al cabo de un rato subió otra señora con otro niño casi de la misma [redacted] se sentó enfrente. Los dos chicos se miraron en silencio sin d[redacted]

palabra, pero como el viaje era largo no se contentaron con eso mutismo. Uno empezó á sonreir, el otro tambien: uno alargó la mano sonriendo y medio cerrando los ojos, el otro la tomó y se pusieron á hablar con su media lengua y en voz baja: después el uno sacó un pequeño trompo debajo de su abrigo y lo enseñó al otro que lo examinó detenidamente sonriendo y se lo devolvió con miradas de satisfacción. No se pegan, no gritan: en los grandes bazares á donde van las familias á hacer todas clase de compras, hay inmensas salas llenas de juguetes á cual mas hermosos: pues bien, los niños van allí, ven y oyen las travesuras de los muñecos maravillosamente hechos, autómatas, caballos etc etc, no piden Ud. ni un llanto, ni un grito, ni una instancia á sus papás para que les compren aquellos juguetes: piensan que si se han portado bien todo el año, se encontrarán con ellos al amanecer del 25 de Diciembre, y si no, con nada. Los hijos de los pobres van solamente á verlos y nadie toca ni dice una palabra en voz alta, pero [redacted] vieran aquellos ojitos, pueden leer todo lo que pasa dentro de sus corazones. Esta educación me parece una prueba concluyente en favor del nuevo sistema de formar el alma por el amor al bien y el pe[redacted] El hótel de mi profesor de Wecker está situado en la Avenue d'Antin [redacted] magnífico edificio de un aspecto elegantísimo, aun en aquello barrio donde abundan los palacios suntuosos. En España no he visto cosa parecida. A la entrada se encuentra uno con el marmol jaspe de todos colores, muy bien dispuesto, una magnífica chimenea para templar el aire cuando haya que quitarse el abrigo en medio de un salón que ofrece un golpe de vista sorprendente. A la llegada se presentan lacayos para tomarle el bastón, paraguas etc y le conducen al primer piso por una escalera alfombrada y tapizada con tapicerías antiguas españolas. El salon de espera, mientras se va á avisar al dueño de la casa está lleno de magníficos cuadros de la escuela holandesa, francesa, española é italiana: aquí hay un Rudisuli y un Julio Romano que se creyó por Rosa Bonheur un Rafael muy precioso. Dentro hay estatuas en marmol y en bronce, un niño precioso regalo de la Reyna de Italia, retratos antiquísimos y en su alcoba una magnífica cama portuguesa que algunos creen vale de dos á tres mil duros. El segundo piso es la parte de la casa destinada á las recepciones y allí está el comedor [redacted]

su gran chimenea y dos mesas de malagueta y bronce dorado, cuadros de flores y frutas para alegrar la vista. Las salas y los aposentos todos tapizados de seda blanca tienen un aspecto elegantemente delicado con sus pequeños dibujos grises, azules y violeta y sus sillones que hacen juego con el todo. Por una escalera pequeña todo alfombrada también se sube al tercer piso donde vive la hermana con dos hijos: este puesto de la casa está adornado también pero ya es otro gusto aunque siempre es excelente: los paredes de rojo ó rosa y dorado muy bien combinados, sillones muy altos, cuadros risueños indican que vive una señora con sus hijos todos de juvenil carácter: la sala de costura, la de estudio, la del piano todo está apropiado y adecuado. Encontramos los juguetes y las muñecas de los chiquillos sentados en sillas como en un día de recepciones. Los que han visto este hotel convienen en que es uno de los mejores de París y no pueden menos de admirar el buen gusto y exquisito tacto del dueño que ha sabido combinar y armonizar lo elegante y lo serio, lo antiguo y lo moderno. Wecker habla el alemán, francés, inglés y español. Fué presentado por mí el día de la Pascua quedó admirado y [illegible]. No pudo menos de admitir que tanto lo que decía Pardo como lo que yo le había repetido, eran exactos y aun bien pedidos.

Si acaso me han de girar dinero háganlo en el Banking Company Corporation, pues por los cambios españoles se pierde mucho y en cambio por esta casa al cobrar aquí gano algunas pesetas por 100, pues la moneda inglesa tiene mas valor que la española.

15 de Enero — Este corte no le he podido enviar el correo anterior por haberme faltado tiempo. La continuaré ahora.

He recibido antes de ayer una letra de 200$ puestos los cuales cobrados en francos solo me han pagado 192 pues se pierde el 4%. Con mas razón que nunca les repetiré ahora lo que les decía. Si me han de girar dinero háganlo por el Chartered Bank of India, Australia and China que es muchísimo mejor. Si esos 200$ me los hubiere girado esta casa me hubieran dado aquí en francos unos 204 ó 205 como la casa tiempo á Resurrección que cobró mas de lo que le costaron.

haber llegado mas á tiempo el dinero porque ya me

encontraba algo apurado, gracias que Luna cobró mil duros del Senado, y entonces nosotros dos tuvimos para pasar estos días. Vd. me dicen que me van á enviar dinero el febrero: pueden sin mandarme hasta el 1º de Abril ó á fines de Marzo pues con lo que tengo me iré á Alemania donde la vida, dicen que es muy barata y procuraré pasarme con este dinero hasta principios de Mayo: no hay necesidad de vender nada ni caballo ni reloj. En París si bien se estudia mucho, la vida en cambio es muy cara; en Alemania se estudia bastante y estando yo en una Capital de Provincia puedo esperar y pasar la crisis: entretanto estudiaré el alemán y algunas otras cosas mas, ademas de las enfermedades de la vista. En Alemania hay muy buenos profesores. Sus cartas por ahora pueden seguir enviándome aquí: París 55 Boulevard Arago. Hasta Julio ó Agosto estaré en Alemania y despues á Inglaterra y despues volver. Si no me han engañado ó engañando los [illegible] no se inquieten Vds en mandarme dinero, pues tendré para vivir [illegible] 1º de Mayo. Por lo demas ya les escribiré yo sobre esto desde Alemania [illegible] primero entre el 1º de Febrero. Devo aprovechar bien este año [illegible] perdido: el francés lo escribo ya si no con igual facilidad que el castellano al menos como los directorcillos escriben este último. Es una lengua muy [illegible] pero, sí, muy difícil. Comprendo perfectamente ya todo lo que dicen los parisinos hablan muy ápriso — menos cuando hablan el argot.

Con respecto á los estudios de enfermedades de la vista voy bien: sé hacer ya todas las operaciones; falta solo que me ejercite en estudiar lo que pasa en el fondo del ojo; lo cual necesita mucha práctica. En Alemania me han dicho que se enseñados, esto bien, pero hay que inscribirse y pagar una suma de 60$ al mes. Me iré á Alemania con cerca de 100$ que se reducirán probablemente á 75 quitando los gastos del viaje. Si es que en efecto la vida es barata, me inscribiré, y si no es tanto aguantaré y en dos ó tres meses tengo tiempo de cobrar. En seis meses pienso hablar el alemán, estudiar un oficio, seguir una especialidad: en cinco, viviendo entre filipinos, aprendí el francés.

Aquí ha hecho este semana un frío formidable por cuatro ó cinco días ha caído la nieve y hemos tenido hielo de unos de cinco dé[illegible]

la segunda un puntito encarnado sin resplandores. Hay que agudizar bien el oído para no ser atropellado por los coches, porque como hay calles de madera en donde el coche no hace apenas ruido puede uno fácilmente al atravesar el boulevar ó la calle ser atropellado. Las noches de niebla abundan los ladrones: se roban y luego se echan á correr y nadie les vé á cinco pasos: es como si hubieran entrado en su casa. Cuando hay mucha niebla se suspende á veces la circulación de los coches. Un día de niebla en París es como una noche en cualquier pueblo: la diferencia es que esta noche en vez de ser oscura, las tinieblas son blancas y no hay fiacres que atropellan. Dicen que Londres para nieblas deja á París pequeñita.

En la Clínica de Wecker van diariamente de 50 á 100 enfermos: hay días en que operan hasta 10 en grandes operaciones. De bizcos se arreglan muchos. Ayer arreglamos á una cocinera que era más bizca que Emilio y Gang-Mariano juntos: en dos minutos tenía los ojos en su sitio. Ayer también [illegible] Wecker el ojo á un joven á quien le había pegado un tiro un barón [illegible] vive en l'Avenue de l'Empératrice: el barón pagó 12,000 f[illegible] [illegible]: el chico que no tiene más de 28 años perdió el ojo, pero le pusieron otro de cristal que no se conocerá porque se moverá como el verdadero. Durante la operación no gritó más que una sola vez y eso que se dolió. Van allí también niños de cuatro años para ser bizcos, viejos de sesenta y setenta hasta una vieja de 85 años para ser operados; recuerdo un viejo que estaba ciego hace 65 años: desde los 8 no veía: se puso muy contento. Ha también dos pasados una joven alta, muy alta — lo menos me llevaba un palmo — muy elegante, bella, con un ojo malo que no veía y era bizco. Tuvo Wecker que ponerle negro el ojo, lo cual no cuesta trabajo, y si solo exige tiempo. Como es una operación de lujo, ella no podía quejarse de dolor y se reía. Verdad es que se insensibiliza el ojo de modo que los operados se levantan y dicen que no han sentido absolutamente nada: hay quienes no se apercibe de la operación y solo lo conocen cuando ya empiezan á ver.

Si recibo dinero suficiente pagaré 125 al mes y entonces tendré derecho de asistir á todas, todas las curaciones y operaciones de cuando en cuando lo cual es muy ventajoso. No se pueden V. figurar lo que es

aprende en esta Clínica: allí vemos los doctores un italiano, un griego, un austriaco, un norte-americano, tres sud-americanos, dos españoles, cuatro franceses, un alemán, un polaco y yo: todos nos entendemos en francés: de cuando en cuando hablo con el italiano y el norte-americano en castellano. El griego no tiene nada del griego tal como lo sueñan los que han estudiado la historia griega: este es bajito, barba rala, muy moreno, mal formado: este: uno griego de el Siglo de Pericles le hubiera tomado por un bárbaro.

Mi modo de vivir no cambia: Luna y yo comemos aquí en el Estudio y el que tiene muchas relaciones en París es invitado varias veces por las familias á que vaya á pasar soirées en sus casas: por eso muchas veces comemos fuera. La familia de los Pardo que viven aquí me invitan también de cuando en cuando á comer en su casa: allí vamos entonces Luna, Resurrección y yo. En día no hacemos más que hablar de nuestro país, de los gastos, comidas, costumbres etc. La familia es muy amable. La madre (viuda) es hermana de Gorricho y se conserva muy filipina. Los hijos Trinidad y Felix Pardo ambos son médicos [illegible] París: la mujer Paz habla el francés y el inglés y es muy amable y también muy filipina: viste con mucha elegancia y en sus movimientos y modo de mirar se parece á la Stehing. Es bella y cabalga y [illegible] y se cosa con Luna. Allí he mandado poner en su álbum algo: yo puse el cuento del Matching y el Pepay ilustrado. Las jóvenes en Europa suelen tener la costumbre de tener un álbum (uno de retratos) que dan á sus amigos para que pongan allí dibujos, dedicatorias, versos etc etc y los conservan como reliquias. En la Colonia filipina de aquí hay un hombre de quien se cuenta siempre algo nuevo disparatado. Todo lo tonto, curioso ó raro ha de ver de él: si estuviera allí de seguro que aunque es de Manila le harían de Parañaque. El hombre creo que hace 7 ó 10 años y está en París y no acaba de saber francés: por lo demás es una buena persona.

Creo yo que para fines del año que viene ó á principios del 87 debo dejar ya Europa y volverme allá: es lo mas que yo debo estar en estos países. Si prolongo mas mi estancia, es hacer gastos mucho: debo con-

Paris, January 1, 1886—Boulevard Arago 65

My dear Parents:

Today, precisely the 1st day of the year, the mail is leaving and I take advantage of the few minutes that my occupation in the clinic, visits to comply with, etc., leave me free, in order to tell you how I pass these days. For the sake of truth, I will tell you that here Christmas and New Year are holidays only for the children and the employees who receive, the former, toys, and the latter, Christmas gifts (*aguinaldos*); however, you have to add that New Year is the holiday of the young people, who receive on this day gifts from their friends and acquaintances. I gave as a gift to Mlle. Pardo a pair of Greek vases, painted by me, one representing the Filipino people engaged in their pastime (cockfighting) and the other, the same people at work (milkmen, prisoners at hard labor, etc.). I spent Christmas in the house of this family, having been invited by the brother; likewise I will spend this night there; as I have told you, we always talk there about the Philippines: Da. Juliana is a real Filipina, all four sides of her, as they say vulgarly.—Since December 24 all the sidewalks of the boulevards are filled with *baraques* or small stores of toys, fruits, etc., like in the Quiapo fair (*Baraque* is pronounced *barac* from which *barraca* originates). A multitude of persons take a walk there: children, young and old people. Feasts are organized by the government for the children only; actors, actresses and artists contribute freely for the enjoyment of the young who know how to respond well to this solicitude by behaving very judiciously. I do not get tired admiring this education of the French children: it is like a story if compared with those children there, be they Spanish, be they Filipino. On the street, in the bus, in the carriages, in their promenades, in the house, everywhere, they behave well: they do not shout, they do not cry, they do not disturb. This same morning in the bus, there was a boy about five years old, seated on the knees of his mother and was very quiet and serious, without saying a word. After a while another lady got on with another boy of the same age who sat in front. The two boys looked at each other in silence without saying anything; but as the trip was long, they were not content remaining silent. One began to smile, so did the other; one extended his hand smiling and somewhat closing his eyes, the other took it and they fell into talking in their childish way and in low voice; then one of them took a small top from under his cape and showed it to the other who, smiling, examined it closely, and then returned it with signs of satisfaction. They do not fight, nor shout; in the big bazars where the families go to do all kinds of shopping, there are big showrooms full of toys which are very pretty; well, the children go there, they look and listen to the tricks of the wonderfully made dolls, automats, horses, etc. etc.; you would not hear weeping or crying nor even a suggestion to their parents to buy them those toys: they believe that if they behaved well throughout the year, they would find themselves with these at dawn of the 25th of December, and if not, with nothing. The children of the poor go only to see these and none would touch or say a word in a loud voice, but if you could only see those little eyes, you could read all what is going on inside their hearts. This education seems to me a conclusive proof in favor of the new system of moulding the soul: for the love of the good and honor.

The house of my professor De Wecker is located at 31 Avenue D'Austin; it is a magnificent edifice with a most elegant aspect even in those barrios where sumptuous palaces abound. In Spain I have not seen anything like it. At the entrance one sees a marble jasper of all colors, very well arranged, a magnificent chimney

to regulate the air when one has to remove his overcoat in the middle of the hall that offers unexpectedly a surprising sight. Upon arriving, servants meet you to take your cane, umbrella, etc., and they guide you to the first floor up a stairway covered with carpets and decorated with old Spanish tapestries. While you are being announced to the owner of the house, you remain in the waiting hall which is full of magnificent paintings of the Dutch, French, Spanish and Italian schools. Among these are a Rudisuli and a Julio Romano which was believed to be by Rosa Bonheur, a very precious Raphael. Inside are sculptures of marble and bronze, a boy fisherman, gift of the Queen of Italy, very old paintings, and in the alcove a magnificent Portuguese bed which some believe to be worth two or three thousand duros. The second floor is the part of the house assigned to receptions and there the dining room is with its big chimney and two tables of malachite and bronze plated, paintings of flowers and fruits to gladden the sight. The halls and the rooms all with tapestry of white silk, with their little gray, blue and violet designs and their sets of furniture that match with everything, have elegantly delicate aspect. By means of a small staircase, also with carpets, you ascend to the third floor where the sister lives with her two sons; this part of the house is also decorated but in a different taste, although it is excellent just the same: the red or pink and gilded walls, very well combined, very gay set of chairs, pleasant pictures, indicate that there lives a lady with her sons, all of youthful character; the sewing room, the study room, the piano room, everything is appropriate and adequate. We find the toys and the dolls of the children sitting on chairs as on the day of a reception. Those who have seen this house agree that it is one of the best in Paris and they can not but admire the good taste and exquisite tact of the owner who had known how to combine and harmonize what is elegant and what is dignified, what is old and what is modern. Wecker speaks German, French, English and Spanish. Luna when introduced by me on Christmas Day, was surprised and charmed. He could not but admit that whatever Pardo told him as well as what I informed him, were exact and even understatements.

In case you have to send me money, do it thru the Shanghai Banking Corporation, for much is lost with the Spanish houses, and on the other hand in collecting thru this bank, I gain some pesetas per 100, for the English money has more value than the Spanish.

January 15—I was not able to send this letter by the previous mail for I lacked time. I will continue it now.

Day before yesterday, I received a draft of 200$ which when collected in francs gave me only 192, so 4% is lost. With more reason than ever I repeat to you now what I have told you. If you are to send me money do it by the Chartered Bank of India, Australia and China which is very much better. Had you sent me those 200$ thru that house they would have given me here some 204 or 205 francs as what always happens with Resureccion who collects more than what they send him. The money could not have arrived at a better time, because I was already somewhat in need; thanks that Luna collected a thousand duros from the Senate,[1] and therefore we two had something with which to pass these days. You told me that you were going to send me money in February: you may not need to send me until the 1st of April or the end of March, for with what I have I will go to Germany where they say the cost of living is very cheap and I will try to make this money last until the first days of May: there is no need to sell anything, whether horse or watch. In Paris one learns much indeed, the cost of

[1] Luna's honorarium for painting *La Batalla de Lepanto* in the hall of the Spanish Senate in Madrid.

living on the other hand is very dear; in Germany one learns quite enough and I, staying in a provincial capital, can wait for the crisis to pass; in the meantime I will study German and something else besides the ailments of the eyes. In Germany there are many good professors. Meanwhile you can continue sending me your letters here. Paris 65 Boulevard Arago. Until July or August I shall be in Germany and afterward to England and then return. If I have not been given misleading or exaggerated news, do not worry about sending me money, for I shall still have some to live on until the 1st of May. As for the rest, I will write about this from Germany where I plan to be on February 1st. I want to take good advantage of this year and return at once: I can write French now if not with equal facility as Spanish, at least, as the petty directors there write the latter. It is a very precious language but, of course, it is very hard. I understand now perfectly everything they say; the Parisians speak very fast except when they speak argot.

With respect to the study of the ailments of the eyes, I am doing well: I know now how to perform all the operations; I only need to know what is going on inside the eye, which requires much practice. In Germany I am told that this is taught well, but one has to be registered and pay a sum of 10$ a month. I shall go to Germany with about 100$, which will be reduced probably to 75 after subtracting the travelling expenses. If I see that, in effect, the cost of living is cheap, I will have myself registered, and if it is not I will see to it that two or three months will suffice for me. In six months, I hope to speak German, study a profession, continue my specialty; in five, living among Filipinos, I have learned French.

It has been terribly cold here this week; for four or five days the snow has been falling and we have had ice

some five fingers thick... the second is a small reddish point, without brilliance.

You have to listen well in order not to be run over by the coaches, because since there are wooden streets whereon the coach hardly makes any noise, you can easily be trampled upon in crossing the boulevard or the street. Thieves abound during foggy nights; they rob you and then run away and you can not see them beyond five paces, as if they had entered a house. When there is much fog, sometimes traffic is suspended. A foggy day in Paris is like a night in our town; the difference is that this obscurity, instead of being dark, is white and there are no civil guards who trample you. They say that as to fog Paris is nothing compared to London.

From 50 to 100 patients go daily to the clinic of Wecker; there are days when they perform as many as 10 major operations. Many cross-eyes are set right; yesterday we worked on a woman-cook who was more cross-eyed than Emilio and Czary Mariano put together; in two minutes her eyes were put in their right places. Yesterday also Wecker removed the eye of a boy who was dealt a blow by a baron... who lives in L'Avenue de L'Emperatrice. The baron paid 18,000 francs as indemnity; the boy who is only 13 years old lost his eye, but he will be given another of crystal which will not be noticed because it will move like the real one. During the operation he cried only once and it is painful at that. Cross-eyed children of four or five months, old ones of sixty and seventy, even an old woman of 85 years, go there also to be operated on; I remember an old man who was blind for 65 years; since he was 8 he could not see; he was very contended. In the past days a young woman, tall, very tall, taller than myself by at least one palm, very elegant, beautiful, with a bad white eye that could not see, went there also. Wecker had to blacken her eye which was not hard to do, for it only

needs time. As it is a luxurious operation, she could not complain of pain and she smiled. It is true that the eye is rendered insensitive so the patients get up and say that they have felt absolutely nothing: there are those who do not notice the operation and they only know it when they begin to see.

If I receive sufficient money, I will pay 12$ a month and then I will have the right to assist in all the treatment and operations from time to time, which is very advantageous. You can not imagine how much can be learned in this clinic. Of the doctors here we have an Italian, a Greek, an Austrian, three South Americans, two Spaniards, four Frenchmen, a German, a Polish and me; all of us understand French; once in a while, I talk with the Italian and the North American in their languages. The Greek has nothing of the Greek dreamed of by those who have studied Grecian history: this one is very short, with scarce beard, very brown, poorly formed, etc., a Greek in the time of Pericles would have taken him for a barbarian.

My mode of life does not change; Luna and I eat in the studio, and he who has many acquaintances in Paris is invited several times by the families with whom he spends the night in their houses, so that many times he eats outside. The family of the Pardos who live here invites me also once in a while to eat in their house; then Luna, Resurreccion and I go there. On such a day we do nothing but talk about our country, of our likes, of food, customs, etc., The family is very amiable. The mother (a widow) is a sister of Gorricho and remains very much a Filipino in everything; the sons Trinidad and Felix are physicians both doctors here in Paris; the woman Paz speaks French and English and is very amiable and very Filipino also: she dresses with much elegance and in her movements and manner of looking she resembles Sra. Itching. She is beautiful and refined and it is said that she is going to marry Luna. She made

me put something in her album and I put the illustrated story of the monkey (*matching*) and the turtle (*pagong*). The young people in Europe usually have the habit of keeping an album (not of pictures) in which they ask their friends to put sketches, dedicatories, verses, etc. etc, and they keep these as a remembrance. In the Filipino colony here is a man about whom there is always an absurd story. Everything stupid, curious or extraordinary has to be his: if he were there, for sure you would say he comes from Parañaque,[1] although he is from Manila. I believe he is already 7 or 10 years in Paris and yet he has not learned French; otherwise he is a good person.

I think that at the end of the year or at the beginning of '87 I should be leaving Europe and return home; it is the longest I should stay in these countries. If I prolong my stay, I have to spend much; I ought to...

[1] In the time of Rizal and until lately, those of Parañaque were known to be boastful, specially in regard to the quality of their products, such as salt, ceramics, etc.

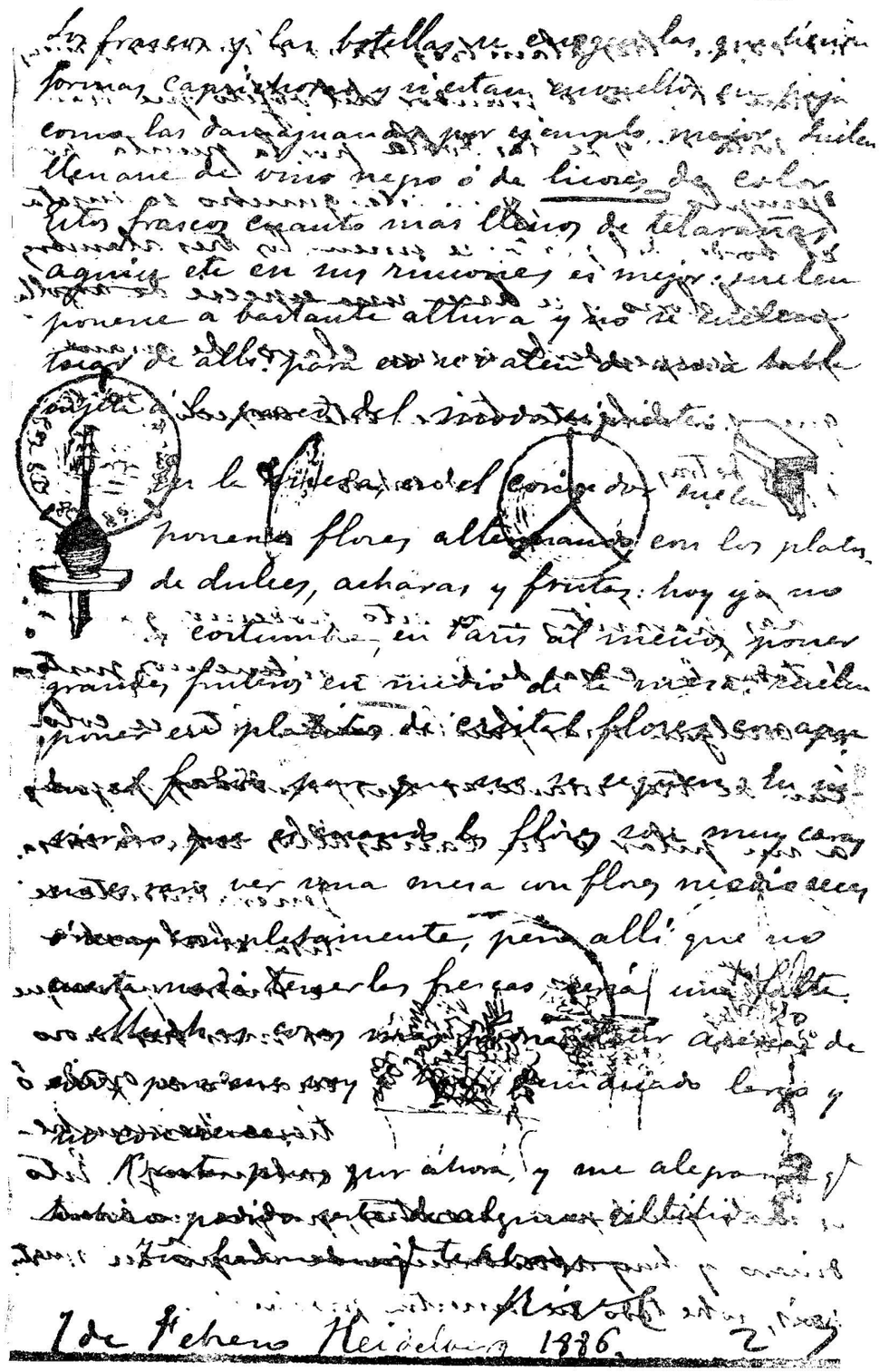
37

[illegible] Maria [illegible]

Mi muy querida hermana: Ahí va el [illegible] escrito en territorio aleman [illegible] que me contestes. [illegible] algunas cosas particulares que te pueden interesar [illegible] francesas. Aunque el gusto frances impera en todas partes, sin embargo se modifica en cada localidad y segun el estado o la imaginacion de las personas. Hablando por ejemplo del comedor, en Europa, hay el sentimiento general de hacerlo risueño, grande, agradable. En casas muy ricas veras paisages, cuadros de flores y animales de los mas grandes maestros. Veras pintados otras, langostinos (hipon suche) langostas (ulang) pescados etc. etc. Otras que no pueden pagar tanto se contentan con copias y los mas pobres que crosan, en algunas casas en Alemania particularmente en Holanda lo que vio en las pinturas, cuelgan de las paredes platos antiguos con mas o menos colores con mas o menos dibujos. En algunas casas te enseñarán el plato del abuelo de la abuela. Un

plato de cimmento, otro, de un siglo, quizás, y en casa de los Pardo en Paris he visto al lado de unos platos de porcelana de China de cerca dos siglos platones azules como los [illegible] que [illegible] allí para diario de China [illegible] y que tienen esta forma [illegible] Los adornos de platos son muy graciosos, [illegible] los dibujos son caprichosos y los colores alegres. En cambio las casas establecidas tienen en sus paredes algunos frascos del vino Chianti envueltos en paja por la parte inferior de un cuello muy delgado y en los angulos canastillos de frutas, tambien hacen muy bonito. En algunas casas hay parantas (dapá) colgadas, alternando con jaulas de pajaros como canarios, filipos etc. Nada de asuntos serios ni tristes pues algunas personas se indigestarian; y á decir verdad, tienen razon; cuando toca comer, comer bien, cuando rezar, rezar bien. En nuestro comedor de allí, es decir en la casa los podrá hacer con las parantas y el adorno de los platos pues no tienen ni paisages, ni grandes cuadros. Los platos [illegible] pues se confunden con la pared y no [illegible] Recuerdo que cuando era uno pequeño, teníamos unos platos con figuritas y paisages en el fondo; por estos ya se [illegible] algunos durante ahora hasta unos años, pues son raros.

Los platos se cuelgan del modo siguiente



1 de Febrero Heidelberg 1886.

Miss Maria Rizal
My very dear Sister:

There goes this first letter which I write in German territory in the expectation that you answer me. This has for its object to relate to you some noteworthy things which may be of interest besides being of use to you, like for example, how the Germans and the French keep their houses. Although the French taste is followed in almost all places it is nevertheless modified in every place, according to the condition or imagination of the people. Speaking, for example, of the dining room in Europe, there is a general feeling that it would be made pleasing, graceful, agreeable. In the houses of the very rich you will see paintings of landscapes, fruits and animals by the great masters. You will see the paintings of oysters, prawns (*hipon suahe*), lobster (*ulang*), fishes, etc. etc. Others who can not pay so much, content themselves with copies, and the poorest ones with chromolithographs. In some houses in Germany, particularly in Holland, what I see with regard to paintings is that they hang on the walls very old plates, with more or less colors, with more or less designs. In some houses they would show you the grandfather's and the grandmother's plates. In the house of the Pardos in Paris, I saw a big plate, 50 years old, a century old perhaps, side by side with some plates of Chinese porcelain nearly two centuries old, a big plate like the many plates from China that we have there for daily use, if my memory is not bad, and which has this form (see sketch on facsimile). These plate decorations are very charming, above all when the designs are capricious and the colors gay. On the other hand on the walls of Italian houses are pretty flasks of Chianti wine, the lower part wrapped in straw, with a very thin neck, and in the corners are small baskets of fruits which are also very pretty. In some houses they have parasites (*dapo*)

alternating them with cages of birds like canaries, linets, etc. There are no serious nor sad objects, for some persons will develop indigestion; and to tell the truth, they have a reason: when they eat, they want to eat well; when they pray, they really pray. In our dining room there, or in the gallery overlooking the garden, what may be done is to decorate it with hanging plants and with plates, because we have neither landscapes nor big paintings. Big white plates should not be placed, because they would be mistaken for the wall and they are not decorative. I remember that when we were small we had some plates with small figures and views on the bottom; for these I know that now some would give as much as five duros, because they are rare. The plates are hung in the following manner: take three pieces of wire, more or less thick according to the weight or size of the object which they are to support, bend them at one end and insert the edge of the plate in the hooks; then the three wires are joined at the back of the plate and make a sort of ring, and hang it on a nail in such a manner that the face has this appearance (see facsimile), the back (see facsimile), and the side (see facsimile).

The parasites—in this we can excel all houses of Europe if we like—are hung more easily. These are placed in three ways: suspended, attached to a post or placed in a basket on the table (see facsimile). Generally they use iron wire, because it will be prettier when it oxidizes or rusts. This is easier for us because it will not cost money, and there is an abundance of *dapo* in our country, specially in our province. The flasks and bottles that have fanciful forms are chosen, and if they are wrapped in straw like the demijohns, for instance, it would be better. Usually they are filled with black wine or colored liquors. The more these flasks in the corners are covered with cobwebs (*agiw*) etc., the better; these are placed usually at a sufficient height so they can not be easily reached: for this purpose they use a

piece of board attached to the wall in this manner (see facsimile).

On the table in the dining room they usually place flowers alternating them with plates of sweets, pickles and fruits: today it is no longer the custom, in Paris at least, to place big fruit containers in the middle of the table; usually they put flowers on small crystal plates with water so that these will not wilt. During winter when flowers are very expensive, it is not rare to see a table with flowers which are half or completely dry, but there where it does not cost us anything to have fresh ones, it would be a mistake not to have them.

Many more things can be said about this, but I am now making it too long and it is no longer agreeable.

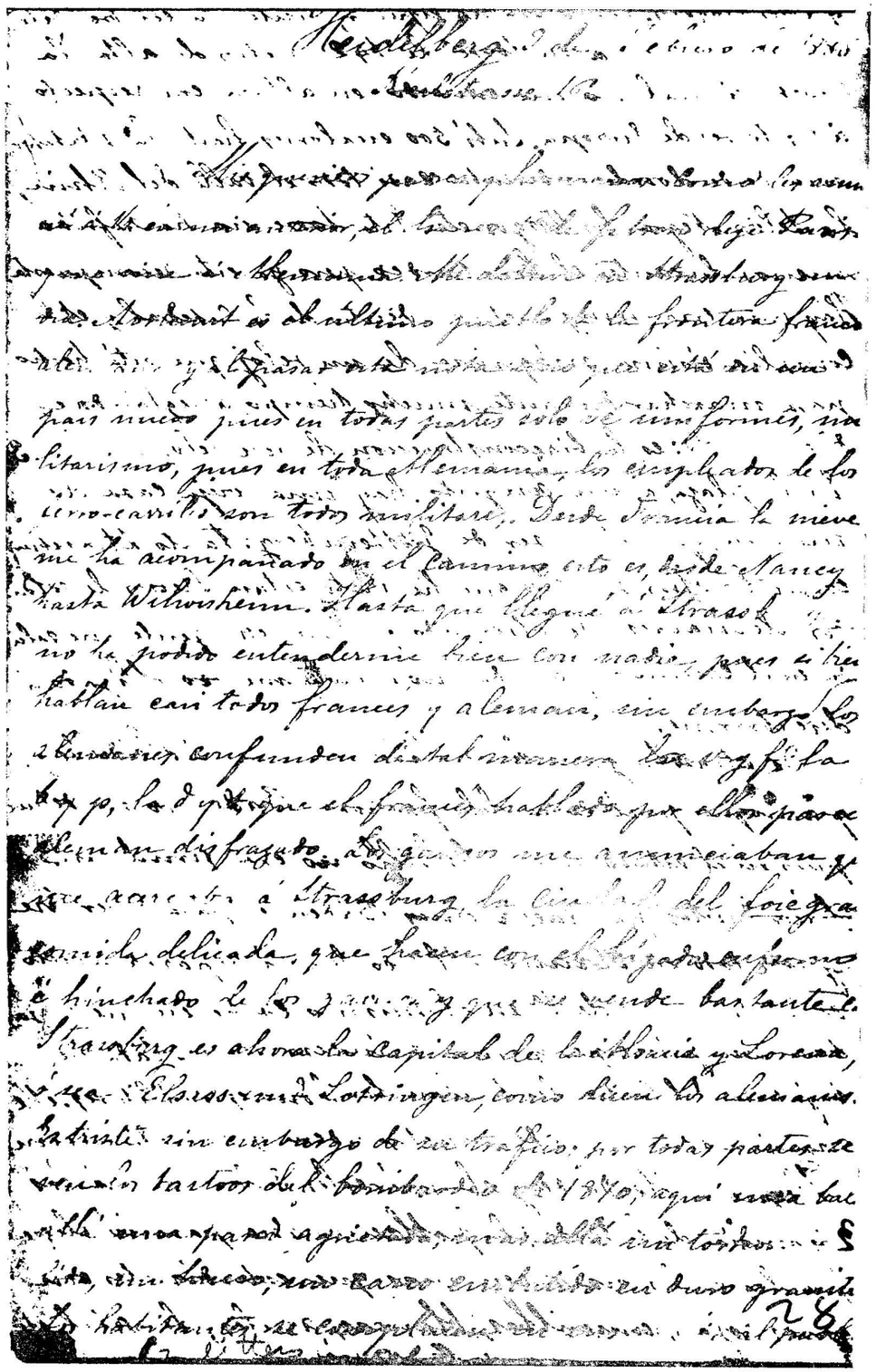
This is enough for the present and I am glad if I could be of some utility to you.

Your brother who embraces you,

J. RIZAL

February 7, Heidelberg, 1886

38

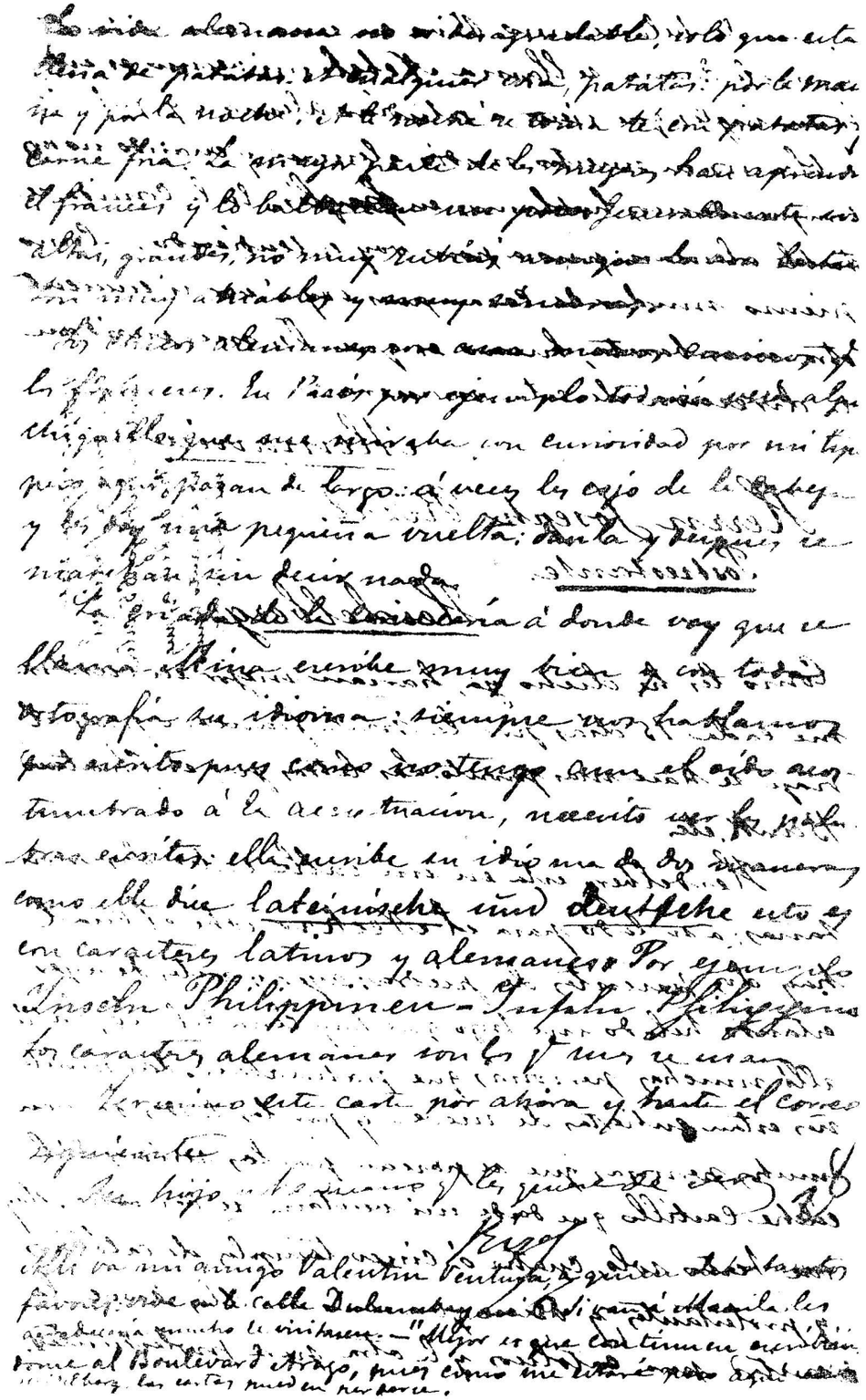


ya los viajeros, como era de esperar, ante la célebre catedral y su torre, á la que de 142 metros de alto la cuarta, si mal no me acuerdo, en altura con respecto á las torres de Europa. Subí 500 escalones hasta la plataforma á donde se encuentra casi todo el valle del Rhin. La Selva Negra, los Vosgos, etc. Esta torre sería hasta fines mucho durante el tiempo, pero ya está recompuesta. Hay una casa, dentro de la Catedral y es la complicadísima mecánica de un reloj que está hecho para marchar durante mucho tiempo, arreglándose diez el solo: es la reconstrucción de un reloj del siglo 13. En la plaza, á un ángulo hay una vieja casa de madera que dicen ser de Guttemberg: tanto Strasburgo como los otros pueblos que he visto están llenos de soldados alemanes. He observado que mucha gente me saluda en el camino y á cada momento me veo obligado á descubrirme.

De Strasburg me dirigí directamente á Heidelberg, y aunque para cerca de la famosa Baden no me detuve, pues en el estado de mi bolsillo no era prudente hacer tantas paradas: además Baden es para divertirse y sobre todo en otoño. El lado de mi departamento de 2ª había sitio de 1ª en el mismo coche en que viajaba un príncipe y una princesa rusos. Las dos que viajaban del coche les tocaban los honores militares. Los alemanes son pueblo de mucha etiqueta y subordinación. Llegué á Heidelberg el miércoles 3 de Octubre á las 2 y media de la tarde. La población era para mí alegre, pues las calles están llenas de mozas que estudiantes con gorras rojas, amarillas, blancas, azules, de piel de

[illegible] estudiantes de dicha estatura, por [illegible] estudiantes de tales estatura, sin que pudiera [illegible] [illegible] terminado en dicha [illegible] los ojos estaban protegidos por anteojos de malla de alambre que cubrían y mejillas, en las que se apuntaban una especie de [illegible] muy afilados en cada lado, por encima de los anteojos, dando el brazo al cuerpo [illegible] la cara de dos pulgadas de ancho, [illegible] de su propia mano de [illegible] para [illegible] en efecto [illegible] ó nueve [illegible] de la corporación [illegible] (Cuadra). Me presentaron [illegible] y me dirigí á sentarme entre ellos, á tomar cerveza. Con mi falta de costumbre de hablar alemán, que [illegible] hacía difícil la conversación, pues [illegible] apenas sabían francés, recurrimos al latín y [illegible] que vino uno que sabía francés. La mayor parte de los que allí estaban, como ocho por 10 tenían [illegible] llenas de cicatrices; había uno que tenía más de 15 y el francés que vino á hablar conmigo, además de ocho ó 10 cicatrices grandes tenía cabeza rapada, pues hacía pocos días que había perdido un pedazo de su cuero cabelludo del [illegible] estudiante alemán es am-

[illegible] Cortes, [illegible] y [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] sabida
[illegible] enteramente [illegible] hacia adelante
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]



16 Karlstrasse
Rizal's first residence in Heidelberg, Germany
(Courtesy of the José Rizal National Centennial Commission)

Heidelberg, February 9, 1886
Karlstrasse 16

My dear Parents and Brothers:

As I told you in my previous letter I left Paris for Germany on Monday, 1st of February. I stopped in Strassburg one day . . . . .is the last town on the Franco-German frontier and after passing it one notices that he is in a new country, because everywhere one sees only uniforms, militarism; for in all Germany the employees of the railroads are all military men. From France the snow has accompanied me on the way, that is, from Nancy until Wilwisheim.

Until I arrived in Strassburg I could not talk well to anyone, because although everybody speaks French and German, nevertheless the Germans confuse the letters *v* with *f*, *b* with *p*, *d* with *t*, in such a manner that the French spoken by them seems disguised German. The geese warned me that I was nearing Strassburg, the city of *foie gras*, a delicious food which is made of the sick or swollen liver of the geese, and is sold in great quantity.

Strassburg is now the capital of Alsace-Lorraine or Elssas und Lotringen, as the Germans say. It is sleepy despite its traffic; everywhere are visible signs of the bombardment of 1870, here a cannon ball, there a cracked wall; further there a destroyed fortress tower, a hole, a helmet filled with hard granite. The inhabitants were pleased to show the town to me and to the travelers. As was to be expected I visited the celebrated cathedral and climbed a tower 142 meters high, the fourth highest of the European towers. I climbed 500 steps until the platform from which one can see almost all of the Rhine Valley, the Black Forest, the Vosges, etc. This tower suffered no less during the bombardment, but it is now reconstructed. There is a very noticeable thing inside the cathedral and it is the very complicated mechanism of a clock which is so constructed as to run for a long

time, it being self-winding, they say: it is the second reconstruction of a clock of the 13th century. In a corner of the square, there is an old house of wood which is said to be that of Guttenberg. Strassburg as well as the other towns I have seen are teeming with German soldiers. I noticed that many people greet me on the street and at every moment I find myself obliged to doff my hat.

From Strassburg I came directly to Heidelberg and although I passed near the famous Baden, I did not stop there; because of the state of my finances it was not prudent to make so many stop-overs. Moreover, Baden is for pleasure, above all in summer. In the same car, beside my second class compartment, there was another, a first class in which a Russian prince and a princess were travelling. Every time they went down the car they were accorded military honors. Germany is a country of much order and obedience.

I arrived in Heidelberg on Wednesday, February 3 at 3:30 in the afternoon. The town looked gay to me, on the streets are seen only students with red, yellow, white, blue caps made of hide, etc. They say the students of different corporations that have constitutions fight one another for pleasure. When they fight, they have their hands and face covered and the eyes are protected by goggles with steel mesh, such that the head and the cheeks are the most exposed. They use a kind of sword, very sharp, with which they hit the top of the head by raising the arm. The German student has a good appearance, tall and well built. On the night of my arrival, desiring to obtain information about a good professor of opthalmology, I inquired for the beer saloon where the students meet, and they directed me to the Gulden Bierbrauerei. There I found in effect some eight or nine yellow caps of the Corporation Schwate (Suabia). I introduced mysef to them and in my half German, I asked them. At once they stirred,

questioned one another and gave me all the necessary information.

They invited me to sit down and drink beer with them. Owing to my deficiency in speaking German and understanding it, the conversation was difficult, and as they hardly knew French we resorted to Latin, and through this language we talked to one another part of the evening until one came who knew French. The majority of those who were there, some eight or 10, had their left cheeks full of scars; there was one who had more than 15 and the Frenchman who came to talk to me had, besides eight or 10 big scars, his head bandaged because a few days earlier he lost a portion of his scalp . . . . . The German student is loving, respectful, modest and is not boastful. When they greet one another they raise their hat entirely and they throw forward their caps. That night they did not let me pay at all for my beer, for they said that being a stranger recently arrived in their midst I was not to be allowed to spend, that next time I have to pay my own expenses according to their custom, which is, that everyone pays for himself. When they drink they have the custom of always giving a toast to the health of each one and they say: *prosit* or *prost* and they raise their glass toward the person to whose health they drink. They invited me to become a member of their society, but when they learned that I could not remain long with them, they said that it was useless, that I would not benefit from it: it takes at least six months during which one has to be an applicant and another six to enter. These young men have a singular pleasure of making themselves look ugly, and indeed there are many who have manly beauty on one hand and on the other hand patched up skin. There was one who engaged in a fight 54 times. Not all the students are members of these associations.

Now I live in a boarding house; cost of living here is not so cheap as I had hoped, because lodging, board, service and light cost me a total of 28 duros a month. Doubt-

less it is much cheaper than in Paris, but it is not as I supposed it to be, so the money which I believed was going to last me until the end of April will suffice only until the begining of this month. It is so cold, and it is snowing so much that it is necessary to keep the fire burning continuously, otherwise one would freeze. I live in a rather good house, the landlady is called Nebel; my neighbor is a young Englishman who came to study German, and when we talk in our half German and whenever we do not understand each other, we speak in English. At mealtime, German is spoken; little by little I am learning it. As I am thinking of changing house, I am going to see if I can find a cheaper one. It would be good if you address me in this manner:

Alemania

Herrn Joseph Rizal
Postrestante
Heidelberg

It is better that you write to me in Paris, Arago Boulevard, 65, studio of Luna, for I do not know how long I shall stay in this house.

As I have told you already, it would be better if you write me every 15 days, by the French boat, because the trip is quicker. The bills of exchange through the Chartered Bank, etc.

Heidelberg is in a valley between two mountains; by its side flows the Neckar across which are two stone bridges. Yesterday and the day before yesterday, a pool near the river being frozen, there were many persons who were skating there. The mountains are covered with snow and in the afternoon many people are seen taking a walk by the ruins of the celebrated castle which can be seen from my window. There is only one theater, four or five temples of catholics and protestants and it is said that one of these is used, one half by the catholics and the other half by the protestants. German life is

not disagreeable, only that it is full of potatoes. For everything, potatoes: potatoes in the morning and in the evening. At night, tea is taken with potatoes and cold meat. The majority of the women understand French and speak it a little. Generally they are tall, stout, not very blond although they are blond enough. They are very amiable and very sincere.

The German boys are still less curious than the French boys. In Paris, for example, one still sees a boy who would look at me with curiousity because of my type, but here they pass by you without stopping; sometimes I hold their head and turn it a little: they submit and after that they go away without saying anything.

The maid of the saloon where I go, named Mina, writes her language very well and orthographically correct; we always communicate with one another in writing; and as my ears are not accustomed to the accent, I have to look at the written words. She writes her language in two ways, as she says, in *lateinische* and *deutsche*, that is, in Latin and in German characters. For example Ynseln Philippinen—(see facsimile). The German characters are used more.

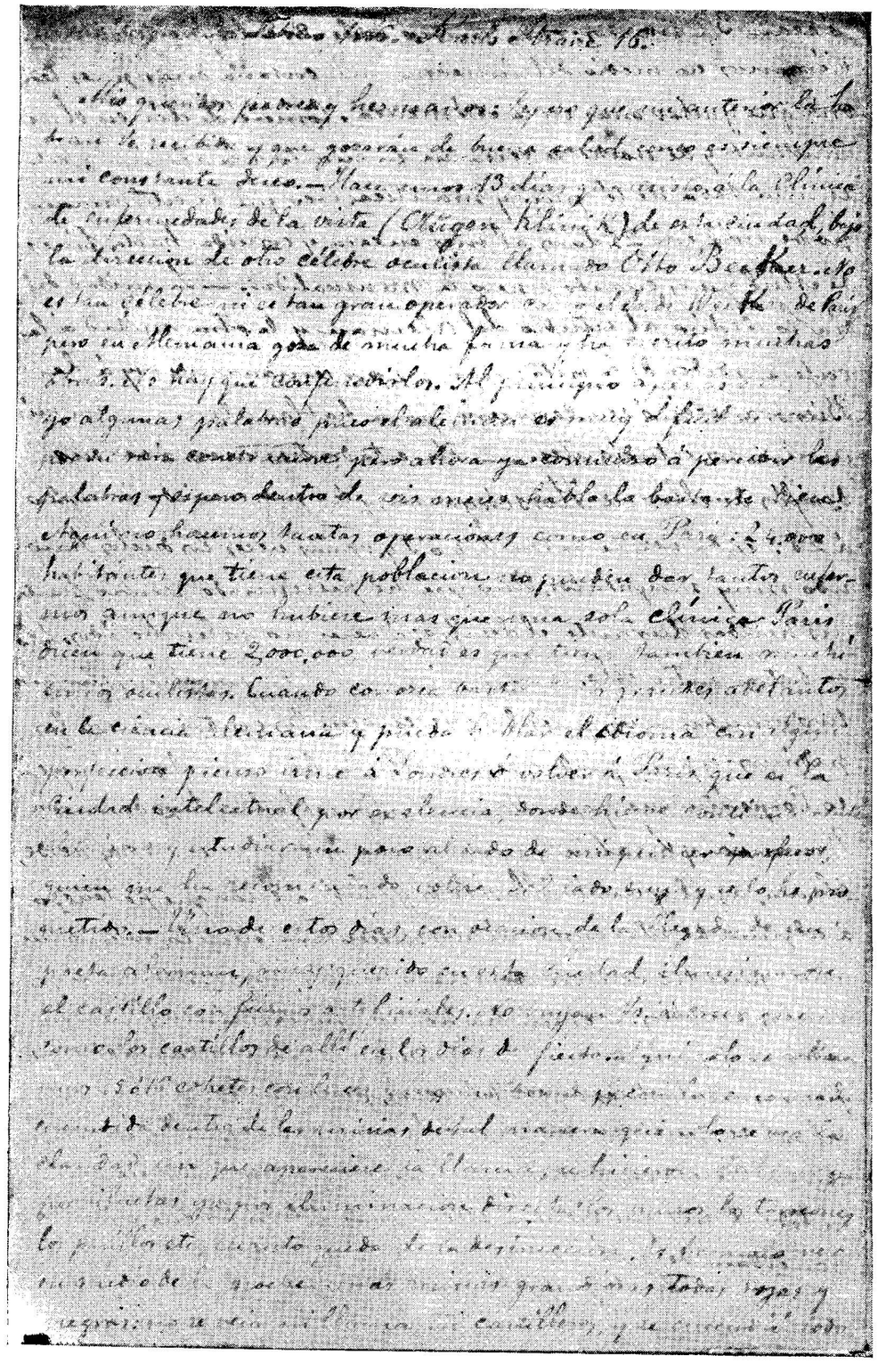
I am ending this letter for the present and until the next mail.

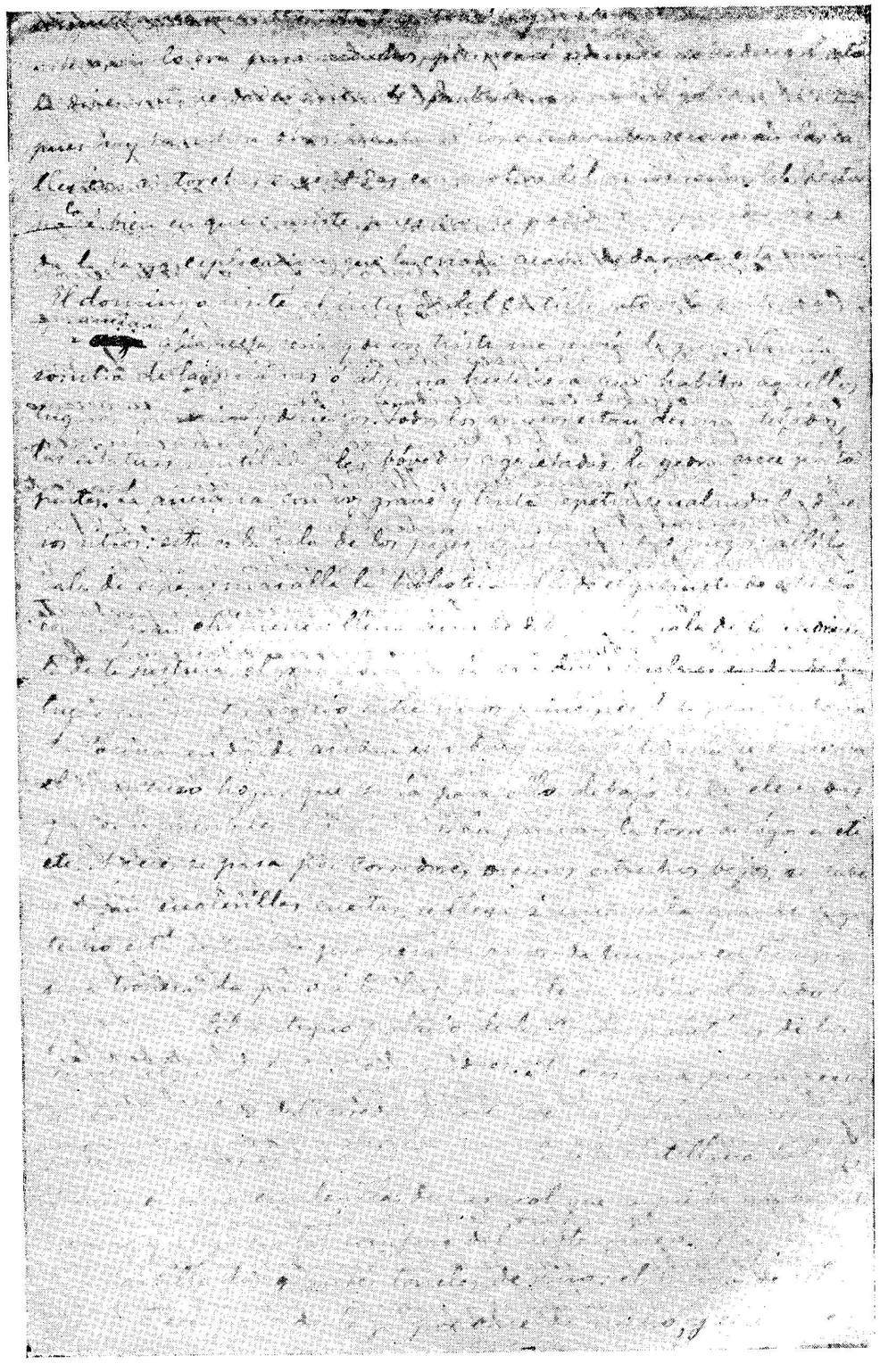
Your son and brother who likes you sincerely,

RIZAL

My friend Valentin Ventura, to whom I owe so many favors is going there: he lives in Dulumbayan Street. If you are going to Manila, I would be grateful if you visit him.—It is better that you continue writing to me at Boulevard Arago, for inasmuch as I am going to stay here in Heidelberg for a short time, the letters might get lost.

39





[illegible] me parece posible
que cuesta [illegible] muy bien bailar hasta cinco pasapas.
En el museo de curiosidades del castillo están los retratos de
todos los que pertenecieron á la noble casa mugeres y hombres
y aun algunos que á solo con [illegible] los más ilustres cu
ranos que ó vinieron á morirse en Heidelberg, como Von
Melanchton. Allí he visto retratos de Lutero y de su señora
Catarina de Bora y el anillo que sirvieron para casarse
que tiene esta forma poco mas ó menos [illegible] La mas
canilla de Kotzebue con su herida y el de [illegible] su asesino
Sand estudiante que fué degollado en Mantheim: se con
servan cabellos y sangre suyos. He visto tambien una carta
del Mariscal Ney un pasaporte firmado por Luis XVI en
los últimos días de su triste reinado y otros muchos auto
grafos mas ó menos completos, mas ó menos importantes.
Entre los retratos hay uno que merece citarse con los
de una muger perteneciente á la noble familia que ra
[illegible] su juventud y su vejez. El retrato de casadera
joven es una belleza serena, sin [illegible] candorosa y tierna;
el de la vieja es el de una bruja, que me ha recordado la pe
ueña descripción de una vieja que hace el Tuano de Paris
en uno de sus [illegible] que cuenta la historia de dos amigos.
Tiene tambien allí las antiguas imágenes delante
quales, quizas el orgulloso y fiero elector solo se descubre
postraba de rodillas, quizás despues de decretar la muerte
de algun desgraciado: hoy nadie se descubre ya delante de ellas
y el último hijo del pueblo, del siervo quizás del extinguido
señor, pasa por ellas constantemente y prosigue su camino
tarareando.

Mañana cambiaré de habitacion é iré á vivir
Ludwigsplatz 12 cerca de la Universidad. La habitacion
[illegible] con desayuno, luz y fuego me cuesta 8 duros al mes

Creo [illegible] 31 mayo [illegible] 1886 [illegible] viéramos en medio del invierno [illegible] entonces mas que
iria que gastar mas en la estufa. Tomamos de dia en el res
taurant y de noche se cena en su cuarto de la [illegible] esto
es una taza de té pan y manteca, [illegible] que [illegible] se
puede vivir con 25 duros al mes entonces y aquí hasta fines
de abril que es cuando cesa la menualidad. — La mitad del
dia lo dedico al estudio del alemanes y la otra mitad á las
enfermedades de la vista: [illegible] por [illegible] me voy á la
Bierbrauerei ó sea cervecería para hablar alemán con aquel
amigo los estudiantes. — He estado tres veces á ver sus
desafios de ellos en Hirschgasse, y he contado unos 20
á 28: cada vez se baten 7, 8 ó 9 jóvenes veces los duelos han
sido muy sangrientos. Uno que he presenciado recibió hasta
seis heridas durante el desafio; á veces no se dan heridas. Se
baten entre ellos, [illegible] tivo muchas veces, pues los que escogen los cultivados son los
padrinos: es para probar, segun ellos la bravura, el que hay en
los Corpsstudens y constandalis, Guestfalia, Saxoborussia,
Renania y Suabia y sus respectivos gorros rojo, verde,
blanca, azul y amarilla. No vayan Vs. á creer que pertenezco
á alguna de estas corporaciones: necesitaria estar lo menos un
año, pues tienen un noviciado de seis meses. Mis amigos
son los suabios. — Aquí ha hecho muchísimo frio y en
todas partes solo he visto hielo formando caprichosas
figuras estalactéricas de cristal, rocas, peñas en donde los rayos
del sol se quiebran en hermosísimos colores. — Dejo á Vs.
[illegible] bien y con salud que [illegible] pronto que sea
en todo el año que viene. — Memorias á todos los que aun se
acuerdan de mí.

Tuyo y [illegible]

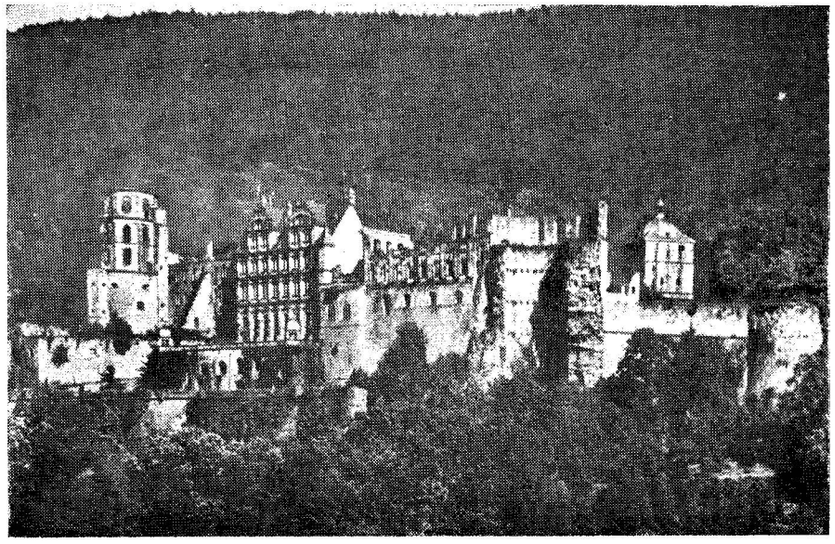
Rizal

*Heidelberg, February, 1886**
Karls Strasse 16

My dear Parents and Brothers:

I hope you have received my first letter and that you are enjoying good health as is always my constant wish.—It is now some 13 days that I am visiting the clinic of eye diseases (*Augen Klinik*) of this city under the direction of another renowned oculist named Otto Becker. He is not so famous nor so great a surgeon as Dr. de Wecker of Paris, but in Germany he enjoys much fame and has written many works. Do not confuse them. At first, I hardly understood some words, for the German is very hard to follow owing to its rare construction, but now I am already beginning to comprehend the words and I expect to speak it well enough within six months. We do not perform here as many operations as in Paris; the 24,000 inhabitants that this town has can not give so many patients, although, there is but one clinic. They say that Paris has 2,000,000, but it is true that it has also many oculists. When I know enough of two great advancements of German science and can speak the language with some perfection, I plan to go to London or return to Paris which is the intellectual city par excellence, where affection is always warm, and study a little by the side of my first professor who has advised me to return to his side and which I promised to do.—One of these days on the occasion of the arrival of a German poet, very much beloved in this city, the castle was illumined with fireworks. Do not think that it is like the fireworks there on the days of the fiesta. Here they only fired some 15 or 16 sky rockets with lights, no bombs; and with red light kindled inside the ruins in such a way that only the brightness and not the flame can be seen, they render enchanting, now by silhouettes, now by direct illumination the walls, the big towers, the hallways, etc. whatever is left of the destruction. It is beautiful to see in the middle of the night

* This letter was written about the 17th of the month.



Heidelberg Castle

some grandiose ruins, all red and black, not a flame nor the lighters could be seen, and simultaneously all were lighted... the students went around the streets with lighted torches on the occasion of the anniversary of the Elector for what I do not well know, because I could not quite understand the long explanation which the maid-servant has just given me this morning.

Last Sunday, I visited the interior of the castle; this is the place where an old woman, tall, erect, serious and with a sad voice served me as guide. She looked like the shadow of the ruins or some witch that inhabits those gloomy and deserted places. All the walls are dilapidated, the statues mutilated, the arches defective, ivy grows everywhere. The old woman with grave and dismal voice recited, pointing out the different places: this is the hall of the pages, here they played games, there is the waiting room, farther there the library, by its side the study-room with a big chimney still full of designs. The audience chamber, that of the court, the big dining room, the English hall in which a marriage of some princes of Great Britain had taken place, the kitchen where a whole ox was roasted: the immense hearth that was used for it, below the tall and monumental chimneys, is still preserved. The prison, the octagonal tower, etc., etc. Sometimes one passes through dark, narrow, low corridors; goes up and down the small stairways, elevations; comes to a big hall, the roof of which is supported by massive archs; now and then a dormer allows the light to get in to denounce the sad and ruinous condition of the old palace of the Counts of Palatinate some of whom were emperors. Sometimes a small door opens on one side of the corridor into a dark and humid room: it is a prison; sometimes it is a habitation, that of the warden perhaps; at times it is a small winding staircase that gets lost among the ruins above and in the shadows of the subterranean below. Inside the castle, there are two big wine casks, the bigger of them measures thirteen paces long by eleven

wide and contains, they say here, 236,000 bottles of wine, which to me seems probable, for on top of it as many as five pairs can very well dance. In the museum of the castle rarities, there are photographs of all those who belonged to the noble house, women and men, and even some who do not, such as those of the most illustrious citizens who lived or were born in Heidelberg, like Von Melarichton. There I saw the picture of Luther and his wife Catarina de Boca and the ring which they used in their marriage that has this form more or less (see sketch on facsimile). The mould of the face of Kotzebur with its wound and that of his assassin, Sand, a student who was beheaded in Mannheim; their hair and blood are conserved. I saw also a letter of Marshal Ney, a passport signed by Louis XVI in the last days of his sad reign and many other autographs more or less complete, more or less important. Among the pictures, there is a pair that deserves to be mentioned: they are of a woman belonging to the noble family which represents her youth and her old age. The picture when she was young is a serene, charming, ingenuous and tender beauty; that of her old age is a witch which reminded me of the grotesque description of an old woman which Tuason of Pasig makes in one of his songs (*awits*) that relates the story of two friends. You will also see there old images before which, perhaps, the proud and fiery Elector took off his hat and knelt on the ground, perhaps after decreeing the death of an unfortunate; now nobody uncovers himself anymore before them, and the lowliest son of the town, that of the slave, perhaps, of the extinguished gentlemen, passes by, stops, curiously examines them, then proceeds on his way singing.

Tomorrow, I shall change my residence and will go to live in Ludwigsplats 12, near the University. The room alone with service, light and heating costs me 8 duros a month or 32 marks; each mark is worth 2 *reales fuertes;* because we are in the middle of winter, it would cost me more, for I would have to spend more on the

chimney.[1] I shall eat in the restaurant during the day, and at night I take supper in my room in the German way, that is, a cup of tea, bread and butter. I believe that in this manner I shall be able to live on 25 duros a month with lodging and food until the end of April which is when I expect my monthly pension.—I devote one half of the day to the study of German and the other half to eye ailments; twice a week I go to the *Bierbrauerei* or beer saloon to talk in German with my friends, the students.—I have gone three times to see their duels in Hirschgasse, and I have witnessed some 20 to 25; each time there were 7, 8 or 9 fights and several times the duels have been very bloody. One whom I have seen received as many as six wounds during the duel; sometimes they are not wounded. They fight only among themselves, corporation against corporation, without cause many times, for it is the sponsors who select the contenders: according to them it is to prove their bravery. Here there are five *Corps Studens* and they are: Vandalis, Guestfalia, Sexoborussia, Renania and Luabia and their respective caps are red, green, white, blue and yellow. Do not think that I belong to any of these corporations; I would need to stay at least a year for they require six months for their novitiate. My friends are the Luabias.—It has been very cold here, and everywhere I have seen only ice, forming capricious stalactite figures of crystal, rocks, pearls in which the rays of the sun are broken up into very beautiful colors.—I wish you would take care of yourselves well and conserve your health and that we shall see each other soon which shall be sometime next year. Regards to those who still remember me.

Your son and brother,
J. RIZAL

[1] Heating.

40

[redacted] de Marzo de 1886 = Ludwigsplatz 12.

Mis queridos Padres y hermanos: Como les he anunciado en mi anterior, me encuentro ahora en esta nueva casa, enfrente de la misma Universidad, y en la que pienso quedarme todo el tiempo que he de estar en esta Ciudad, hasta que pueda marcharme á Berlin que será dentro de algunas semanas.

Toda la semana anterior y la mitad de esta, ha hecho muchísimo frio y la nieve ha caido durante este tiempo tanto en la montaña como en la Ciudad, el viento sopla con gran ímpetu, sacude las ramas de los árboles y hace arremolinarse la nieve azotando y poniendo la cara encarnada. Lo apesar de que no soy sanguíneo, tengo las mejillas encarnadas, y eso que no soy muy grueso. Sin embargo del frio, del viento y de la nieve continúo asistiendo al Hospital y estudiando cada día Oftalmologia y aleman: en este idioma hago bastantes progresos, pues hoy ya me hago comprender de todos, solo que no todos se hacen comprender de mí, pues aquí muchos ó hablan muy aprisa ó hablan en patois ó dialecto que no es el aleman puro esto es el hochdeutsch que es lo que aprendo.

La nieve si bien martiriza mucho por el frio que ocasiona, en cambio divierte á la infancia y á la juventud: los niños hacen bolas de nieve con las que se atacan unos á otros: los jóvenes se paran en trineos, ó se dejan deslizar desde una altura, una senda en la montaña hasta llegar al valle. — Merece que les describa á V. el Fackelzug ó sea la fiesta de las antorchas de que les hablé en mi anterior. Con motivo de la eleccion del Rector los estudiantes

celebran esta fiesta en número de 650 á 700: todos visten los uniformes de sus Corporaciones á las que suelen pertenecer dos que llevan espadas de desafío. Cada Corporacion elige los mejores mozos de su seno y estos rompen la marcha delante va el Rector y la primera Autoridad en coche y detras los estudiantes con bandas de música: todos llevan antorchas encendidas y caminan á paso ligero. El efecto es hermoso y sorprendente. Despues de recorrer las calles de Heidelberg se reunen todos en esta plaza y forman Cuadro dejando un grande espacio en medio. et una señal dada todos arrojan sus antorchas al aire entonces antorchas revolotean en el espacio: las que caen se vuelven á recoger y se arrojan, mientras todos cantan en coro el Gaudeamus igitur al compas de la música y al choque de las espadas. Aquí el estudiante es el que priva, sin estudiantes Heidelberg se vuelve: el Sábado habrá otro Fackelzug como despedida pues Marzo y Abril corresponden á las vacaciones. — El Carnaval ha pasado aquí con mas alegria aunque muchísimo menos lujo y animacion que en Madrid. Máscaras pocquísimas, coches 20 ó 30 solamente, pero como el aleman es serio durante todo el año, el Martes de Carnaval desquita y se divierte: la Calle por donde pasean es por lo demas estrecha de manera que toda la alegria se reconcentra y la poblacion anima con su presencia lo que en otras partes lo hace el lujo y el movimiento. Apesar del frio que hacia y del viento que hacia que las orejas se apretaran hubo pasatiras bromas, se arrojaban de coche á coche grissantes, y

El alemán va amaneciendo para mí: ya no parece tan oscuro y difícil como al principio: espero que dentro de cinco meses lo hablaré como el Castellano. Temo mucho que me olvide de este último idioma, pues hasta el presente, desde que he llegado á Alemania no he tenido ocasion de encontrar á nadie que supiese el español: el tagalo por el Contrario, lo he hablado una vez con un alemán que estuvo largo tiempo en Singapur y que habla el malayo: aunque no nos hemos bien comprendido, sin embargo he encontrado muchas palabras semejantes. — Ahora hago una vida enteramente diferente de la que hacía hace poco. Como fuera de Casa. La Casa me cuesta 28 marcos con el servicio: esto es 7 duros, pues cada Marco vale 2 reales fuertes. El desayuno lo hacen en casa y me cuesta diez y seis cuartos esto es 40 pfeniques; como en un restaurant en donde por 2 reales 16 cuartos me dan sopa tres platos, postre y vino, ademas de patatas, cuadrados coles y otras yerbas, pues hay q^e notar que la Cocina alemana está toda llena de legumbres y muchos halô halô. A la noche me compro dos panecillos q^e vienen á costar tres cuartos, un vaso de cerveza, cuatro cuartos, queso, frutas y un pedazo de salchichon ó manteca. En fin con el fuego, luz, lavada, casa y Comida me viene á salir unos 30 duros al mes ó poco menos. Hay que añadir á este gasto el limpia

ete, de modo que por 40 duros se puede pasar bien en Alemania, si uno no tuviere que hacerse ropa y empeñar de tiempo en tiempo un reg[illegible]

En el Hospital practico y examino los enfermos por espacio todos los dias: el profesor corrige nuestras equivocaciones en los diagnósticos: ayudo á hacer las curas y si bien no veo tantas operaciones como veía en París, aquí estudio mas la parte material. Si recibo bastante dinero el abril ó el mayo, pienso inscribirme ó matricularme para seguir un curso segundo de Oftalmología ya sea en Leipzig, en Halle, ó en Berlin. Si Dios quiere, pienso no permanecer en Alemania mas que hasta Noviembre todo lo mas para irme despues á Inglaterra el Diciembre y permanecer allí la primavera del 87 para volver de nuevo á Viena y seguir las operaciones del Dr. de Wecker que como operador, me parece, muy superior á cuantos he visto hasta el presente. De allí puedo volverme á Filipinas y regentar convenientemente una Clínica de enfermedades de los ojos

Hasta ahora no he recibido ninguna carta desde la última que recibí de mi hermano á principios de Enero. Pueden Vs. seguir dirigiendo sus cartas á París y enviármelas por los Correos franceses que salen de allí cada quince dias.

Uno de estos, me prometió un alemán una [illegible] de tabaco [illegible]

Heidelberg, March 11, 1886
Ludwigs Platz 12

My dear Parents and Brothers:

As I informed you in my previous letter, I am now in this new house in front of the same university, and I expect to stay here all the time while I am in this city until I may be able to go to Berlin which will be in a few months.

In the past week and a half it has been very cold and the snow has been falling during this time on the mountain as well as in the city; the wind blows with great force, shakes the branches of the trees and whirls up the snow, striking the face and making it red. Although I do not have thick blood, my cheeks are red and I am not very stout at that. In spite of the cold wind and snow, I continue assisting in the hospital and studying opthalmology and German every day; in this language I am making enough progress, for now I understand everybody, only that not everyone can understand me, for here many speak either very fast or speak in *patois*, a dialect which is not the German classical language, namely, the *hochdeutsch*, which is what I am learning.

Although the snow makes many suffer from the cold that it causes, on the other hand it amuses the children and the youth: the children make snow balls with which they fight each other, the young people ride in sledges or they slide down from a height along a path on the mountain until they reach the valley. It is worth describing to you the *Fackelzug* or the torch festival of which I spoke to you in my former letter. On the occasion of the election of the Rector, the students, 650 to 700 of them, celebrate this feast, all wear the uniforms of their corporations which are usually preceded by two who carry fencing swords. Each corporation selects its finest young men and these lead the march: the Rector

and the highest official at the head in their carriage and behind them the students with bands of music; all carry lighted torches and walk at a fast gait. The effect is beautiful and wonderful. After going around the streets of Heidelberg they gather in the plaza and form a square, leaving a big space in the middle. At a given signal, all throw their torches into the air, seven hundred torches flutter in the space: those that fall back among them are picked up anew and are thrown up again, while all sing in chorus "*Gaudeamus igitur*" to the beat of the music and the clashing of swords. Here the student is the privileged one, without students Heidelberg will die. Next Saturday there will be another *Fackelzug* as a farewell of the students, for March and April are the vacation months.—The carnival here has been held with much fun, although it is very much less extravagant and lively than in Madrid. Very few in disguise, 20 or 30 floats only, but as the German is serious during the whole year, they make up and enjoy on the Tuesday of the carnival; moreover the street where they pass is so narrow that all the happiness is concentrated therein and the people enliven it with their presence, which luxury and motion do in other places. Although it was so cold and windy that the ears are frost-bitten, there were some little jokes; they threw peas from coach to coach, and . . . . . The German language is becoming clearer to me: it is no longer as obscure and difficult as in the beginning: I hope that in five months I shall speak it as I do Spanish. I fear very much that I might forget this latter language, for since I arrived in Germany up to the present I have not had the occasion to meet someone who knows Spanish; on the contrary, I spoke Tagalog once with a German who stayed for a long time in Singapore and who speaks Malayan: although we did not understand each other well, nevertheless, I found many similar words.—Now I am leading a life different from what I had been doing lately. I eat outside. The house with service costs me 28 marks; that is, 7 duros, for each mark is worth two *reales fuertes*. They serve breakfast at

home and it costs me sixteen *cuartos*, that is 40 *pfenigues;* I take lunch in a restaurant where for two *reales* 16 *cuartos* they give us soup, three dishes, dessert and wine, besides potato, salad of cole and other vegetables; and you have to know that German cuisine is all full of vegetables well mixed together. At night I buy two small rolls of bread that cost me three *cuartos*, a glass of beer for four *cuartos*, cheese, fruits and a piece of sausage or butter. All in all, the heating, light, laundry, house and food cost me some 30 duros a month or a little less. You have to add to these expenses the cleaning . . . . . etc., so that with 40 duros one can live well in Germany if he does not buy clothes and does not take a trip once in a while.

I practise in the hospital and I examine the patients who come every day: the professor corrects our mistakes in diagnosis; I help in curing and although I do not see as many operations as I do in Paris, here I learn more the practical side. If I receive enough money in April or May, I am thinking of registering or matriculating to pursue a regular course in opthalmology either in Leipzig, in Halle, or in Berlin. I am thinking of staying in Germany not longer than until November at most, if God wills; later I shall go to England in December and remain there during the spring of '87 to return again to Paris and observe the operations of Dr. de Wecker who, as a surgeon, seems to me very superior to all the others I have seen until the present. From there I can return to the Philippines and open a decent eye clinic.

Until now I have not received any letter from you since the last letter which I received from my brother in the first days of January. You may continue addressing your letters to Paris and send them to me by the French boats that leave there every fifteen days.

One of these days a German promised to teach me . . . . .

41

Heidelberg 26 März 1886
Lüdwigsplatz 12

Mis queridos padres y hermanos El invierno ha pasado y estamos en primavera; aquí estos cambios de las estaciones se aprecian grandemente pues se nota el gran contraste en el cambio. Después del frío del invierno riguroso después de tanto hielo y tanta nieve y tantas nieblas, en dos ó tres días, el cielo se vuelve azul, el aire tibio y hielo se derriten. Los hombres dejan los abrigos y los gabanes y las mujeres [illegible] sus vestidos y ponen varios colores en sus trajes. El cambio de estación se nota más en Alemania que en Madrid. Hoy tengo las ventanas abiertas: oigo y veo á los chicos que juegan bulliciosamente en la plaza, cuyos árboles empiezan á retoñar. Esto es sin duda lo que le dan á uno ganas de cantar.—Todo el mundo me dice que he hecho rapidísimos y sorprendentes progresos en Aleman: hoy hablé ya

y me entiendo con los alemanes, es decir el alto aleman ó sea el hochdeutsch pues el patois de esta ciudad ó sea el Heidelberger deutsch no lo hablo ni lo estudio por ser un dialecto y no es lenguaje ni científico ni literario. Espero que antes de los ocho meses que me he fijado, podré dejar la Alemania é irme á Inglaterra ó á donde Vs. crean conveniente.

Tengo aun dinero para poder vivir 27 días y para pagar el alquiler de casa. Si acaso no tuvieran dinero hasta el Mayo, Luna se me ha ofrecido espontaneamente mandarme dinero siempre que lo necesite y él tenga, pues como buen pintor la mitad del año está pobre y la otra mitad parece un millonario.

Si no fuera porque tengo que hacerme ropa blanca pues la que tengo es aun la que traje de Manila compuesta y recompuesta, mi pensión en Alemania se podría reducir mas, pero no me es posible por ahora pues si bien el alimento aquí no es caro, el

Heidelberg, March 26, 1886
Ludwigs platz 12

My dear Parents and Brothers:

Winter has gone and it is now spring: here these changes of season are greatly appreciated because a great contrast is noted in them. After the cold of the severe winter, after so much ice and snow and so much fog, in two or three days the sky turns blue, the air moderately warm, snow and ice melt; the men do away with their wraps and overcoats and the women put on lighter dresses and wear clothing in various colors. The change of season is noticed more in Germany than in Madrid. Today I have the windows opened: I hear and see the young boys who are playing noisily in the plaza, whose trees are starting to bud again. This is so beautiful that it gives one a desire to sing.—Everybody tells me that I have made very rapid and surprising progress in learning German: now I speak it already and can make myself understood to the Germans, that is to say, the high German or the *hochdeutsch*, for I do not speak nor study the *patois* of this city or the Heidelberg *deutsch*, because it is a dialect and is neither a literary nor a scientific language. I hope that before the end of the eight months that I have planned to stay here, I can leave Germany and go to England or where you believe it convenient.

I still have money to live on for 27 days and pay my lodging. If perhaps I will not receive money until May, Luna has spontaneously offered to send me money anytime I may need it, and he has, for as a good painter he is poor one half of the year and in the other half he seems like a millionaire.

If I did not have to have white suit made for me, because what I have here is still the one I brought from Manila, mended and repaired, my pension in Germany could be reduced more, but now it is not possible for me because while board here is not expensive, the . . . .

42

Wilhelmsfeld 9 de Junio de 1886.

Mis queridos padres y hermanos: Desde principios de Enero hasta ahora no he recibido ni carta ni letra, aunque segun cálculo mio debiera haber hace un mes recibir dinero pues el que tenia apenas alcanzaba para principios de Mayo: el siguiente correo no llega hasta dentro de dos semanas, y como no he recibido aviso de Vs. de que debiese desesperar, sigo esperando.... En Alemania no tengo ni un paisano, ni un verdadero amigo á quien acudir: Luna me ha estado prestando todo este pasado mes, pero el amigo está pobre y tiene además su hermano en Paris y atiende ahora por dos. Yo esperaba recibir por conducto de este que acaba de llegar hace dos semanas el reloj que mi hermano me prometió, pero sin duda no han sabido Vs. que él se marchaba.

Repito una vez mas por si acaso Vs. lo han olvidado, la conveniencia y necesidad de escribirme con anticipacion si es posible cuando no pueden mandarme la cantidad prometida. Con eso estoy tranquilo, sé á que atenerme y no contraigo compromisos que luego me ocasionan disgustos que no es facil imaginar.

Si Vs. no tienen muchas cosas que decirme basta una tarjeta postal con cuatro ó cinco palabras, lo cual es muy comodo y cuesta la mitad con un gasto de cuatro cuartos, Vs. me evitan muchos disgustos. Esto es siempre facil de hacer.

Es mi formal y ardiente deseo retirarme pues me parece que ocasiono demasiados gastos y quiero ayudar en lo que puedo á la familia; estoy cansado de Europa, y tengo miedo de arruinarla, pues dicen que los negocios van muy mal. Deseo retirarme lo mas pronto posible para estar con Vs. Lo que he estudiado en Europa puedo perfeccionarlo allí.

Cuando me manden alguna letra, envíenme por el siguiente correo la 2ª, y por el otro la 3ª de cambio, para que en el caso de que se pierda, no se pierda la cantidad, que es lo que temo que haya sucedido esta vez, pues no me explico esta tardanza y falta de cartas. En Europa los empleados de correos son muy honrados y diligentes, al menos en Francia, Alemania é Inglaterra. Rara es la carta que se pierde.

Tuyo Pepe

Hágame el favor de contestar esto.

Wilhelmsfeld, June 9, 1886

My dear Parents and Brothers:

Since the early days of January until now I have received neither a letter nor a bill of exchange, although according to my own calculation I should have received money a month ago, for what I had barely lasted me to the first days of May; the next mail does not come in until after two weeks and since I have not received your advice that I should give up, I keep on waiting . . . . . In Germany I do not have even a compatriot or a real friend to whom I may go for help: Luna has been lending me money all this last month, but my friend is now poor and has, besides, his brother in Paris and now he is supporting two. I expected to receive through the latter who just arrived two weeks ago, the watch which my brother promised me but undoubtedly you did not know that he was leaving.

I repeat once more, in case you have forgotten, the convenience and the need of your writing to me in advance, if possible, when you can not send me the promised amount. This done I shall feel at ease. I know what to expect, and I do not contract obligations that later will cause me sorrow which is not easy to imagine.

If you have not many things to tell me, a *postal card* with four or five words would suffice, which is very convenient and costs one-half; with an expenditure of four *cuartos*, you would save me many disappointments. This is always easy to do.

It is my serious and fervent wish to go home, for it seems to me that I am incurring too much expense and I want to help the family in whatever way I can: I am now tired of Europe and I am afraid I might ruin you, for they say that business is going very bad. I wish to go home as soon as possible in order to be with you. What I have studied in Europe I can improve there.

When you send me a bill of exchange, send me the 2nd copy by the next mail and the 3rd copy by the one after that, so that in case the original is lost, the amount can still be collected. I am afraid that this is what happened this time, for I can not explain this delay and the absence of letters. In Europe the postal employees are very honest and diligent, at least in France, Germany and England. It is seldom that a letter gets lost.

Yours,

J. RIZAL

Please do me the favor of answering this.

43

Leipzig 12 de Octubre de 1886. Albert Strasse 107

He querido hacerlo. Allí te envío al fin la traducción del Guillermo Tell de Schiller que se ha retardado una semana porque no la tenía corrida antes de mis muchos quehaceres. Hoy que no la tengo, corrijo antes mis muchos yerros que veo está llena de faltas que os encomiendo á tí y á mis cuñados el corregirla es una traducción casi al pié de la letra. El tagalo se me va olvidando un poco, como que no lo hablo con nadie. He querido introducir una pequeña reforma en ortografía tagalá para hacerla mas facil y seguir el antiguo sistema de escritura de nuestros abuelos. Por ejemplo su rechazo por completo la c que no tenemos, porque nuestra Cami, Cayo por ejemplo tiene otro sonido ó sea K con aspiracion por ejemplo Kh. Que era también antiguamente la tenemos, en que sucede de este sonido entre nosotros. He querido también no usar la de la y sino al principio de sílaba, como en el antiguo tagalo; hay que corregirla pues en muchos puntos que están al final. Leed la nota que pongo en la última página. He hecho faltado muchos vocablos, por ejemplo para la palabra freiheit ó sea libertad, que se puede usar el tagalo Kalighásan, porque esta significa que antes estuvo en alguna prision, enlentud, etc. He encontrado en la traduccion de "El amor patrio" el nombre malayá, Kalagahan que es el Marcelo del Pilar en el único libro que tengo. El Alvarado, no tiene datos de este nombre equivalente. Igual me ha sucedido ahora con la palabra Bund, liga en español, alliance en francés. Le pongo tipánan que la traduce en el Dictionario de la alianza, ó acaso fidelis arca no me parece suficiente si encontrais otro mejor sustituido. Para la palabra Vogt ó sea gobernador, me valí de la traduccion que dan á Pilato, hukóm; me sería con cierto propósito de las formas muy difíciles de los verbos tagalos para la prosa, frases que solo los entienden los tagalos. En fin espero que tú y los otros lo corrijais en todo, no siguiendo la traduccion española que allí teneis, pues dígase lo que se quiera, no es directa del alemán sino del francés. Lo tuviera mas tiempo hubiera podido reparar esto otra vez, pero ya lo haré cuando esté allí y publique traducciones de los clásicos franceses, ingleses, alemanes é italianos y españoles también. 80

— He recibido la letra de 366 marcos que me envías y te doy las gracias por ello, y si me la pagan me marcharé á Berlin al fin

de este mes: como habrás observado, aquí hemos perdido el 3 por 100 y todavía no está seguro el cobro. Te desearía que en adelante me giraras siempre y por trimestres ó del modo siguiente: si no me pagan este y la tengo que cobrar en Madrid, fíjate lo que podré perder, pues aquí con el giro de Madrid á Alemania pierdo otros once por ciento cuando menos, de manera que el señor Vara va á cobrar cobrando 18 por ciento y todo para hacer que yo gaste en ello y esté esperando mucho tiempo y molestando á mis amigos de Madrid. El señor Vara si es persona honrada no debió atreverse á admitir una cantidad para girarla y cobrar tan caro si no tenía seguridad de que su firma fuese reconocida, pues su acción puede calificarse muy duramente. Yo creo que haría mejor de girármelo siempre á París pues el dinero francés está siempre en alza, sucediendo que el español está en baja: una peseta que allí en Filipinas vale un franco, aquí en Alemania vale mucho menos.

Con respecto á mi obra, no he logrado cuadrar en mis cálculos, pues me dicen que los mil y quinientos ejemplares me van á costar 2000$. Hay que hablar con los impresores y también hablar con publicistas, que pueden cobrar de 500$ por lo que dan ó de la publicación. Sin embargo no puede bajar de 400$ por mil ejemplares, cada uno de los cuales tendrá unas 450 páginas de 38 líneas como las que acompaño. Esta cantidad me parece grande, y eso que en Leipzig es la imprenta la mejor barata de toda Europa: por cada pliego me piden 12$ mientras que en Madrid cuesta 20 ó 25$. Yo no me atrevo pues á pedir esta cantidad pues la hallo grande para una obra que acaso produzca más dolores que alegrías por no esperarse del azar, de la lotería y á ver si gano. Por lo demás hay que pagar en tres plazos, al principio, á la mitad de la publicación y al fin, y la publicación durará unos 5 meses. Me es muy penoso renunciar á publicar esta obra que he estado trabajando día y noche por espacio de muchos meses y en la que ponía grandes esperanzas. Con esto quería darme á conocer, pues suponía que no quedaría decepcionado, antes por el contrario sería el objeto de muchos elogios. Si no la puedo publicar, si la suerte no me sigue, dejo Alem

Leipzig, October 12, 1886. Albert Strasse 40-II

My dear Brother:

There I am sending you at last the translation of *Wilhelm Tell* by Schiller, which had been delayed a week because I could not finish it earlier owing to the many things I have to do. I do not deny that it is full of mistakes which I trust you and my brothers-in-law will correct: it is almost a literal translation. I am forgetting the Tagalog a little as I do not speak it with anyone. I have wanted to introduce a little reform in the Tagalog orthography in order to make it easier and conform with the old system of writing of our forefathers. For example, I have discarded completely the *C* which we do not have, because our *cami, cayo*, for example, has another sound which is a *k* with aspiration, for example *kh*. *Qu* was also useless, we did not have it either, nor is the sound of *qu* heard among us. I have wanted also never to use the *y* except at the beginning of a syllable like the old Tagalog *y;* you will have to correct it then in those many instances, where it is at the end.

Lastly, read the note that I place on the last page. —I was short of many terms, for example, for the word *Freiheit* or liberty; the Tagalog *kaligtasan* can not always be used because this means that formerly someone had been in certain prison, slavery, etc. I have found in the translation of "El amor patrio",[1] the name *malaya, kalayahan* that Marcelo del Pilar uses; in the only book I have, *El Florante*, I have not found another equivalent name. The same has happened to me with the word *Bund, liga* in Spanish, *alliance* in French: the word *tipánan* which is translated in the *arco de la alianza*, or *fidelis arca*, does not seem to me sufficient; if you find another one better, substitute it. For the word *Vogt* or governor, I availed myself of the translation given to Pilate, *hukum;* for the prose, I used with certain pur-

[1] An article on love of country, which was published with the pseudonym "Laong Laan" in the *Diariong Tagalog* in August 1882.

pose the very hard forms of the Tagalog verbs, forms which only the Tagalogs can understand. Lastly, I hope that you and the others will correct these, not as a whole, nor follow the Spanish translation that you have there, for say what you want, it is not direct from the German but from the French. If I had more time, I could have corrected this again but I will do it when I am there and publish the translations of the French, English, German, Italian classics and the Spanish classics too.

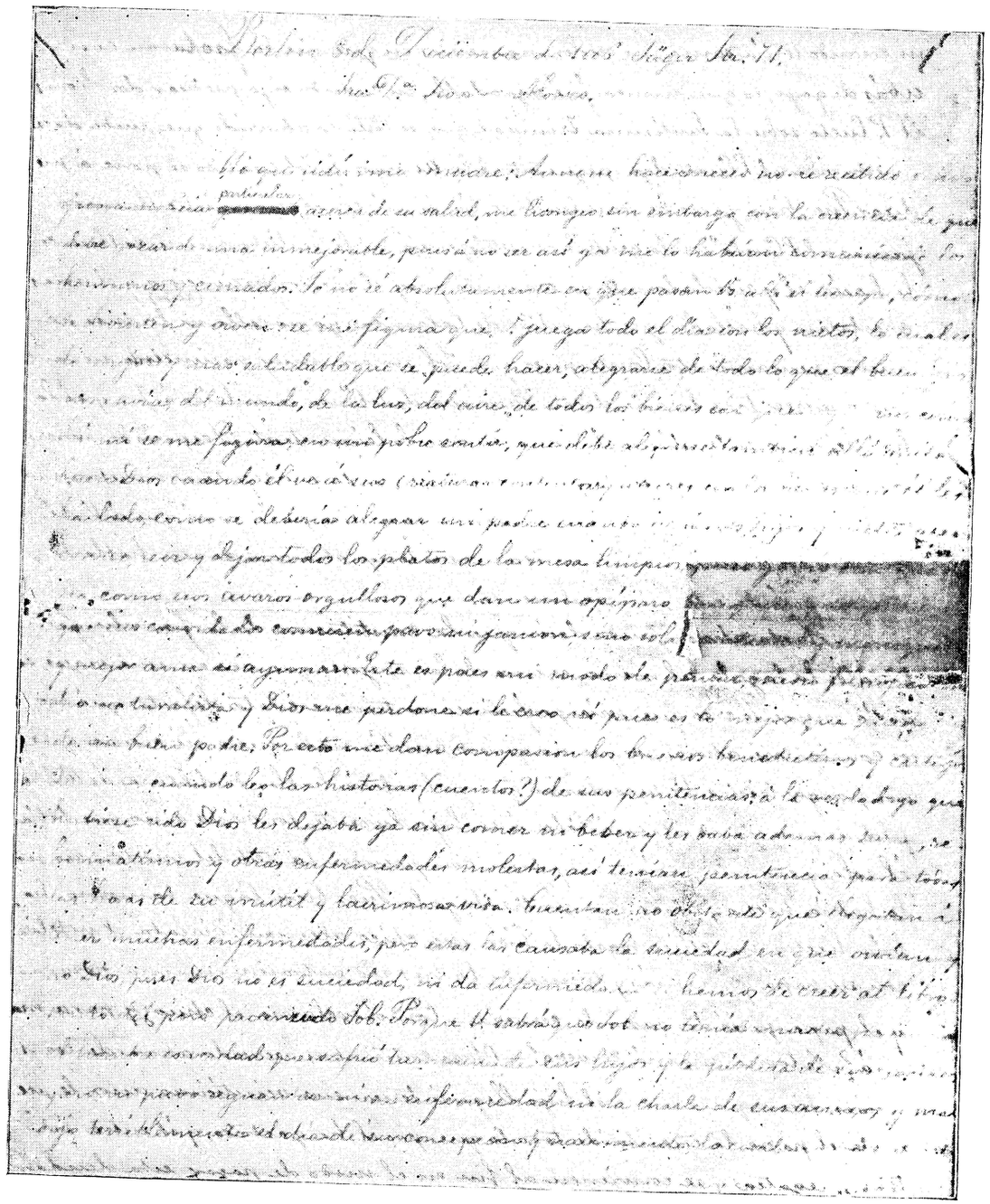
I received the bill of exchange of 366 marks which you sent me and I thank you for it, and when I am paid I shall go to Berlin at the end of this month: as you perhaps have observed, we have lost here 9 percent and still the collection is not certain. I wish that from now on you would always remit to me through Tuazon or the English bank. If they do not pay me this and I have to collect it in Madrid, imagine how much I shall be able to receive, for here with the bill of exchange between Madrid and Germany, I will lose another 9 percent at least; therefore, that señor Vara comes out charging 18 per cent, makes me spend on stamps and I have to wait long and have to molest my friends in Madrid. If señor Vara were an honorable person, he should not attempt to accept an amount for remittance and charge so high if he had no certainty that his signature is recognized; therefore his act can be considered very cruel. I believe that it will be better that you send it always to Paris, for the French money is always rising, while the Spanish is going down: a peseta that is worth a franc, there in the Philippines, is worth here in Germany very much less.

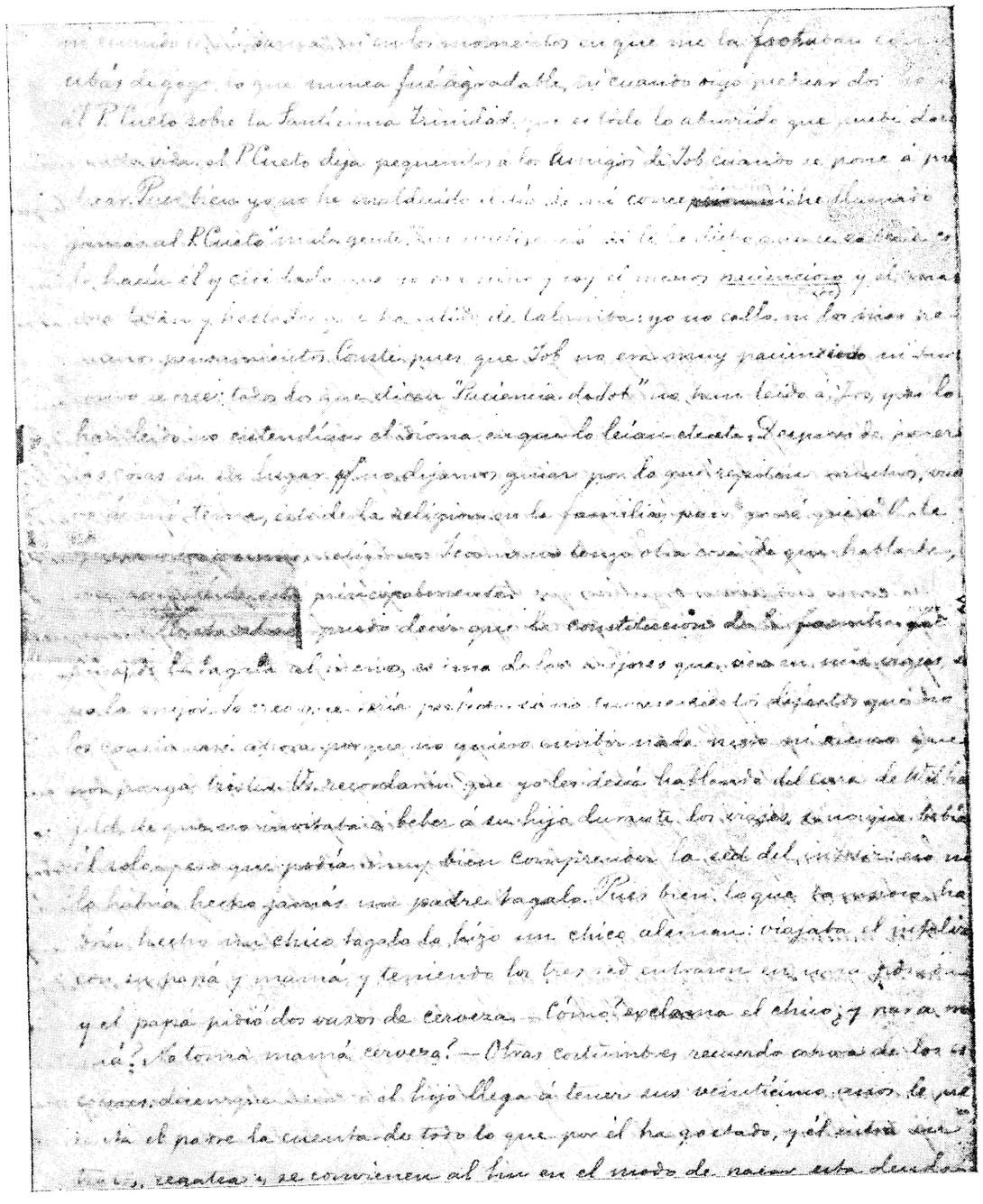
With respect to my book,[1] I was mistaken in my estimate: I thought that the one thousand five hundred copies would cost me 200 pesos; now that I have talked with the printers and they have figured it out, they are asking me almost 500 pesos, so I desisted from publishing it. However, one charges me about 400 pesos for

[1] The *Noli Me Tangere*

one thousand copies, each copy containing some 450 pages of 38 lines like the attached; this amount seems to me big, and in Leipzig the printing is the cheapest in all Europe at that: for each sheet they ask me 12 pesos while in Madrid it costs 20 or 25 pesos. I do not dare, therefore, to ask you this amount for I consider it too much for a work that may produce more sorrow than joy; for this reason, I shall wait for an accident, for the lottery, and let me see if I win. As to other conditions I have to pay in three installments, at the beginning, when the work is half thru and at the end, and the printing will take about five months. It is very painful for me to give up publishing this book on which I have been working day and night for a period of many months and in which I placed great hopes; with this I wanted to make myself known, for I supposed that it would not pass unnoticed; on the contrary it will be the object of much discussion. If I can not publish it, if luck does not favor me, I will leave Germany . . . . .

44





Berlin, December 3, 1886
Jager St. 71

Mrs. Teodora Alonzo
My dearest Mother:

Although it has been months that I have not received news, in particular about your health, I delight myself, nevertheless, with the belief that you must be enjoying one that can not be any better, for were it not so, my brothers and brothers-in-law would have informed me already. I do not know absolutely how you pass the time there, how you entertain yourselves and otherwise spend the day. I imagine that you play the whole day with the grandchildren which is the best and most wholesome to do; be happy with all that the good God sends us in this world: the light, the air, all the blessings which He heaps on us. And in my humble opinion, it seems to me that the good Lord should also be glad up there when He sees His creatures happy and contented with the good things that He has bestowed upon them, just like my father should be pleased when he sees his children and grandchildren happy, eat, laugh, and leave all the plates on the table clean, for I do not believe that God is like those greedy, proud ones who give a sumptuous feast, yet would not like their guests to eat turkey or ham but only salt and rice, and better still if they fast. This, then, is my way of thinking, partly philosophic, partly naturalistic, and may God forgive me if I believe thus, for it is the best that I can think of a good father. For this I pity the good Benedictine and Carthusian fathers in the past when I read the history (stories?) of their penitences: in fact, I who might have been God would have left them without food or drink and would have given them, besides, skin disease, rheumatism and other troublesome illness, so they would have penitence every hour of their useless and sorrowful life. They say, nevertheless, that it is the filth in which they lived and not God that caused these, for God is not filth, nor does He cause illnesses if we were to believe the holy

book of the impatient Job. For you will know that Job did not have much patience. It is true that the man suffered the death of his children and the loss of his flock of animals, but he would not bear sickness nor the ridicule of his friends, and he cursed terribly the day of his conception and birth, which is never done . . . . . nor when I had skin disease, nor during the moments when they rubbed me with *ubas de gogo*[1] which was never pleasant to me, nor when I heard Fr. Cueto preach for two hours on the Holy Trinity which is the most wearisome he can give us during this life. Father Cueto slights the friends of Job when he preaches.

But certainly, I did not curse the day of my conception nor did I ever call Fr. Cueto "a bad person", "without intelligence" nor had I told him to keep quiet, like what he did himself, and remember that I was a child and I am the least patient and the most garrulous and talkative person to have come from Calamba. I do not silence even the smallest thoughts. It is clear, then that Job was neither a very patient man nor a saint a is believed; all who say "Patience of Job", have not reac Job, and if they read it they did not understand the language in which it was written, etc., etc.

After putting things in their places, so that we will not be led by what others repeat, I return to my theme, that of religion in the family, for I know that you like religious subjects and as I do not have anything else to talk to you about, I shall occupy myself with it principally.

I can say that until now the constitution of the Filipino family, the Tagalog at least, is one of the best that I have seen in my trips, if not the best. I believe that it would be perfect were it not for certain defects which I am not going to enumerate now, because I do not like to write on anything dark and gloomy that

[1] The bark of a vine, named in Tagalog *gugo*, is macerated to produce a substitute for soap, used specially for washing the hair. When it is already used, it is called *ubas*.

makes us feel sad. You will remember that, in talking about the priest of Wilhelmsfeld, I said that he did not invite his son to drink during their trips, that he took his drinks alone, although he knew very well that the unfortunate boy was thirsty: a Tagalog father would never do that. Nevertheless, what a Tagalog boy would not do, a German boy did. The unhappy fellow was travelling with his father and mother; the three feeling thirsty entered a tavern and the father ordered two glasses of beer. How?—exclaimed the boy—and for mother? Does not mother take beer? Now I remember other customs, of the Scotch: it is said that when a son reaches the age of twenty five, his father presents to him a list of what he spent on him, and he negotiates, bargains and finally they agree on how the debt is to be paid . . . . .

45

Berlin 25 de Diciembre 1886 – Jäger Strasse 71.

Mi queridísima madre: Hoy, Pascua de Navidad, tomo la pluma para escribirle algunas líneas; quiero dedicar algunas horas de esta mañana en una conversación mental con V. mientras pienso constantemente en ¿ probablemente á estas horas los niños están machacándose para besar las manos de los abuelos para recibir el aguinaldo ya sabido. Encima de mi cuarto corren y se divierten los chicos del carpintero y soplan una corneta, que probablemente les ha sido regalada anoche, que es la fiesta de los niños. — Yo he celebrado la Pascua con un paisano que ha venido de Barcelona, el médico D. Máximo Viola, haciendo compañía, una gallina, cerveza etc. etc. Sabe V. que desde que he tenido uso de razon he procurado siempre celebrar esta fiesta por el nacimiento de un gran hombre que fué el primero en proclamar abiertamente la igualdad de los hombres y porque esta me trae siempre á la memoria muchos recuerdos del paterno hogar. Desde que estoy en Europa lo he celebrado ya en compañía de los paisanos ya solo y no he malgastado en gastar el poco dinero que tengo para ello.

Hace tres noches ya que sueño continuamente en V. y á veces el sueño se repite en una sola noche. Yo no quisiera ser supersticioso por mas que la Biblia y los Evangelios crean en los sueños, pero quiero creer que V. piensa constantemente en mí y eso hace que mi cerebro reproduzca lo que pasa en el de V. pues al fin y al cabo mi cerebro es una parte del suyo, y no es estraño porque estando duermo aquí, allí están Vs. despiertos etc etc.

Hace una semana casi que no cae mas que nieve; digo mal, la gente se cae tambien andando por la calle, pues la nieve es resbaladiza cuando se la ha estado pisando y hollando. Mi amigo Viola y yo andamos con cuidado y nos agarramos el uno al otro para en el caso de caerse uno pueda agarrarse el otro.

68

En uno de estos días andando nosotros por el parque, vimos á un alto militar vestido como un soldado último sin condecoraciones ni galones: iba con una gorra y un capote. El militar andaba lentamente pero daba grandes pasos: á alguna distancia creí reconocer con extrañeza al célebre general Moltke, pero el hecho de ir tan solo y sencillamente me hizo dudar, porque estoy acostumbrado á ver sargentos y alferaces de la Guardia Civil que saben vendarse y dar tono. Yo efecto era el gran Moltke, el primer estratego del siglo, el que ha vencido á tres naciones, pues á algunos pasos se encontró con algunos militares que le saludaron con gran respeto: la gente que le conocía se volvía para mirarle y observarle: muchos pasaban á su lado sin saludarle, Moltke no hacía caso, en lo que le veo inferior á nuestro teniente de la Guardia Civil y á ciertos alcaldes y frailes que consideran como un gran crimen el que los demas no se gaten el sombrero delante de ellos. Pero ¿qué vamos á hacer? Tienen razon esos poderosos, pues si despues de negarles Dios talento, razon y sentido comun, despues de negarles la sociedad educacion, instruccion y miramiento, nos otros indios les negásemos aun el saludo, ¿qué les iba á quedar á esos infelices en este valle de lágrimas sino un pedazo de cuerda para ahorcarse? Ahí es que estoy muy arrepentido de mi pasada conducta con el teniente Porta y otros frailes mas, y de hoy en adelante me propondré saludarles para no dejarles en la desesperacion, no vaya á pedirme cuenta Dios de la condenacion de un alma cristiana. Por esto quiero y quise remediar y corregir mis tonterías de niño buscando á todos aquellos que haya podido ofender, pero parece que estoy en desgracia pues no he acertado á saber de nadie ni una sola palabra. Ademas y para continuar con esta cuestion de los saludos, buena es distinguir por medio de ellos á las personas de valer de las nulidades.

68

La tarde es triste, porque vuelve á caer la nieve; sin embargo ya no hace frio los pasados días. Los trenes recorren las calles, la Spree ó sea el rio se empieza á helar en los sitios en que el agua se remansa; sin embargo es de esperar que este invierno no sea tan frio como el pasado.

Aquí en Berlin que hay mas que dos iglesias católicas, ambas

Berlin, December 25, 1886
Jager Strasse 71

My dearest Mother,

Today, Christmas Day, I take up the pen to write you a few lines; I want to dedicate a few hours this morning to a mental conversation with you while I constantly think that probably at these hours the grandchildren are getting ahead of one another to kiss the hands of the grandparents, to receive the gifts they already know about. Above my room the children of the carpenter run around amusing themselves and blowing the trumpet which probably was given to them as a gift last night, which was the feast of the children.—I have celebrated Christmas with a countryman who has come from Barcelona, the physician, Dr. Maximo Viola, and I bought chicken, beer, etc. etc. You know that ever since I had reason I promised to celebrate always the birth of a great man, who was the first to proclaim openly the equality of all men and because this day always brings back to me many memories of the paternal home. Since I have been in Europe I have celebrated it either alone or in company with countrymen here, and I have not hesitated to spend for it whatever small amount I have.

It is three nights now that I continually dream of you and sometimes the dream repeats itself in a single night. I would not like to be superstitious even if the Bible and the Gospel believe in dreams, but I like to believe that you are thinking constantly of me and this makes my mind reproduce what goes on in yours for after all my brain is a part of yours, and this is not strange because while I am asleep here, you are awake there, etc. etc.

It is almost a week now that nothing but snow is falling; no, I am mistaken, the people walking on the streets also fall, because the snow becomes slippery when

it has been treaded and trampled upon. My friend Viola and I walk carefully and we hold each other so that in case one falls, he can grasp the other.

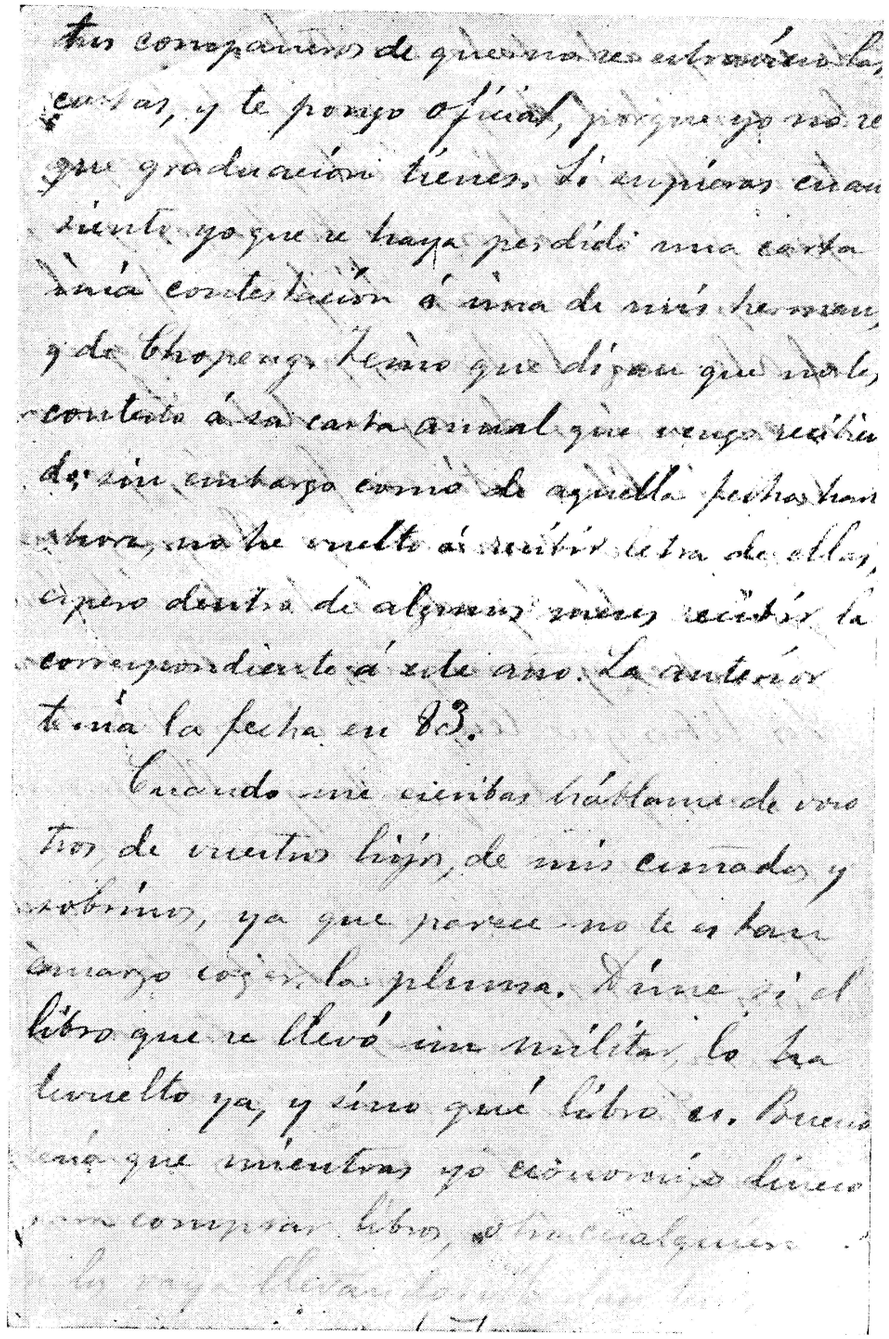
One of these days while we were walking on the park, we saw behind us a high military official dressed like the lowest soldier, without decoration nor galloons, he wore a cap and a raincoat. The soldier walked slowly but with long strides; from some distance I thought with surprise that I recognized the famous General Moltke, but the fact that he was going alone and in a simple way made me doubtful, because I am used to seeing sergeants and ensigns of the Civil Guard who know how to sell themselves and give themselves importance. And it was really the great Moltke, the foremost strategist of the country, he who conquered three nations, for now and then he met some soldiers who saluted him with great respect; the people who know him turned around to look at him and watch him; many passed by him without greeting him, Moltke did not mind, for which reason I see that he is inferior to our lieutenants of the Civil Guard and certain provincial governors and friars who consider it a crime when others do not remove their hats in their presence. But what are we to do? The poor fellows have reason, for after God has denied them talent, reason and common sense, after society has denied them education, instruction and prudence, we the *Indios* would even deny them the salute, what would remain for these unhappy ones in this valley of tears, except a piece of rope with which to hang themselves? Therefore, I am much repentant of my past conduct with Lieutenant Porta and other friars besides, and from now on I resolve to salute them so as not to make them angry, for God might ask me to render an accounting for the damnation of a Christian soul. For this reason, I like and I had wanted to remedy and correct my follies as a boy by looking for all those whom I might have offended, but it seems that I am unlucky for I have heard no more from anyone, not even a single

word. Besides, and to end this question of saluting, it is good to distinguish by this the persons of worth from the insignificant ones.

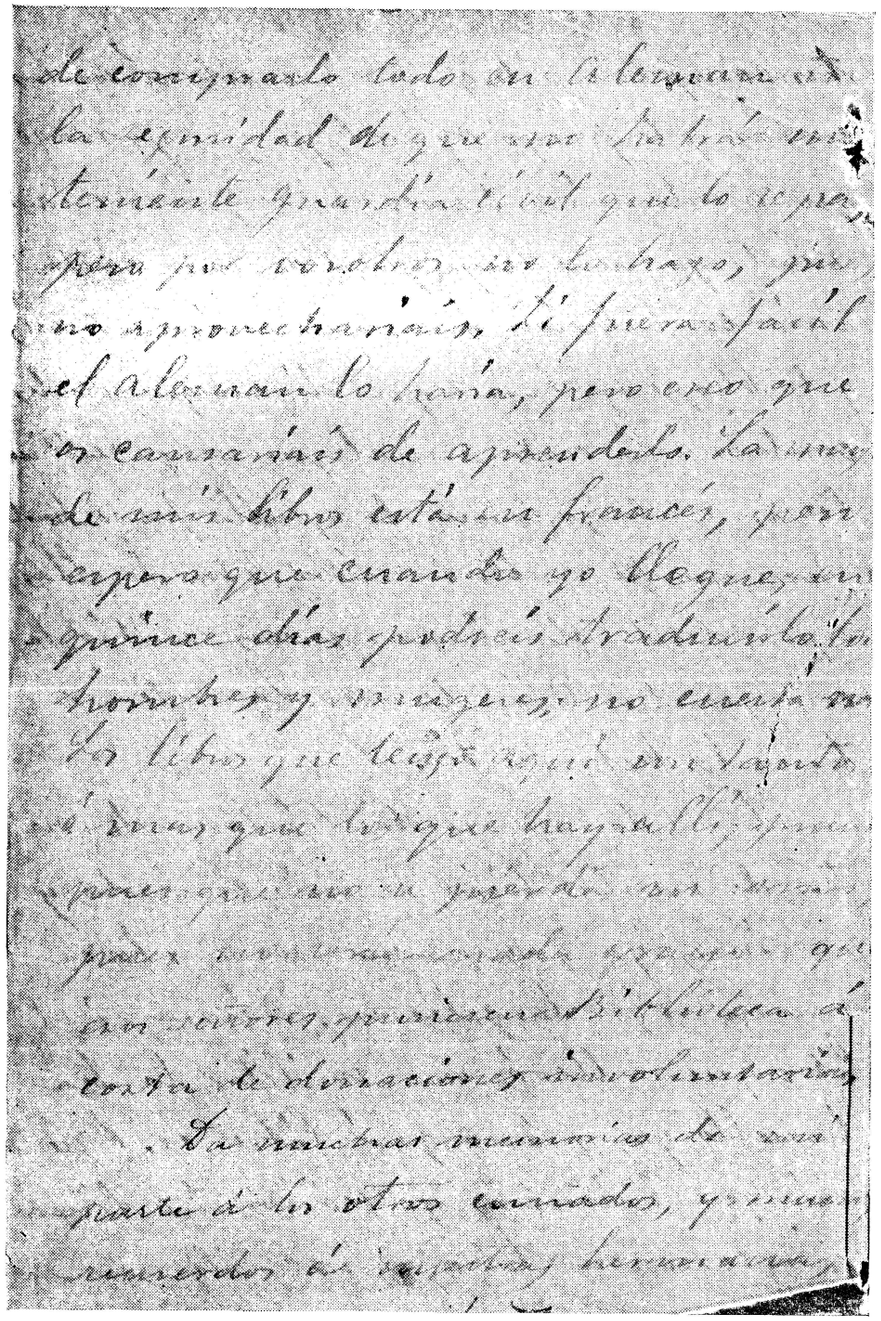
The afternoon is gloomy, because the snow is falling again; however, the past days were no longer cold. The sledges now roam the streets, the Spree, that is, the river begins to freeze in those places where the water is stagnant; nevertheless, it is expected that this winter may not be so cold as the previous ones.

Here in Berlin there are only two Catholic churches, both . . . . .

46


tus compañeros de quienes me entretienes
cartas, y te pongo oficial, porque yo no se
que graduacion tienes. Si supieras cuan
siento yo que se haya perdido una carta
una contestacion á una de mis hermanas
y de Chopenga. Creo que dirán que no le
contesto á su carta anual que vengo recibi
do; sin embargo como de aquella fecha tan
atrasada, no he vuelto á recibir letra de ellas,
espero dentro de algunas semanas recibir la
correspondiente á este año. La anterior
tenia la fecha en 83.

Cuando me escribas háblame de vos
tros, de vuestros hijos, de mis cunadas y
sobrinos, ya que parece no te es bas
tante trabajo cojer la pluma. Dime si el
libro que se llevó un militar, lo ha
devuelto ya, y sino qué libro es. Bueno
aquí que mientras yo economizo dinero
para comprar libros, tú me alguno
lo voy llevando



[*1886*]

. . . . . your companions that the letters should not get lost, and I take you as an officer because I do not know what rank you have. If you only know how much I feel that a letter of mine has been lost, the reply to one of my sisters and that of Chopeng. I fear they might say that I do not answer their yearly letter which I used to receive; however, since from that time until the present I have not received again any letter from them, I expect to receive within some months what corresponds to this year. The last one had the date in 83.

When you write, tell me about yourselves, your children, my brothers-in-law and nephews, now that it seems that it is not so painful for you to take the pen. Tell me if the book that was taken by a soldier had been returned already, and if not what book it is. How good it is that while I economize money to buy books, anyone takes them away. You give me the temptation of buying everything in Germany with the certainty that there will be no lieutenant of the Civil Guard who understands them, but I will not do this for you, because you would not get any benefit. If German is easy, I would do it, but I believe you would get tired learning it. Most of my books are in French, but I expect that when I arrive you, men and women, will be able to translate them in fifteen days; this would not cost anymore. The books I have here are as many or more than what are there; see to it then that none will get lost, thanks that those gentlemen put up a library with involuntary donations.

Give my many regards to the other in-laws, and many remembrances to our sisters . . . . .*

* Fragment of a letter, the addressee and date of which cannot be determined.

47

Berlin 27 de Abril
1887

Jäger Strasse 71
Berlin

Mi querido hermano:

Recibí tu carta y los 1,000 $ ó sean 4.000 Marcos.

De hoy en adelante no me enviéis ni un céntimo más: esperad mi vuelta que tendrá lugar este año.

En cuanto al doctorado, como tendré necesidad para hacerlo de ir á Madrid, veré si me queda dinero

para hacer un viaje de ida y vuelta á Madrid. De todos modos, pagaré el título y enviaré mi discurso á fin de ver si me quieren admitir de esta manera, sin necesidad de presentarme yo mismo.

Pasaré á Suiza: mi viaje recorrerá Bohemia, Austria: al retirarme pasaré por Italia. Estoy esperando no sea que mis libros llegueu á Madrid pues ver qué junto me dan de él. Los que lo han leido hasta ahora

Berlin, April 27, 1887
Jager Strasse 71, Berlin

My dear Brother:

I received your letter and the 1,000 pesos or 4,000 marks.

From now on do not send me a cent more. Wait for my return which will take place this year.

As to the Doctorate, since it is necessary for me to go to Madrid to get it, I shall see if I will have money left to make the round trip to Madrid. At any rate, I shall pay for the title and I will send my thesis with the object of finding out if they want to admit me in this manner, without the necessity of presenting myself personally.

I shall go to Switzerland; my trip will include Bohemia, Austria. And on leaving, I will pass through Italy. I am waiting only for copies of my book[1] to arrive in Madrid in order to see what opinion they have of my work. Until now those who have read it . . . . .

[1] The *Noli Me Tangere*, which he had just published in Berlin.

NOTES

After receiving the 1,000 pesos mentioned in the above letter, remitted to him by his brother through Juan Luna in Paris, Rizal began to prepare for his return home. He paid all his debts, including that advanced by Dr. Maximo Viola for the printing of the *Noli Me Tangere*. Then, daily for two weeks, they roamed the streets of Berlin and its suburbs, taking in the sights, looking at monuments, the Column of Victory formed with the cannons captured from the French in the Franco-Prussian War, Jewish synagogues, libraries, museums, castles, theaters, government buildings, parks and gardens, important boulevards, the mausoleum of Frederick the Great, the historic windmill near the palace of this monarch in Potsdam, etc.

Rizal also wrote letters of farewell to his numerous friends in Europe, many of whom answered that they were opposed to his going home, because of the danger to his life in the Philippines. But he stuck to his decision and even Dr. Viola could not dissuade him from his determination to go home, to join his parents and brothers and demonstrate to his countrymen that he practised what he said in the *Noli Me Tangere*.

Leaving Berlin at dawn of May 11, 1887, these two friends went to Leitmeritz, via Dresden and Tetschen, to meet for the first time Rizal's good friend, Dr. Ferdinand Blumentritt with whom he had been corresponding since February of 1886. Blumentritt met them at the railroad station, and after they were appropriately installed in the Krebs Hotel, he took them to his house where they were showered with all affection and hospitality by the wife, Da. Rosa, and their children. Their German host took them around Leitmeritz, to the museums, historical spots, scenic places with big and tall trees, the churches and the residence of the bishop, the saloon where the best beer of Bohemia was served. In this last place, Rizal gave an impromptu speech in German before the club of tourism, saying that he was struck by the Germans' love for their own country, its beauty, its forests, flowers, birds. For being able to make an extemporaneous talk in German which he began to study only eleven months before, he became the recipient of congratulations and admiration. They were also invited to the houses of the German naturalists, Dr. Robert Klutschak and Dr. Karl Czepelak.

To reciprocate the hospitality showered on them by the Blumentritts, Rizal and Viola gave them a modest dinner in the Krebs Hotel on the night previous to their departure for the rest of their tour across Europe.

With a letter of recommendation from Dr. Blumentritt, they visited Professor Velcom of natural history at the University of Prague, now in Chezoslovakia, who accompanied them to see various places of interest, like the museum of natural history, bacteriology laboratories, the tomb of Copernicus, the bridge from which the martyr San Juan Nepomuceno, was thrown into the waters of the Danube.

They spent four days in Vienna where they admired the big and beautiful buildings for which this city is famous and saw the exposition of antiques and artistic religious images and ornaments which was going on then. Boarding a river boat they went up the Danube to enjoy the sights on both banks; they got off at Linz; from there they took the railroad to Salzburg. Crossing the border back to Germany they stopped at Munchen (more known as Munich) to have the pleasure of drinking the best beer produced in Germany, and here they were surprised to be served with paper napkins.

In Nuremberg, one of the oldest cities of Germany, they saw the different instruments of torture used by the agents of the Roman Church Inquisition, they went to look at the deepest well in Europe, and were allowed to visit the extensive factories of dolls.—In Ulm they ascended the tower of the biggest and tallest cathedral in all Germany, which was then under construction.—Passing through Stuttgart and Baden, they headed for the most grandiose cascade in Europe, the Rhinefall, in front of which they crossed the Rhine in a small banca.

In Switzerland, they visited Schaffhausen, Bassel, Bern, Lausanne and its beautiful lake; they stayed in Geneva five days where Rizal found French, German and Italian spoken, and they enjoyed boating by themselves on the lake. On June 23, 1887, the two travellers boarded the train, they separating from each other at the border, Viola returning to Barcelona through France while Rizal proceeded to Italy.

From Rome he sent a postal card to his father on June 29 listing what he saw—the cities of Turin, Milan, Venice and Florence; in Rome, the Basilica of St. John Lateran with its 28 marble sacred steps, the monastery of San Clemente, the Roman Forum, the temple of Jupiter on Capitoline Hill, the wonderful Colosseum, the Catacombs where the early Christians used to hold their services in secret so as to be safe from their persecutors, the Palatine Hill on which the palaces of the Ceasars were built; and when he went to witness the feast of St. Peter and St. Paul, he saw the Vatican.

He arrived in the Philippines on August 6, and after a few days in Manila, he proceeded to Calamba. Practising his medical profession, he was constantly under observation, an army Officer Lt. Andrade having been detailed as his bodyguard. But he was not to have peace and tranquility; many stories and rumors were circulated about him; the friars conducted a sort of psychological warfare, which scared not Rizal, but his family and true friends; so they urged him to leave the Philippines.

Thus, after a stay of only six months in his homeland, but not before he had drafted a document, which was signed by the people of Calamba, giving the true facts about the Calamba estate as the tenants and townspeople saw them, he left again his family, his home and his country in February 1888.

48

Hong Kong 10 de Febrero de 1888.
Victoria School

Mis queridos padres y hermanos:

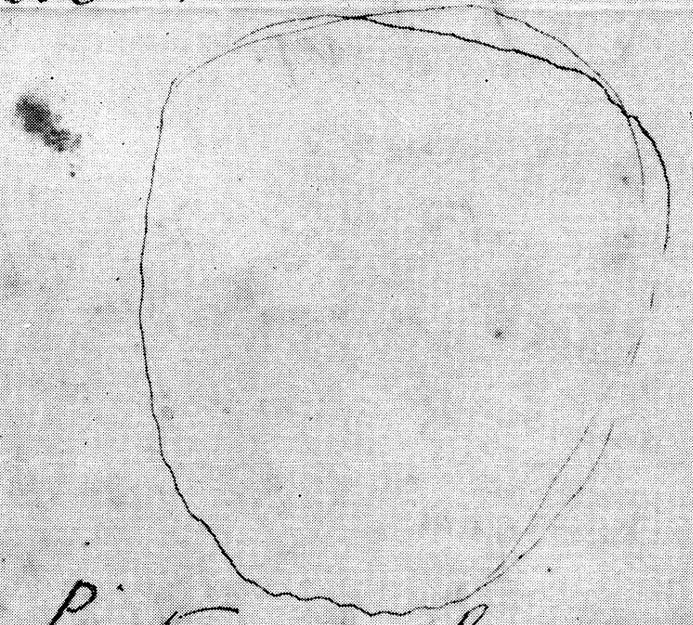
Cuando Vs. reciban esta carta, pueden contestarme aun, seguro de que me encontrará aun la carta aquí, porque pienso marcharme por el "Oceanic" ó el Gaelic.

La vida aquí es cara, por lo que creo que en vez de mandar á los chicos aquí, se hará mejor en enviarlos á Europa, donde la vida no es tan cara. Se aprende aquí el inglés, el movimiento comercial, pero no hay aquí el tono europeo, no se respira la atmósfera literaria, científica y política de Europa.

Encontré aquí en casa de los Sres Bara á D. Balbino Mauricio, vé á los hermanos Maurente, á Manuel Yriarte, á varios chicos que estudian en el Colegio en donde yo me hospedo. El Colegio Victoria está dirigido por una señora llamada Mrs. Gellen; tienen un profesor inglés ó mejor dicho cuocey. Rezan mucho y despues de comer un corto rezo de unos cuatro segundos.

El retrato de la Ypia le está haciendo el mas afamado pintor de aquí sobre marfil. No he querido que el pintor hiciera muy modificaciones en el retrato para que le

cosa no salga peor. Que
lo pinte tal como está en
el retrato, que al fin se le
parece. Por efecto de la pacen-
de los chinos, no quieren
trabajar y se emplearán
dos semanas en concluir el
dicho retrato. Tiene la cosa
este tamaño:



Pintores al oleo son estos
mucho peores que los de Manila.

B-36-BAK

para esto, hacerlo y allí
Escribirme á Londres:

José Rizal, Esqr.
12 Billiter Street 12
London

Afectos á todos: beso la mano
á nuestros muy queridos padres

Vuestro
José

Hongkong, February 10, 1888
Victoria School

My dear Parents and Brothers:

When you receive this letter you can still answer me, with the assurance that your letter will still reach me here, because I am thinking of sailing on the *Oceanic* or on the *Gaelic.*

Life here is costly, so I believe that instead of sending the boys here, it would be better to send them to Europe, where life is not so costly. Here one will learn English, business affairs, but there is none of the European milieu, one does not breathe the literary, scientific and political atmosphere of Europe.

I met here Mr. Balbino Mauricio in the house of Mr. Basa; I saw the Maurente brothers, Manuel Iriarte, several young men who study in the college where I stay. The Victoria College is run by a lady, named Mrs. Geller; they have an Englishman professor. They say before and after meal a short prayer of some four seconds.

The portrait of Sra. Ipia is being made by the most famous painter here. I did not like that the painter make more changes on the picture so that the thing will not come out worse; he should paint as the picture is, which after all looks like her. As a result of the Chinese Xmas, they do not like to work, and it will take two weeks to finish the said picture. The face has this size: (see facsimile)

Oil paintings here are very inferior to those in Manila, so have them made there.

Write to me in London.

Jose Rizal, Esq.
12 Billiter street 12
London

Regards to all; I kiss the hands of my beloved parents.

Yours,
J. RIZAL

49

Hong-Kong 16 de Febrero de 1888

Srta Dª Trinidad Rizal

Mi querida hermana Trining:

Dios esta edad del Arzobispo te cuento para darte algunos consejos, pues de consejos necesitamos todos, empezando por el Arzobispo y acabando por el P. Baldomero Real. Yo no hablo de mí, porque yo no me cuento ni puedo contarme entre los grandes

Señores. Sería un atrevimiento ponerse en la fila donde están esos varones de Dios, aunque no fuese mas que el último. Los indios no valemos para tanto.

Pues bien, hermano mío: te recomiendo que te aplques mucho, y á el castellano, la aritmética, la escritura y sobre todo la urbanidad y buenas crianza, si es que la enseñan allí, como es de suponer. En este sentido, lo principal no es ponerse

una cinta azul, una cinta verde; ni es lo mejor vivir dormitorios ó hablar mal y repender á los inferiores con palabras duras é insultantes. No es tampoco principal virtud besar la mano á las madres y á los padres. No sería malo que á todo esto añadieses el hacer el bien, decir la verdad, y evitar todo género de abuso sea cual fuere. Esto opino yo.

Si te gustan estos consejos síguelos, y si no, haz lo que quieras.

Tu hermano

Rizal

Hong-Kong, February 16, 1888

Miss Trinidad Rizal
My dear sister Trining:

From this island of Asia I am writing you in order to give you some advices, for we all need advices, beginning from the Archbishop and ending with F. Baldomero Real. I do not speak about myself, because I do not amount to anything, nor can I count myself among these great gentlemen. It would be presumptuous for me to place myself in the rank of those men of God even if I were no more than the best of them. We, *Indios,* do not amount to so much.

Well, then, my sister: I enjoin you to study much, learn Spanish, arithmetic, writing and above all manners and right conduct, if this is taught there as is to be expected. In this world the principal thing is not to wear a blue sash, a green sash; nor is it best to visit convents or to speak ill of, and reprimand, our inferiors with harsh and insulting words. Neither is it a main virtue to kiss the hand of the nuns and the priests. It would not be bad if besides these we do good, tell the truth, and avoid all kinds of abuses whatever they are. This is what I believe.

If you like these advices, follow them, if not, do what you please.

Your brother,

J. RIZAL

50

Sta. Dª. Soledad Rizal

Mi querida hermana Choleng

Tú me has pedido algunos buenos consejos, creyendo tú tal vez que yo te los puedo dar ya buenos y muchos. Joven y sin mucha experiencia, no te he de dar mas que muy pocos:

1º No hagas nada que puedas repetirlo ó confiarlo á nuestros mayores.

2º Cuando cometas una falta, no pienses en la excusa sino en remediarla y no volverla á hacer.

3º Piensa siempre que el mundo es grande y la

suerte inconstante é infiel.
Somos como todos los hombres,
como el pobre y como el rico:
iguales todos, y todos sujetos
á todas las calamidades.
Por esto es bueno que
hagamos siempre el bien
y sigamos nuestra conciencia
en la cual no podemos reunir
ni separarnos de ella, pues
ella será la única que nos
consolará en nuestras
adversidades y en todos los
estados de nuestra vida etc

Su hermano
José

Saludos á Chengoy y á Tomás.

[*Hongkong, February, 1888*]

Miss Soledad Rizal
My dear sister Choleng:

You asked me for some advice, you believing perhaps that I can give you plenty and good ones. Young and without much experience I can give you but very few:

1. Do not do anything which you can not recite or confide to our elders.

2. When you commit a fault do not think of the excuse for it, but of correcting it and not repeating it.

3. Think always that the world is big and fate inconstant and unfaithful. We are like all men, like the poor and the rich: all equal and all subject to the same misfortunes. That is why it is well to do good always and follow our conscience from which we can not separate ourselves, for it will be the only one which will console us in our afflictions and in all conditions of our life, etc.

Your brother,
JOSE

Regards to Chengoy and to Tomas

51

Tokyo 1 de Marzo de 1888

Mis queridos padres y hermanos:

Hémeme aquí en la capital del Imperio japonés, llevando de nuevo mi vida solitaria y vagabunda de Europa. Salí de Marsella el 20 de enero por el "Oceanic" y llegué el 29 después. Mareáme mucho durante el viaje. Apenas instalado en el Hôtel, á los dos minutos ó poco menos, recibí un aviso del encargado de negocios de España, suplicándome pasase á su habitacion; yo no sé como supo él

[redacted]-1

mi reciente llegada. Me recibieron él y el secretario muy cariñosamente y hasta ahora se han portado conmigo de una manera que no deja nada que desear.

Yokohama es una poblacion inferior á Manila en cuanto al aspecto esterior. Se ha cedido un pedazo á los europeos, pedazo que, creo, llaman "concesion" segun un viajero. Los japoneses, como es de suponer, ocupan la mayor parte, en casas bajas, raras, como casitas ó jaulas de conejos, muy

limpias, con tabiques de papel,
ventanas blancas en el suelo,
colchón, etc. etc. No oyen
ruido, no se oye ruido de
voces; se sientan en sus
sillas muy callados.
Las japonesas son bajitas,
delgadas, blancas y con las
mejillas colorados. Fi-
[redacted]
Pelo muy duro y
grueso que nosotros, pero
he visto con buen [illegible]
Las hay que tienen ojos
los hombres, se visten
algunos á la europea y se
parecen mucho á los de Bina
Yedo ó Tokyo es muy grande,
dicen que es mas grande

que Paris: tiene un millon
de habitantes. Manila es
mas hermoso, pero esto es
mas imponente, á causa
de sus edificios sombrios,
sus calles anchas y
[illegible]
[redacted]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible

Tokyo, March 1, 1888

My dear Parents and Brothers:

Here I am in the capital of the Japanese empire, leading again my lonely and vagabond life as in Europe. I left Hongkong February 22 on the *Oceanic* and I arrived in Yokohama on the 28th after being very seasick during the voyage. Hardly settled in the Hotel 2 minutes or less, I received a note from the charge-d'affaires of Spain, requesting me to go over to his residence; I do not know how he came to learn of my recent arrival. He and his secretary received me very graciously and until now they have treated me in a manner that leaves nothing to be desired.

Yokohama is a town inferior to Manila in respect to outside appearances. A portion of it has been ceded to the Europeans, a part which I believe they call concession, according to a traveller. The Japanese, as is to be supposed, occupy the bigger part, living in low, rare buildings, like small houses or cages for rabbits, very clean, with paper walls, white mats on the floor, lattices, etc. etc. They do not make noises, one does not hear loud voices; they sit very quietly in their stores.

The Japanese are small, stocky, white with colored cheeks. Their hair is harder and thicker than ours, and I have seen only a few with good sets of teeth. There are those who have big eyes. Some of the men dress in the European fashion and they look very much like the men in Biñan.

Yedo or Tokyo is very big; it is said that it is bigger than Paris and has a population of one million. Manila is more beautiful, but this is more impressive, because of its somber buildings, its wide streets and massive walls.

I will sail for San Francisco in a few days.

I kiss affectionately the hands of my parents and embrace my sisters and brothers-in-law.

JOSE

Send to me in London the copy . . . . .

52

Tokiyo 7 de Abril de 1888.

Mis queridos padres y hermanos:

El 15 de este mes partó para América en el vapor "Belgic" de la "Oriental and Occidental Company" pienso estar en América algunas semanas y partir despues para Londres en donde debeé encontrarme á fines de Mayo.

Aquí me he detenido algun tiempo mas de lo que pensaba, pues me he parecido el país muy interesante y porque en el porvenir tendremos que vernos y tratarnos mucho con el Japon. Estoy aprendiendo el japones. ya me hago comprender y espero, aunque mal lo que deseo. He hecho viages á pié

y en forma carril y también en
Jinrikisha hasta Utsonomiya,
Nikko, Kodzu, Odawara, Fonosawa,
Mimoto, Miyanoshita, Oshihama,
Atami, Fugisawa, Yanoshima,
Kamakura, Todzuka etc. etc.
Las flores brotan en las ramas
de los árboles, las camelias empiezan
el verde follaje de los jardines, el
ciruelo y el cerezo empiezan á dar
un tinte blanco ó vaporosamente
rosado al paisaje que los oscuros
pinos y las gigantescas criptomerias
sombrean. Los templos están
situados en estos hermosos sitios
y para el creyente, la entrada
en tales jardines debe causar
esta impresion que debe predisponer
al recogimiento y á la meditacion

Tokyo, April 7, 1888

My dear Parents and Brothers:

On the 13th of this month I am leaving for America on the *Belgic* of the Oriental and Occidental Company. I am thinking of staying in America for some weeks and leave afterwards for London which I should reach by the end of May.

I have stayed here a longer time than I intended, for the country appeared to me very interesting and because in the future we shall have much contact and relations with Japan. I am learning Japanese: I can understand it already and can express, although badly, what I want. I have travelled on foot and by train and by jinrikisha until Utsonomiya, Nikko, Kodzu, Odawara, Mimoto, Miyanoshita, Oshihama, Atami, Fugisawa, Yanoshima, Kamakura, Todsuka, etc. etc. The flowers are blooming on the branches of the trees, the camellas are becoming red; the green foliage in the gardens, the plum and the cherry are beginning to give the landscape a white or light crimson tint which the dark pines and the gigantic criptomeria render obscure. Temples are located on these beautiful sites and for the believer, entering such gardens creates a certain impression which predisposes one to retreat and meditation . . . . .

53

OCCIDENTAL & ORIENTAL STEAMSHIP CO.

Sanfrancisco de California

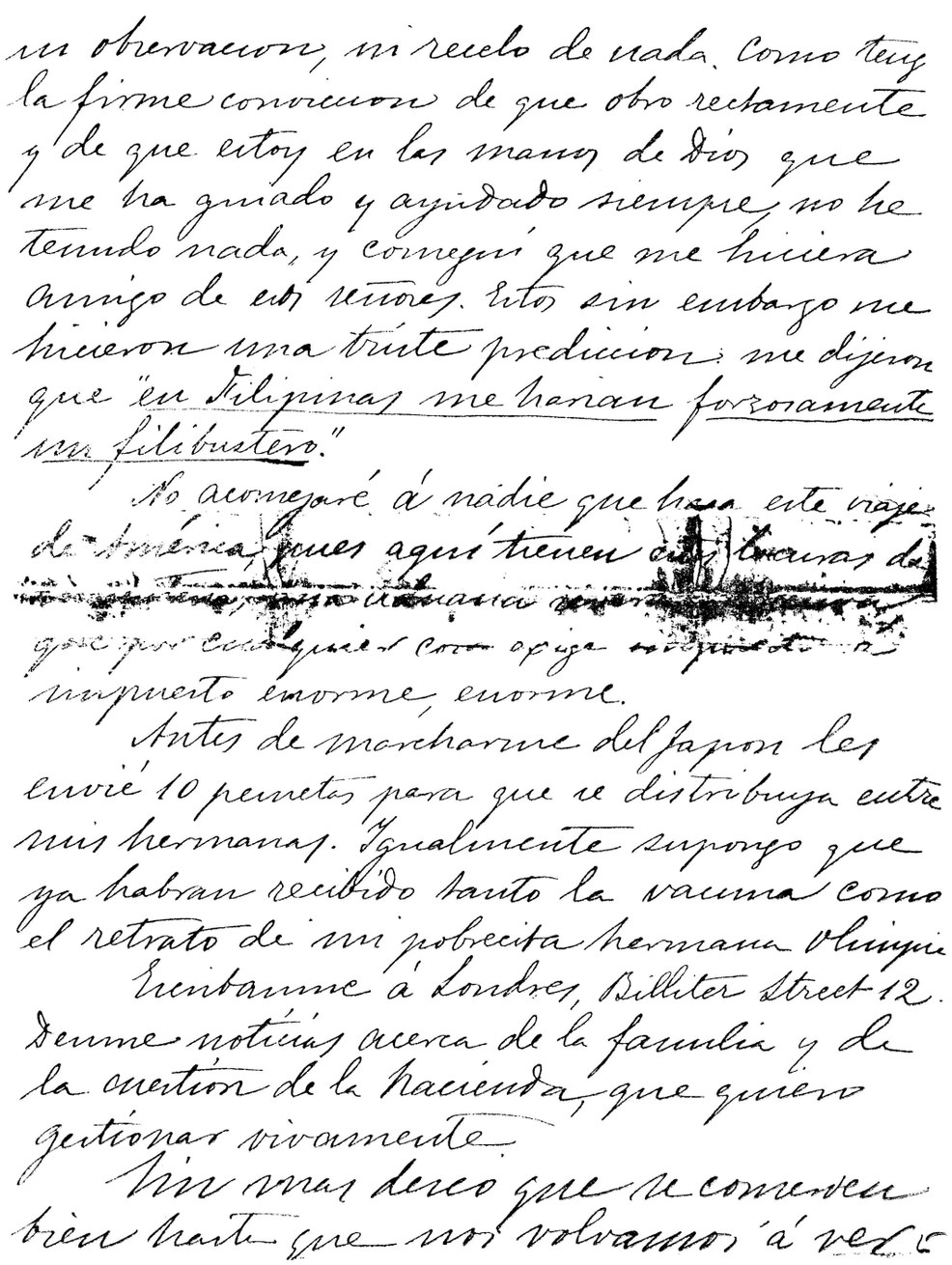
S.S. "Belgic" 29 de Abril 1888.

Mis queridos padres: Aquí estamos á la vista de América desde ayer, sin poder desembarcar, puestos en cuarentena, gracias á los 642 chinos que llevamos á bordo, procedentes de Hong Kong, en donde dicen que reina la viruela. Pero la verdadera razon es que, como América es opuesta á la inmigracion china y como ahora estan haciendo elecciones, el gobierno para tener el voto del pueblo, se muestra duro con los chinos, y nosotros nos perjudicamos. A bordo no hay nuevas, nuestra salud es buena.

El 13 de este mes salí de Yokohama, dejando el Japon, para mí muy agradable, á pesar de las proposiciones del Encargado de Negocios de España que me ofrecía un empleo en la Legacion hasta el sueldo de 100 mensuales. En otra ocasion lo hubiera aceptado; pero en este momento sería una locura. Nuestro viaje, que duró 15 dias y horas y en el que tuvimos dos jueves seguidos porque viajamos en direccion opuesta al sol, ha sido bastante bueno: al menos para mí, que jamas pasé otro tan largo sin marearme. La comida mala y cansada

Por conducto del Ministro ó del Encargado de Negocios de España, recibirán Vs. dos servicios de té y café que mandé hacer expresamente para la familia de lo mejor que se hace en el Japon. El servicio de té es de faience al estilo del antiguo Kioto, y el servicio de té es de porcelana. Para los conocedores ha de resultar de lo mejor. Llegan el Encargado de Negocios, llegarán allí á su poder sin gasto ninguno, por conducto del Gobierno. También he encargado [illegible] á sus hermanos [illegible] para que se haga con ellas un mueble elegante. El mismo señor Encargado se pondrá en relacion con mi hermano y le enviará una carta. Espero que mi hermano se hará amigo suyo, pues le servirá de mucha utilidad para el dia que quiera exportar sus artículos al Japon. Que no se olvide de contestarle.

A ruego del mismo señor fui yo á vivir en la misma Legacion con él y con los otros miembros para probarles á los demas que yo no tengo mi vigilancia



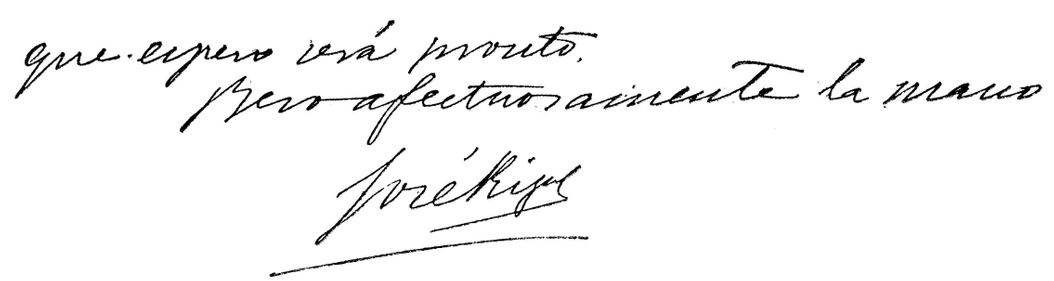
mi observacion, ni recelo de nada. Como tengo la firme conviccion de que obro rectamente y de que estoy en las manos de dios que me ha guiado y ayudado siempre, no he temido nada, y conseguí que me hiciera amigo de esos señores. Estos sin embargo me hicieron una triste prediccion: me dijeron que "en Filipinas me harian forzosamente un filibustero."

No aconsejaré á nadie que haga este viaje de América, pues aquí tienen esas trabas de [illegible] que por cualquier cosa opone [illegible] impuesto enorme, enorme.

Antes de marcharme del Japon les envié 10 pesetas para que se distribuya entre mis hermanas. Igualmente supongo que ya habran recibido tanto la vacuna como el retrato de mi pobrecita hermana Olimpia.

Escribanme á Londres, Billiter Street 12. Denme noticias acerca de la familia y de la cuestion de la hacienda, que quiero gestionar vivamente.

Sin mas deseo que se conserven bien hasta que nos volvamos á ver



que espero será pronto.
Pero afectuosamente la mano
José Rizal

San Francisco, California
"SS. Belgic," April 29, 1888

My dear Parents:

Here we are in sight of America since yesterday, without being able to disembark, placed under quarantine owing to the 642 Chinese we have aboard, coming from Hongkong where, it is said, smallpox is rampant. But the real reason is that, as America is opposed to Chinese immigration and as they are having elections now, the administration to obtain the people's vote appears strict on the Chinese, and we are suffering. On board nobody is sick.

I left Yokohama on the 13th of this month, leaving behind Japan, for me very pleasant, in spite of the proposition of the Charge d'affaires of Spain who offered me an employment in the Legation even at a monthly salary of $100. Under other circumstances I would have accepted it, but at this moment it would be madness. Our trip which lasted 15 days and hours during which we had two consecutive Thursdays, because we travelled in opposite direction to the sun, has been quite good: at least for me because never before had I sailed such a long distance without becoming seasick. The food is bad and tiresome. Through the Minister or the Charge d'affaires of Spain, you will receive two serving sets for tea and coffee which I expressly ordered for our family of the best that is made in Japan. The tea set is of *faience* in the old Kioto style; and the tea[1] set is of porcelain.

[1] Rizal might have meant coffee.

To the connoisseur they are the best. According to the Charge d'affaires these will reach you free of cost, through the Government. Also I am sending two doors, very beautiful, the most rare, which I give as a gift to my brother, Sr. Paciano, who can make of them elegant furniture. The Charge d'affaires himself will deal with my brother and will write him a letter. I hope that my brother will become his friend because he will be very useful to him the day he wants to export his products to Japan. Do not forget to answer him.

At the request of the same gentleman I went to live in the very legation with him and the other members, to prove to them that I fear neither vigilance nor observation nor suspicion of any sort. As I have the firm conviction that I am acting right and that I am in the hands of God who has guided and helped me always, I have feared nothing and I succeeded in becoming a friend of these gentlemen. They, however, made a sad prediction for me: they told me that in the Philippines I will be forced to become a filibuster.

I do not advise anyone to make a trip to America, for here they have these absurdities of quarantine and strict customs inspection, that on anything they impose tax after tax, enormous, enormous.

Before I left Japan I sent you 10 combs to be distributed among my sisters. Likewise I suppose that you have already received the vaccine as well as the portrait of my poor sister Olimpia.

Write me in London, 12 Billiter Street. Give me news about the family and the question of the hacienda, which I want to take up actively.

Nothing more, I wish that you keep yourselves well until we see each other, which I expect to happen soon.

I kiss your hand affectionately.

JOSE RIZAL

54

Mar de Irlanda, á bordo de
La "City of Rome", 24 de Mayo de 1888.

Mis queridos padres y hermanos:
Comienzo á escribir esta carta á bordo con ánimo de terminarla en tierra cuando ya esté instalado en Londres.
Salimos de New York el 16 del corriente en el vapor mas grande del mundo después del Great Eastern que es el mas grande de todos, pero que no viaja. Para que Vs. tengan idea del tamaño de este monstruo, les diré que tiene tres chimeneas consume 300 toneladas de carbon al dia. Tiene mas de 200 varas de

largo por 18 de ancho, y tiene
12.000 caballos de vapor, por
lo cual tiene 63 calderas.
Solamente el lugar de muertos
pasea á cubierta cuenta 140 varas.
A bordo se publica un periódico
para los pasajeros una vez durante
el viaje. Los oficiales y marineros
son 276, los pasajeros 604.
Hemos tenido un mal viaje
mucha mar, mucho viento
y mucho marco, por eso
empleamos 8 días y horas
en el viaje. Esta noche llegaremos á Liverpool, desde
donde me iré á Londres.
A bordo solíamos tener
conciertos, puesto que hay
un piano y un órgano
para el Oficio del Domingo
a bordo.

Espero tener cartas de V. en
Londres.
A los estudiantes [illegible] mas
pronto escritos en Alemania.
hagan el favor de recomendarme
una colegio lo mas pronto
posible.
(El comedor del vapor tiene 24
varas de largo por 18 de ancho.)
En el vapor he hecho de algunos
amigos entre americanos é ingleses
y muchas familias se oye hablar
casi en todos los idiomas conocidos
Hay dos viajeros que no hablan
mas que comunes: un japonés
y un español que no saben
nada de sus respectivos idiomas
El español es un joven que
[illegible] de delgado y vuelve
con [illegible] "[illegible]
de [illegible] trabajo" [illegible] un joven

Irish Sea, on board the
"City of Rome", May 24, 1888

My dear Parents and Brothers:

I am starting to write this letter on board with the intention of finishing it on land when I shall have been settled in London.

We left New York on the 16th of this month in the largest steamer of the world next to the *Great Eastern* which is the biggest of all but which is not making a voyage. So that you may have an idea of the size of this monster, I will tell you that it has three chimneys, consumes 300 tons of coal a day. It is more than 200 yards long and 18 wide and has 12,000 horse power, so it has 63 boilers. The promenade deck alone is 140 yards. On board a newspaper is published for the passengers, once during the trip. The officials and sailors are 276; we the passengers are 604. We have had a bad voyage, a high sea, strong wind, many got seasick, so the voyage took 8 days and hours. We shall arrive at Liverpool tonight; from there I shall go to London. We used to have concerts on board, for there is a piano and an organ for the Sunday religious service on board.

I expect to find letters from you in London.

I sent you before some poems written in Germany; do me the favor of sending me a copy as soon as possible.

(The stern gallery of the boat is 24 yards long and 18 wide.)

I have made some friends on board, among Americans and Englishmen and many families; one hears almost all the known languages spoken. There are two passengers who speak only to me: a Japanese and a Spaniard who know nothing except their respective languages. The Spaniard is a young man who went as a boy to Mexico and now returns with money, earned by dint of hard work; he is a very likeable young man.

55

Londres 12 de Junio de 1888
37 Chalcot Crescent
Primrose Hill N.W.

A mi llegada aquí me he encontrado con algunas cartas de Blumentritt y de Florente pero sin ninguna de Vs. ni de ninguno de la familia. Esto me extraña bastante y no adivino el motivo. Supongo que el Correo no debe tener la culpa en ello. Ahora les cuento desde mi nueva habitacion cuya direccion he puesto al principio de mi carta. Si las cartas de Vs. no se han extraviado, pueden escribirme en esta direccion

J. Rizal Esqre.
37 Chalcot Crescent
Primrose Hill N.W.
Londres
Inglaterra.

Continuando esta carta, les diré que llegamos á Liverpool el mismo dia 24

" donde pasé la noche en el Adelphi Hotel (después tomé un pinto de sopa de tortuga (patas) cuesta mas de un duro). Liverpool es una poblacion grande y hermosa y su célebre puerto es digno de su gran fama. La grandiosa la entrada y bien dispuestas las aduanas.

Al dia siguiente 25 partimos por el Midland Railway para Londres. El camino es muy hermoso: el terreno cultivado, casitas limpias y bonitas. y grandes fábricas. A la tarde llegamos á Londres y paramos en el Gran Hotel Midland. Desde allí me fui á buscar mis cartas, casa etc. al principio me hospedé en el Bereford Road pero despues no me gustó y á la semana lo dejé y me vine aquí á vivir con una familia particular. No estoy mal; tengo dos cuartos, uno para dormir, pequeño y abrigadito, y otro para estudiar, escribir y recibir visitas. La familia consta de marido y señora,

casados hace ya ~~muchos años~~ y ~~sus mayores~~ hijos se llaman Gertrud (Zottie) Blanche (Sissie) Flory y Grace; las dos primeras que son ya solteras tienen sus novios; Zottie canta muy bien y Sissie la acompaña (de provincia Toti, Sisi) los dos hijos, el uno está empleado y el otro canta en la iglesia. Casa y comida me cuesta 4 duros al mes. En Inglaterra todo es mas caro que en otras partes de Europa.

Los domingos aquí son muy fastidiosos todo está cerrado, no hay ni tiendas, ni teatros y si tocan musica es solo la música religiosa. Apenas se ve un mal coche atravesar las calles. Los domingos por la tarde los paso en casa de un doctor aleman que tiene una coleccion de libros sobre Filipinas y que es muy amable. Allí tomo el café con la familia. Este señor que se llama Doktor Rost ha pagado por una Gramática Tagala del P. Ortiz la

cantidad de 40 pesos; tengo ahora
aquí la gramática pues me la ha
prestado.

Por el correo este envió á Eusebio
sus ojos; tengo que enviarle ojos ingleses
pues aun no me he ido á Francia.
Mas adelante le enviaré ojos franceses.

Aquí hay escopetas muy buenas
de caza; si mis cuñados los quieren
que me escriban: su precio no pasa
de 70$; las hay mas baratas.

Díganme si han recibido todo
lo que yo les he enviado, cartas, retrato
de mi hermana Olimpia, peynets,
vacuna etc etc. Escríbanme
para que yo no crea que se pierden
las cartas.

Tambien pueden haber, dirigirme
las cartas con un sobre para el Consul
de España.
21 Billiter Street E.C.
London.

Con mis, afectos á todos, que continuen
unidos y en buena armonía
Su hijo y hermano que le
ama entrañablemente
José Rizal

London, June 12, 1888
37 Chalcot Crescent
Primrose Hill N. W.

On my arrival here I found some letters of Blumentritt and of Llorente but none of yours nor any of the family. This surprises me enough and I can not guess the reason. I suppose the mail should not have the blame for this. I am writing to you now from my new residence whose address I have placed at the head of my letter. If your letters have not gone astray, you may write me at this address.

J. Rizal, Esqr.
37 Chalcot Crescent
Primrose Hill N. W.
Londres
Inglaterra

Continuing this letter, I will tell you that we arrived at Liverpool on the same day the 24th, where I passed the night at the Adelphi Hotel (here a plate of turtle soup (*pahas*) costs more than a duro). Liverpool is a big and beautiful town and its famous port is worthy of its great fame. The entrance is grandiose and the customs house is quite good.

On the following day, the 25th, we left on the Midland Railway for London: the road is beautiful, the land cultivated, clean and nice small houses and big factories. In the afternoon, we arrived in London and we stopped in the Grand Midland Hotel. From there I went to look for my letters, house, etc; at first I boarded at the Beresford Road but later I did not like it and in a week I left it and I came here to live with a private family. I am not in a bad place. I have two rooms, one for sleeping, small and quite warm, and another for studying, writing and for receiving visitors. The family consists of the husband and his wife, four daughters and two sons: the daughters are called Gertrude (Tottie), Blanche (Sussie), Flory and Grace: the first two are already grown-up, have their sweethearts: Tottie sings very well and Sussie accompanies her. (It is pronounced Toti, Sisi). The two sons, one is employed and the other sings in the church. House and food cost me 45 pesos at least. In England, everything is more costly than in other parts of Europe.

The Sundays here are very fastidious, everything is closed, there are no stores nor theaters and only the religious music is played if they play at all. Hardly an ugly coach is seen crossing the streets. I spend Sunday afternoons in the house of a German doctor who has a collection of books about the Philippines and who is very amiable. There I take tea with the family. This gentleman, who is called Dr. Rost, has paid for a Tagalog grammar by F. Ortis, the sum of 40 pesos: I have now the grammar here for he lent it to me.

By this mail, I am sending to Eusebio his eye glasses: I have to send him English glasses for I have not yet gone to France. Next time I will send him French spectacles.

There are very good hunting guns here: if my brothers-in-law like these, let them write to me: the cost of one does not exceed 70 pesos; there are cheaper ones.

Tell me if they have received all what I have sent them, letters, picture of my sister Olimpia, combs, vaccine, etc. etc. Write to me so that I will not think that the letters are lost.

They can also do this: send me the letters in envelope addressed to the consul of Spain: 21 Billiter Street E.C., London.

So long, love to all, that you may continue to be united and in good harmony.

Your son and brother who
loves you affectionately,

JOSE RIZAL

56

10. Rue de Louvre
París 16 de Mayo de 1889.

Mis queridos padres y hermanos:

Me han escrito de España anunciándome que se habia ajustado ya hace tiempo la vuelta de mamang; supongo que á estas horas ya debe de estar allá. Que me mande pues cuanto antes un poder, sea para un pleito, sea para formular una acusacion criminal ante el Tribunal Supremo, para que esos gastes abusos no vuelvan á repetirse.

La Exposicion se ha abierto el 6 de este mes. Fuimos allá Luna, Pardo, Valentin Ventura, D. Justo Trinidad, Abaca y yo. Vimos al Presidente Carnot y á los otros

Señores que ahora dirigen los des[tinos] de la Francia. Habia tanta gente que apenas de existir dentro de la Exposicion una multitud de restaurants, apenas si pudimos conseguir un pedazo de pan y un pedazo de queso para tener [algo] que comer de pié, sin agua ni bebida alguna. El pedazo de pan y el pedazo de queso constaban una peseta, y eso que el pan era muy pequeño y el queso grande como un reloj de bolsillo.

Dicen que hubo gente que pagó 5 francos por un pan: nosotros fuimos mas afortunados.

Yo hice un bruto y lo presente en el Salon de París, he tenido la fortuna de que me lo aceptaren. Decian que eran muy rigurosos para con los Extrangeros de tal suerte que dos de nuestros paisanos fueron en tiempos atrás rechazados.

Acerca de las grandezas de

la Exposicion, no se si atreverme á relatar
á Vs. porque hay tantas y tantas cosas
de que hablar y decir que no bastarán
muchos pliegos. Hay un pueblo javanes
con sus casas, Karihan, teatro, baile, música
etc. La gente es de la misma raza que
la maestra y casi casi nos entendemos:
ellos hablan malayo y yo tagalo. En
el Karihan pensamos comer un dia
todos los filipinos los que aquí nos
hallamos en Paris con las señoras,
señoritas y niñas. Por de pronto ha
Simpang y Dagoong: ahora no sabemos
lo que nos vendrá á cortar.

En el sayawan hay cuatro jóvenes
grandes como Silvestra la criada y abajo
de mi pobre hermana Olimpia, aquella
de Albay: y hasta se la parecen en el tipo.
Bailan una especie de Sublí, aunque
me parece que con menos gracia que
que nuestras campesinas. Se pintan
de amarillo y están fantásticamente
vestidas. La música es de caña y

mezclada de tambores. Los hombres son
todos palangganá, y llevan un pañuelo
atado al cuello: son tambien pequeños
y se parecen mucho á los de Tondo.
No son tan robustos ni tan gallardos
como nuestros campesinos. Las cam-
pesinas tampoco están muy bien hechas que
las nuestras, aunque se tienen muy
industriosas: hacen conchas y tienen
tiendas etc. Llegando entre por primera
vez en el barrio (se paga 16 cuartos)
me creí estar en Hamatel ó Pasay.
El sol era brillante, las casas de
nipa abundaban por aquí y allá.
Faltaban sin embargo las gallinas
Los cerdos y los perros.

Los dias de mi vida en Paris se
pasan de la siguiente manera. Una
á dos horas en el gimnasio y en la
Esgrima, tres á cuatro en la Biblioteca
y el resto lo empleo en escribir,
y en visitar á los amigos. Es

que voy á la Exposicion se trastornan y entonces solo quedan las dos horas de gimnasia y esgrima de la noche. Asi mi salud se conserva bien. Mis cuñados y mis sobrinos no deben olvidarse de las paralelas y del baston.

Cada dos noches, de 8 á 11 nos encontramos en un Café donde jugamos ajedrez. Los sábados estoy convidado á comer en casa de Luna, los domingos en casa de D. Juliana, y los Viernes voy á la familia de Boustead (Canutian filipina) en donde á veces tomo Té.

Allí le envío á mi hermano periódicos franceses y españoles.

Vd. no me hablan de Trinidad y no me dicen si continúa aun en el Colegio. Hay que sacarla de allá lo mas pronto posible. Si aun está en él, sacarla cuanto antes. 7, 0

Cuando me escriban déanme noticias de cada uno de la familia, de los cuñados y de los sobrinos.

Sin mas por ahora afectos á todos.

El próximo correo escribiré cartas para mi Nanay.

Rizal

Rizal 20

10 Rue de Louvois
Paris, May 16, 1889

My dear Parents and Brothers:

They wrote me from Spain, telling me that the return of Maneng was already ordered a long time ago; I suppose that he should be there by now. He may, therefore, send me as soon as possible a power of attorney, not for a lawsuit, but to draw up a criminal complaint to the Supreme Court, so that similar abuses will not be repeated.

The Exposition opened on the 6th of this month. We went there, Luna, Valentin Ventura, D. Justo Trinidad, Abarca and I. We saw President Carnot and the other gentlemen who now lead the destiny of France. There were so many people that despite the presence inside the Exposition of a great number of restaurants we could hardly secure a piece of bread and a piece of cheese which we had to take standing, and without water nor drinks. The piece of bread and the piece of cheese cost one peseta, the bread was very small and the cheese as big as a pocket watch. It is said that there were people who paid 5 francs for a piece of bread. We were more fortunate.

I made a bust and exhibited it in the Salon de Paris. I was fortunate that they accepted it. They said that they are strict on foreigners, so much so that two of our countrymen were later on refused participation.

With regard to the attractions of the Exposition, I do not know if I will venture to describe them to you, because there are so many, many things to speak and talk about that many sheets of paper would not be enough. There is a Javanese town with its small houses, restaurant, theater, dances, music, etc. The people are of the same race as ours, and we almost understand each other: they speak Malayan and I, Tagalog. We were thinking of eating one day in the *karihan*,[1] all of us Filipinos who are in Paris, with wives, young ladies and children. For the occasion we shall have *sinigang*[1] and bagoong; now we don't know how much it will cost us.

[1] Tagalog for restaurant.

In the dance, there are four young people as big as Silvestra, the maid and goddaughter of my poor sister Olimpia, the one from Albay, and even similar in appearance. They dance a kind of *Sublî*[2], although it seems to me they are less graceful than our countrymen. They paint themselves yellow and are fantastically dressed. The music is played with bamboo instruments to the accompaniment of drums. All the men chew bettle nuts and they wear a handkerchief tied to the neck; they are also small and look much like those in Tondo. They are not as robust nor as gay as our countryfolks. The houses are neither better constructed as ours, although they have more industries: they make hats, dye cloth, etc. When I entered the barrio for the first time (one pays 16 cuartos) I thought I was in Mamatid[3] or in Parian[4]. The sun was shining, there were plenty of nipa houses here and there. However, the chickens, pigs and dogs were missing.

My daily life in Paris is spent in the following manner: one or two hours in the gymnasium and in fencing, three or four in the library, the rest I use up in writing and visiting friends. This is not followed on the days when I go to the Exposition and at those times only two hours at night are left for the gymnasium and fencing.

[1] Fish boiled with some sour fruits or leaves, to serve as soup.

[2] A folk-dance common in Batangas province. The dancers are active all throughout its 13 movements.

[3] A barrio between Kabuyao and Kalamba, Laguna.

[4] A place outside the walled city of Manila, set aside by Governor G. Ronquillo in 1580, for the Sangleys to live in and conduct their business. Originally there were four buildings which were known as the silk market. It is now occupied by the Metropolitan Theater, Plaza Lawton, the Post Office, the National Press Club and the Chamber of Commerce of the Philippines.

Thus, I keep up my health. My brothers-in-law and my nephews should not forget to practise with the bars and the cane. Every other night, from 8:00 to 11:00 we meet in a café where we play chess. On Saturdays I am invited to eat at Luna's house, on Sundays at Mrs. Juliana's and on Fridays I visit the family of Boustead (also a Filipino) where sometimes I take tea.

I am sending there, for my brother, some French and Spanish newspapers.

You are not writing to me about Trining and you don't tell me if she still continues in college. You must take her out of there as soon as possible. If she is still there take her away immediately.

When you write, give me news about every one of the family, of my brothers-in-law and nephews.

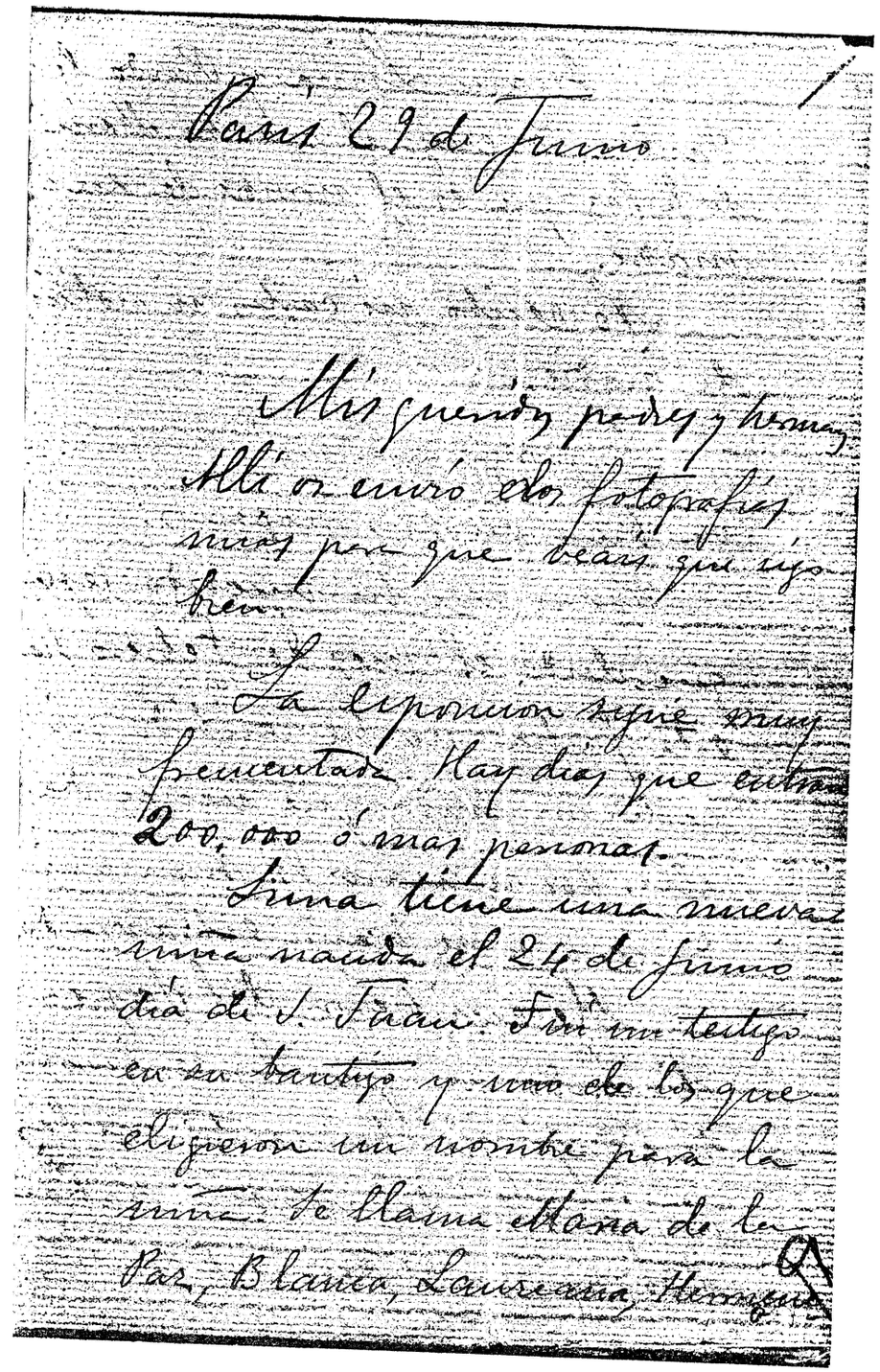
Nothing more for the present, love to all.

In the next mail I shall write letters for mother.

Yours,

J. RIZAL

57



París 29 de Junio

Mis queridos padres y hermanos
Allí os envío dos fotografías
más para que veais que voy
bien.

La Exposicion sigue muy
concurrida. Hay dias que entran
200,000 ó mas personas.

Luna tiene una nueva
niña nacida el 24 de Junio
dia de S. Juan. Fui su testigo
en su bautizo y uno de los que
eligieron un nombre para la
niña. Se llama Clara de la
Paz, Blanca, Laureana, Hermosa

gilda Juana Luna y Pardo de
Tavera. Yo escogí el nombre Maria
de la Paz que es el nombre de su
madre.

No recibo ni cartas ni noticias
de nadie.

Supongo que mi hermano
va bien en sus negocios.

Por si algo ha sucedido tengo
que desde el mes de Febrero hasta
esta fecha no he recibido ni
carta ni nada que venga de
allí. Por si acaso Vs. han enviado
dinero y se haya extraviado.

Me escribieron del Japon
diciéndome que los servicios de
té y café juntamente con las
dos puertas de madera habían
sido ya remitidos á Manila.

9

Decirme si lo han recibido
ya Vs. pues que yo puede reclamar

Tuyo

Rizal

9

Paris, June 29 [*1889*]

My dear Parents and Brothers:

I am sending you there two photographs of mine so that you will see that I am going on well.

The Exposition continues to be very much frequented. There are days when 200,000 or more persons enter.

Luna has a new baby girl born on June 24, day of St. John. I have been a sponsor of her baptism and one of those who chose the name of the child. She is called Maria de la Paz, Blanca, Laureana, Hermenegilda Juana Luna y Pardo de Tavera. I selected the name Maria de la Paz which is the name of her mother.

I do not receive letters nor news from anybody.

I suppose my brother is doing well in his business.

In case something has happened, you must know that from the month of February up to this date I have not received any letter nor anything that comes from there. Perhaps you have sent money and it got lost.

They wrote me from Japan telling me that the tea and coffee sets, together with the two wooden doors have been already sent to Manila. Tell me if you have received them already, for if you have not, I can complain.

Yours,

J. RIZAL

58

París 45 Rue de Maubeuge
21 de Septiembre de 1889

Mis queridos padres y hermanos:

Aquí comienza á hacer frío poco á poco. Le Exposición que se va á cerrar dentro de dos meses atrae muchísima gente, tanto que solo de Filipinos somos aquí cuando menos sesenta ó ciento contando con los criados y criadas.

Roxas - 7	J. Juan Reyes - 1	Nalda 4 - Hidalgo	
Criados - 2	Lorenzo Huan - 1	Pozas y Laz 7. - Paterno - 1	
Rocha - 3	Abad - 1	Isabel Huan 1. - Bautista - 1	
	Plaridel - 1	Aguilera - 1 - Almonte - 1	
Mas Lecaros - 1.	Ventura - 1	Dimayuga - 1	Sackson - 1
Pardo - 6	Aguirre - 1	Roxas - 1	Noli - 2
Lunas - 6	Alquivel - 1	Boustead - 5	
Tula - 5	Capiz - 1	Rizal - 1	

Hay otros que encontramos pero con quienes no hablamos.

Respecto á la cuestión de la hacienda, lo he consultado aquí á algunos abogados, y lo que me han aconsejado es lo siguiente: No pagar el tributo, y cuando la Hacienda demande pedir que presenten ella sus títulos de propiedad y entonces se puede discutir y examinar. En todo caso la cuestión se puede elevar al Tribunal Supremo. Esto no impedirá pero que escribamos aquí un folletito referente á esta cuestión con todos los datos necesarios que podamos tener á mano.

Cuando V. me cuenten tengan el favor de hablarme de Pangoy, Tóring y Choleng, pues no sé nada de lo que les pasa.

Aquí llegó aquel de Malabon que fué tratado por mí días antes de salir yo. Llegó antes de ayer y ayer mismo le llevé á la Clínica y le operaron. Le hicieron la misma operación que yo he tenido. Dicho le tengo á Pedro lo que hice á aquel de Paterno á mi Madre etc. Le cobraban 300 $ pero por ciertas consideraciones le cobran 100 $. Hice observar á mi profesor que siendo estudiante y habiendo venido de tan lejos habría gastado yo demasiado en el viaje. Me trataron de V.

El Correo pasado les envié retrato á Jozo para que V. tengan uno.

Aquí vino Morit y desea verse con el Autor del Noli me tángere, en consecuencia me presenté á él, yo no le dije nada, pues no es de pedir nada ni de parecer, y él se ofreció.

La familia de Roxas se va á Londres. Don Pedro es un tipo muy amable y muy distinguido.

Pedro Paterno está muy enfermo, el infeliz está encorvado y muy pálido menos á tantos padecimientos. Hidalgo se llevó una segunda medalla en la Exposición; Luna y Félix Pardo dos terceras medallas.

Los filipinos nos reunimos cuatro veces por semana y se canta el Kundiman se come rotanjuni, adobo etc. El miércoles en casa de Dr Tuason el jueves en casa de Hidalgo, el viernes en casa de Mme Boustead, el sábado en casa de Luna, el domingo en casa de Dr Juliano.

No tengo mas noticias que comunicarles y tengo mucha prisa. Afectos á todos; beso la mano á mis padres y abrazos á los hermanos.

Su Jose Rizal

Tengan un poco de fé y paciencia que ya vendrán buenos y muy tranquilos días.

Paris, Rue de Maubenge
September 21, 1889

My dear Parents and Brothers:

It is beginning to get cold here little by little. The Exposition that is going to close within two months is attracting very many people, so much so that from the Philippines alone we are at least sixty or one hundred here including the servants and maids.

Roxas	—7	Juan Reyes	—1
Servants	—2	Lorenzo Tuason	—1
Rocha	—3	Abarca	—1
Mar Lecaros	—1	Pláridel	—1
Pardo	—6	Ventura	—1
Luna	—6	Aguirre	—1
Tula	—5	Esquivel	—1
		Cajigas	—1
Nalda	—4	Hidalgo	
Pozas y Casas	—7	Paterno	—1
Isabel Tuason	—1	Bautista	—1
Aguilera	—1	Almonte	—1
Dimayuga	—1	Jackson	—1
Roxas	—1	Nolis	—2
Boustead	—5		
Rizal	—1		

There are others whom we met but we did not talk to them.

With respect to the question of the estate, I have consulted some lawyers here, and what they have advised me is the following: do not pay the rent and when the estate demands payment, you ask that it show its titles of ownership and then the matter can be discussed and examined. At all events, the question can be raised to the Supreme Tribunal. This will not prevent us here from writing a pamphlet referring to this question with all the necessary data that we may have on hand.

When you write to me, please tell me about Pangoy, Trining and Choleng for I do not know anything of what is happening to them. The one from Malabon arrived here, whom I treated in the days before I left. He arrived the day before yesterday and yesterday I brought him to the clinic and they operated on him; they made the same operation which I told him they were going to perform on him, what I did on that one from Pateros, on my mother, etc. They charged him 300$, but for certain considerations they made him pay 100 pesos. I told my professor that he being a student and having come from so far, he had already spent too much in his trip. They talked to me about you.

Last mail I sent pictures to Trozo so that you may have one.

Moret came here and wanted to see the author of *Noli Me Tangere;* as a consequence, I presented myself to him; I said nothing for it was not the occasion to ask for anything, nor to complain, and he offered himself.

The family of Roxas is going to London. Don Pedro is a very amiable and very distinguished gentleman.

Pedro Paterno is very ill; the unhappy fellow is hunchback and very pale due to so much suffering.

Hidalgo won a second prize medal in the Exposition: Luna and Felix Pardo two third prize medals.

We Filipinos gather four times a week and we sing the *Kundiman*[1], we eat *sotangjon*[2], *adobo*[3], etc. On Wednesdays in the house of Da. Tula, on Thursdays in the house of Hidalgo, on Fridays in the house of Mme. Boustead, on Saturdays in the house of Luna, on Sundays in the house of Da. Juliana.

[1] A Filipino sentimental love song with a slow tempo.

[2] A white thread-like substance which when cooked is gelatinous.

[3] Pork cooked in vinegar and spiced with garlic, black pepper and bay leaf.

I have no more news to give you and I am much in a hurry.

Love to all: I kiss the hands of our parents and embraces to the sisters.

Yours,

JOSE RIZAL

Have a little faith and patience for good and peaceful days shall come.

59

Hongkong 1 de Diciembre 1891

Mis queridos padres y hermanos:

Estoy siguiendo paso á paso el doloroso calvario que Vs. recorren. No tengan miedo que trabajo y trabajo. Si Vs. me pudieran permitir que me reuna con ustedes allí, qué feliz sería! Cuanto todo se cambia! Dénme pues este permiso y me iré inmediatamente. Espero, tengo la seguridad de que hemos de salir bien.

He sabido la marcha de

los cuatro compoblanos á Joló, y la vuelta de mi hermano á Manila. También he sabido que Nanay, Pangoy y Trining han vuelto á ver llamado al Gobierno Civil! Paciencia, un poco de paciencia. Valor.

Como el tiempo apremia cierro esta carta.

Todo en deseos de abrazarlos

Su hijo

Pepe

Hongkong, December 1, 1891

My dear Parents and Brothers:

I am following step by step the sorrowful calvary that you are going thru. Do not be afraid, for I keep on working and working. If you could permit me to join you there, how happy I would be. Perhaps everything would change. Give me then this permission and I will go there immediately.

I have learned of the departure of the four townmates to Jolo, and the return of my brother to Manila. Also I learned that mother, Pangoy and Trining were summoned again to the civil government.[1] Patience, a little patience. Courage.

As I am pressed for time, I am closing this letter.

I am burning with desire to embrace you.

Your son,

J. RIZAL*

[1] In his letter to Blumentritt on December 30, 1891, he described what his mother had to undergo at that instance, thus:

"My old, blind mother is also here fleeing from tyranny. From Manila she was taken to Sta. Cruz, Laguna (a distance of 85 kms.) by way of the mountains, from town to town, because she did not call herself Realonda de Rizal, but simply Teodora Alonso! She was always and always called Teodora Alonso. Imagine an old woman of more than 64 years, travelling over the mountains and highways with her daughter, guarded by the Civil Guards! She asked that she be permitted to make the trip by boat, offering to pay everything, including the fare of the soldiers, but the *hidalgo*, the Spanish gentleman, did not permit her. Upon hearing this gallantry and nobility, I wrote to the *hidalgo* telling him that his behaviour towards women and girls is very undignified; the savages and the Chinese behave more nobly and more humanly. When my mother and my sister, after 4 days of walking, arrived in Sta. Cruz, the Governor there, deeply moved, acquitted them." (*Epistolario Rizalino*, Vol. 5, pt. 2, p. 627. Manila, 1938.)

* Published in *Epistolario Rizalino*, Vol. 3, p. 263. Manila, 1933.

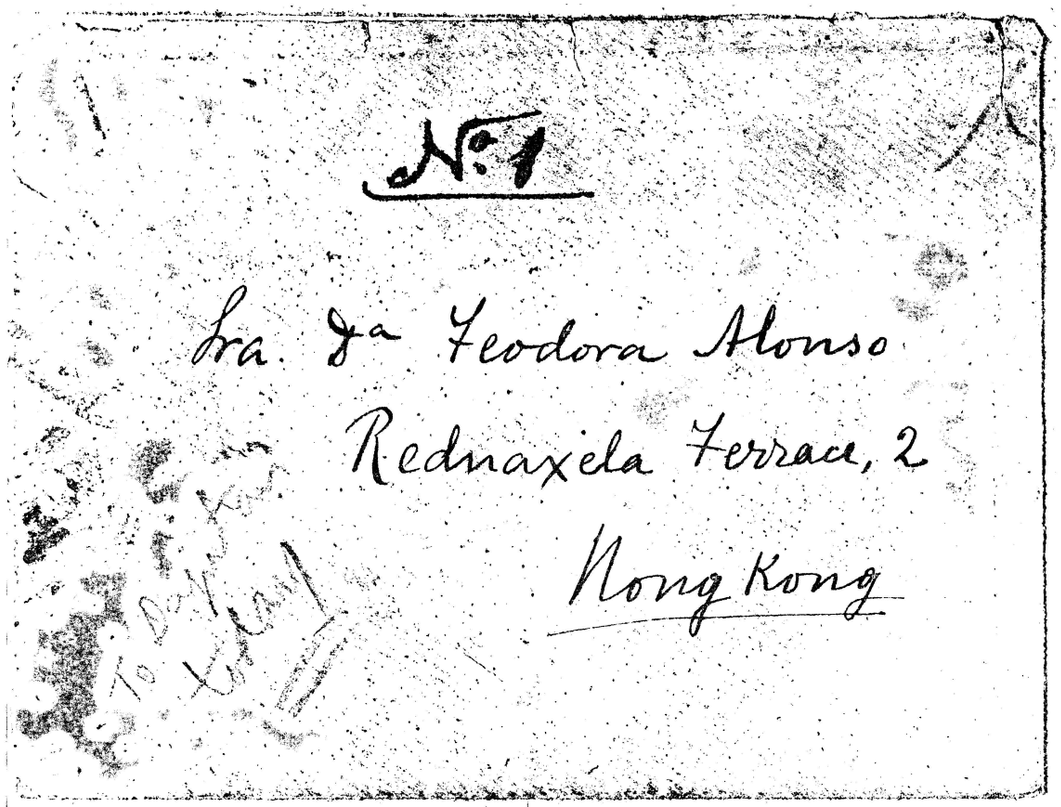
NOTES

On June 21, 1892, Rizal wrote a letter to the Governor General of the Philippines (see Appendix "G") informing His Excellency that he was going back to his country, "to place myself at your disposal". "For sometime now", he continued, "my aged parents, my relatives, friends and even individuals not known to me have been cruelly persecuted, because of me, they say. I now present myself to receive the brunt of such persecutions, to answer the charges that may be made against me, in order to end this situation which is painful to the innocents and sad for Your Excellency's government which likes to be known for its justice."

On the 26th he arrived in Manila, in company with his sister Lucia. He paid his respects to the Governor, and secured the pardon of his father and sisters. He went to Bulacan, Pampanga and Tarlac to visit friends and he suggested the formation of the Liga Filipina in each town, a society to promote peace, education, agriculture and commerce.

All of a sudden, he was called to Malacañang on July 7 and was accused of bringing in incendiary leaflets which, the authorities said, they found in their baggage. He was arrested there and then, confined in Fort Santiago and banished to Dapitan in Mindanao, where he stayed until July 31, 1896.

60



Manila 14 de Julio 1892

Mis queridos padres y hermanos.

Me marcho esta noche ó mañana para Dapitan á donde voy deportado. Me voy contento sabiendo que el General les acuerda á V. la libertad y porque creo que á donde quiera que me vaya siempre estaré en las manos de Dios que es quien tiene en sus manos los destinos de los hombres.

En los ocho dias que he estado aquí en la Fuerza de Santiago, he estado bien tratado y no puedo quejarme en cuanto á esto, si no es la falta de

libertad. Pero no se puede tener todo á la vez.

Desde Dapitan les escribiré más á menudo.

Con respecto á nuestra casa en Hongkong, hagan V. lo que quieran, por mas que creo yo que convendria que Trining y Paengoy no salgan de aquella isla antes de poseer por completo el inglés cuyo estudio han comenzado tan bien.

Si mi madre recibe el par de anteojos para sus ojos, que pinga un papel para el cristal del ojo derecho que cuando yo vuelva ya se lo operaré para que tenga ambos bien claritos.

Mis instrumentos y mis libros asi como otras cosas que me pertenecen, en

el caso de que dejen Vs.
Hongkong, suplíoles los
depositen antes en casa del
Sr. Basa, pues no sé todavía
cuanto tiempo estaré en
Dapitan. Si Dapitan tiene
terrenos buenos, facil será
que me establezca allí y entonces
Vs. podrán venir y podremos
establecernos allí y traernos
todas nuestras cosas. Allí no
hay frailes, pues los que
están son todos jesuitas.

No tengo tiempo para
más por ahora. Veré de
escribirles más largo desde
Dapitan. Les daré noticias
de como es aquello y si los
terrenos son buenos y si
los frailes no se meten allí.

Su hijo y hermano
que les quiere de todo
corazón

José Rizal

Manila, July 14, 1892

My dear Parents and Brothers:

I am leaving this evening or tomorrow for Dapitan where I am going to be deported. I go contented, knowing that the General has accorded you liberty and because I believe that wherever I go I shall always be in the hands of God who has in His hands the destinies of men.

In the eight days that I have stayed here in Ft. Santiago, I have been treated well and I can not complain with respect to this, except for the lack of freedom. But not everything can be had at the same time.

From Dapitan, I will write to you more often.

With respect to our house in Hongkong, do what you please, although I believe that it would be proper that Trining and Pangoy should not leave that island before knowing English completely, the study of which they have begun so well.

If my mother receives the pair of eye-glasses for her eyes, she should put a piece of paper over the crystal for the right eye, for when I return I shall operate on it so that she will have both eyes very clear.

In case you leave Hongkong, I request you to deposit beforehand my instruments and books as well as other things that belong to me in the house of Mr. Basa, for I do not know yet how long I shall stay in Dapitan. If Dapitan has good lands, it will be easy for me to establish myself there and then you shall be able to come and we can settle ourselves there and bring our things. There are no friars there, for those who are there are all Jesuits.

I have no time for more at present. I will see to it that I shall write you longer from Dapitan. I will give you news of how it is there, if the lands are good and if the friars do not meddle.

Your son and brother who loves you with all his heart,

JOSE RIZAL

61

Dapitan, July 27, 1892

My dear Brothers:

Today the 27th, I received a letter of our brother informing me of his embarking for Jolo with four companions. I applaud his spirit and for that . . . only that in place of Antonino . . . for a time so that he can accompany our mother and our sisters who are in that colony. He should take along with him Angelica who should not be separated from their side. Emilio should also go with her.

I am in good health. The governor in whose house I stay treats me well and is a very complaisant and courteous person. I take a bath in the sea and in a small cascade which is a kilometer and a half from here.

The feast of Santiago, patron of the town, was celebrated here on the 25th of this month: there was mass and procession. On the 26th there was *moro-moro*[1], a show which amused me much.

This town is sad, truly sad . . . however sad it may be, I do not miss anything but my books and a pair of good, strong shoes; but do not send any of these, because they might get lost on the way.

Write me how much a quintal[2] of virgin wax costs, for here it can be obtained for 27$ a quintal.

Regards to all, to Antonino and to the nephews.

Yours,

J. RIZAL*

[1] Usually presented in town fiestas in the Philippines, featuring battles between Christians and the Moors (Moros) and the former were always the victor, because they were Christians. All the actors wear costumes profusely ornamented with sequins.

[2] A weight of one hundred pounds.

* The original of this letter is in bad condition, hence its facsimile is not reproduced here.

62

Dapitan 19 de Octubre de 1892

Mi queridísima Madre:

Recibí su carta que he leido y releido varias veces, así como la de mi buen Amigo Dr. Marques, y por ellas sé que Vds. están allí de salud. Yo aquí la tengo buena, gracias á Dios; me divierto lo bastante para no aburrirme, tengo muchas ocupaciones, colecciono conchas, monto de cuando en cuando á caballo (me presta el Gobernador un castaño suyo muy bueno), me baño en un arroyo, curo mucho y hago muchas operaciones y gano en la lotería. No me falta nada más que la compañía de Vs. para ser yo feliz.

A mi padre le he enviado 2,000$ que con algunos pico que tengo en Manila que me deben algunas personas, serán 3,500 ó 4000$ con los cuales uno puede hacerse aquí una casa. Los muebles los que tenemos allí.

A Don José Basa le envío 200$ con el pretexto de los gastos de casa. No reciban Vs. ni un céntimo de él, pues á este señor le debo cantidades pequeñas cuando el era rico y yo estudiante, y ahora que ha venido á menos, quiero pagarle los gastillos que le he ocasionado antes.

Recojan Vs. todos los cuadros que tengo de Luna y que no se venda ni uno.

Muchos afectos á Sixto.

Me extraña mucho que Triring no me escriba ni una sola letra. ¿qué tiene?

Pangoy escribe muy bien en inglés y me ha causado mucha alegría. Yo le voy á escribirle algunas líneas.

Muchos afectos á la familia del Sr. Cuna.

Ha recibido Vd. las gafas que le debieron enviar de París? Cuanto siento no estar allí para verlas y examinarlas, pero espero que dentro de poco nos veremos.

Su hijo que le quiere de todo corazon

Rizy

Dapitan, October 19, 1892

My dearest Mother:

I received your letter which I read and reread various times, as well as that of my friend Dr. Marques, and from these I know that you are enjoying good health there. I am here in good health, thank God; I entertain myself enough to free me from worry; I have much work: I collect shells, go horse riding from time to time (the governor lent me a very fine chestnut horse of his), take a bath in a river, cure many and perform many operations, and I won in the lottery. I lack nothing more than your company to be happy.

I sent 2,000$ to my father which together with some amounts that some persons owe me in Manila, will be 3,500 or 4,000$ with which one can build a house here. The funiture will be those we have there.

I am sending 200$ to Mr. Jose Basa for household expenses as a pretext. Do not accept even a cent from him, for I owed this man small amounts when he was rich and I a student, and now that he has declined I would like to pay for the expenses that I caused him before.

Please gather all the pictures by Luna which I have and do not sell any.

Regards to Sixto.

It surprises me much that Trining does not write me even a single letter. What happened to her?

Pangoy writes very well in English and has given me much happiness. I am going to write her a few lines.

Best regards to the family of Mr. Cunha.

Have you received the pair of eyeglasses which they were to send you from Paris? How much I regret that I can not be there to see and examine them, but I hope that within a short time we shall see each other.

Your son who loves you with all his heart,

J. RIZAL

63

To Miss Josephine Rizal

My dear Sister,

I got the few lines you have written for me, and I am very glad to see how far are you advanced in English. Please, write always to me, and be diligent in learning every thing you can while you stay there. Tell to Trining she must write too and study.

Take care of our dear Mother who is getting too old.

You must Keep my library clean and proper, my instruments also, in order they may not get rusty.

My compliments to Miss Da Cunha.

Your brother

Rizal

64

Dapitan 5 de Enero de 1893.

Sra Dª Teodora Alonso

Mi queridísima Madre. Aunque, desde que me encuentro en esta situacion, he procurado no escribir cartas más que las puramente necesarias y las que se relacionan con negocios o asuntos indiferentes sin embargo, á principios del año, es de mi deber, escribirle á V. siquiera algunas líneas, porque es para mí tambien una necesidad el hacerlo y creo que es mas que necesidad para V. el saber cómo por aquí se encuentra su hijo

Primero, sin que sea un deseo vulgar, sin ser un cumplido de ceremonia, crea V. que le deseo á V así como á mis dos hermanas que se encuentran allí y á todos los buenos amigos un

feliz año 93, algo mejor que el 91 y el 92 de tristísimos recuerdos. Usted más que nadie tiene necesidad de ello, y á V. más que á nadie se lo deseo, porque bien se lo merece.

Yo aquí no he pasado mal ni las Pascuas ni el Año nuevo; las podía pasar mejor si hubiera alguna diversion en otras circunstancias, pero para las varias, no ha pasado de mejores. Todo es relativo y las cosas cambian de aspecto segun el punto desde donde se contemplan. Han venido tres españoles desde un pueblo vecino, y con el Sr. Comandante, un peninsular de este pueblo y un francés hemos tenido una alegre comida de Nochebuena. Hemos oido la misa de las 12 de la noche, porque V. sabrá que aquí oigo todos los domingos misa.

Ha venido uno de Kalamba para buscar terrenos: es Aquilino Jacolea, el hijo

de un antiguo Kasamá maestro. Ha encontrado terrenos á su gusto en donde podrán establecerse dos pueblos como Kalamba. El Comandante, los jesuitas de aquí y creo que S. E. también, ayudarán á todos los vecinos de Kalamba y limítrofes que quieran establecerse aquí y poblar esto. Aquilino dice que la tierra es más fertil que la de Kalamba. En uno de los lugares hay hasta canteras de mármol, cosa que venía muy bien para hacer nosotros casas de mármol.

Hablando de casas, la mía, de nipa y caña, aun no está terminada. Pero ya lo estará, gracias á Dios. En adelante podré decir que tengo terrenos y casa propia. Adiós á mis hermanas. Tengo más de cincuenta langoneros, veinte pomos de manga, macupas, unos cincuenta lankas, santoles, balonos, diez y ocho ~~s~~ angostaneros (estos no dan fruto aun y solo tienen de dos á seis hojas!!!)

Dentro de algunos meses tendré langones, mandas, santoles en abundancia etc. He sembrado unas 1,400 semillas de café, 200 cacaos; tengo ademas pahò. Los límites de mis terrenos no se pueden recorrer en cuatro horas. Todo esto está pagado y tengo mis papeles en regla. En medio de mis terrenos corre un riachuelo, propio para un baño, solo que necesita arreglarse. Por ahora, para empezar, no tengo más que un cerdo que me dió el Comandante; tenía una gallina y ocho patitos, pero aquella se perdió y estos murieron. – Un gran arbol de manga sombrea el baño, el agua viene desde lo alto del monte y cae en pequeñas cascadas y saltos de agua: esto para mis hermanas y los sobrinos. Tengo ademas unos 16 cocoteros para hacer aceite y sacar cocos mudas.

De salud estoy muy bien, por mas que noto que el calor me hace algun daño.

no tengo la alegría de siempre y ando con más calma. Además me he puesto muy moreno, casi negro. Estoy todos los días andando al sol. ¿Para qué me he de cuidar?

Aquí el clima es más uniforme que en Kalamba: no hace el frío de allá por Diciembre, pero tampoco hace el calor de Julio ó Agosto. No hay baños que merezcan llamarse así, y los temblores son raros é insignificantes. Si viniesen muchas familias de Kalamba, yo me atrevería á aconsejar á todos los parientes y hermanos á establecerse aquí; entre todos ya habría comercio, movimiento y vida! Aquí ni hacen ni saben hacer poto, bibinkas, nada: no hay panaderías y todos desean comer pan; hay mar y pescados pero no hay redes y por consiguiente faltan pescados.

Cuiden bien de mis muebles y de mis libros, porque si las cosas se arreglan

y me hago una casa grande haría venir todo lo que tengo por allí.

Recomiendo á Paunoy y á Triny que continúen estudiando el inglés; siempre es algo y así pueden leer mis libros y mis novelas inglesas. No está por demás que aprendan el chino y el portugués. Todo conocimiento es útil.

Suplíenle en decir á Mister Dacunha: que el número de sus lentes es + 4 D.

Aquilino trabaja aquí por ahora en mi casa mientras espera que le llegue el arado, y su familia se decida á venir.

Adjunta irá una carta para el Dr. Marques y demas amigos: suplíole se la entregue.

Espero que habrán sufrido menos en este invierno que en el anterior. Aquí hace un tiempo delicioso.

Terminaré esta carta, deseando que
V. se encuentre buena y fuerte, de
buen humor, para que nos podamos
ver todos un día y vivir en paz.

Su hijo que le besa afectuosamente
la mano y la abraza de todo corazón

José Rizal

P. S. – Si Pangoy puede encontrar en el
cajon de la izquierda de mi mesa que está en
la biblioteca la copia de un documento titulado
"Defensa de Don Sebastian Hurtado de Corcuera,
se lo agradeceria mucho. El documento está
escrito en pliegos de folio, tendrá unas 20 págs
escrito de mi puño. Tome una copia de él
ó mándelo tomar, fielmente, y envíenme
esta copia pues la quiero regalar á una
persona de mi estimacion.

Si Sixto y Kanoy están aun en esa
localidad, díganles que pueden disponer
de mi biblioteca. Buen año nuevo para
todos.

He recibido su

carta del 19 de Diciembre y tenga por seguro
que haré todo lo que V. me dice al pié de la
letra. Su menor deseo es para mí un
mandato.

Dapitan, January 5, 1893

Mrs. Teodora Alonzo
My dearest Mother:

Although since the time I have been in this situation I have tried not to write letters except those extremely necessary and those that relate to unimportant matters or problems, nevertheless, as the year begins I believe it my duty to write to you even only a few lines because it is also a necessity to do so, and I believe it is more than necessity for you to know how your son fares here.

First, it is neither an ordinary desire nor a ceremonial compliance, believe me, that I wish you as well as my two sisters who are there and all the good friends a happy year '93, at least to be a little better than the '91 and '92 of most unhappy memories. You, more than anybody else, have need for it, and to you more than anyone I wish it, because you deserve it well.

I, here, have not spent Christmas and the New Year badly; I could have passed them better, without any doubt, if I were in different circumstances; but because of these I could not wish any better. Everything is relative and the aspect of things changes according to the point of view from which they are contemplated. Three Spaniards from a neighboring town came, and with the Commandant, a peninsular of this town and a Frenchman we had a happy feast on Christmas Eve. We heard mass at 12:00 midnight, for you know that here I go to mass every Sunday.

Somebody from Calamba has come to look for land: he is Aquilino Gecolea, the son of an old tenant of ours. He found land to his liking, where two towns like Kalamba can be established. The Commandant, the Jesuits here, and I believe His Excellency also, will help the people of Kalamba and the neighboring towns who like to establish themselves and settle here. —Aquilino says that the land is more fertile than that of Kalamba. In one of the sites there is even a marble quarry, something that could come in handy in building our houses.

Speaking of houses, mine of nipa and bamboo still is not finished. But it shall soon be, thank God. Henceforth I shall be able to say that I have land and house of my own. For the information of my sisters: I have more than fifty *lansones* trees, twenty mangoes, *macupa*, some fifty *lanka*[1], santol, *balonos*,[2] eighteen mangosteen (these do not bear fruit yet and have only from two to six leaves!!)

In a few months I shall have lanzones, lanka, santol in abundance, etc. I have planted some 1400 coffee seeds, 200 cacao; I have paho besides. The boundary of my land can not be gone over in four hours. All of it is paid and I have my title in order. Over my land runs a small river where one can take a bath, only that it needs to be improved. For a beginning I have now one pig which the commandant gave me; I had one hen and eight ducklings, but it was lost and these died. A big mango tree gives shade to the bath; the water comes down from high up the mountain in small cascades: this for my sisters and nephews. I have besides 16 coco trees for making oil and from which we get tender coconut meat.

I am in very good health; however, I notice that the heat is affecting me somewhat; I do not feel my usual gaiety and I am less active. Besides I have become

[1] Jackfruit.

[2] Gogo in Tagalog. The bark of this plant is soaked in water to produce lather for cleansing.

more brown, almost black. I am walking under the sun every day. What for should I take care of myself?

The climate here is more uniform than in Kalamba: it is not as cold as there in December, nor as hot as in July or August. There is no such thing that can be called baguio, and the earthquakes are rare and insignificant. If many families would come from Kalamba, I venture to advise all parents and brothers to settle here; among themselves there could be commerce, activity and life! Here they do not make nor know how to make *poto*[1], *bibinka*[1], nothing; there are no bakers and everybody wants to eat bread; there is the sea and fish but there are no fishing nets and consequently they lack fish.

Take good care of my furniture and books because if matters can be arranged and I build a big house, I will have all my things there brought here.

I advise Pangoy and Trining to continue studying English; it is always something and thus they can read my English books and novels. It is not to no purpose that they learn Chinese and Portuguese. All knowledge is useful.

It remains for me to tell Mr. Da Cunha that the number of his lenses is + 4D.

Aquilino is now working here in the house while waiting for the plow to arrive, and for his family to decide to come.

Together with this goes a letter for Mr. Marques and other friends: I am requesting you to give these to them.

I hope that you suffered less this winter than in the previous one. Here the weather is fine.

I shall end this letter, wishing that you find yourselves well and strong, in good humor, so that one day we will all see each other and live in peace.

Your son who kisses your hand affectionately and embraces you heartily,

JOSE RIZAL

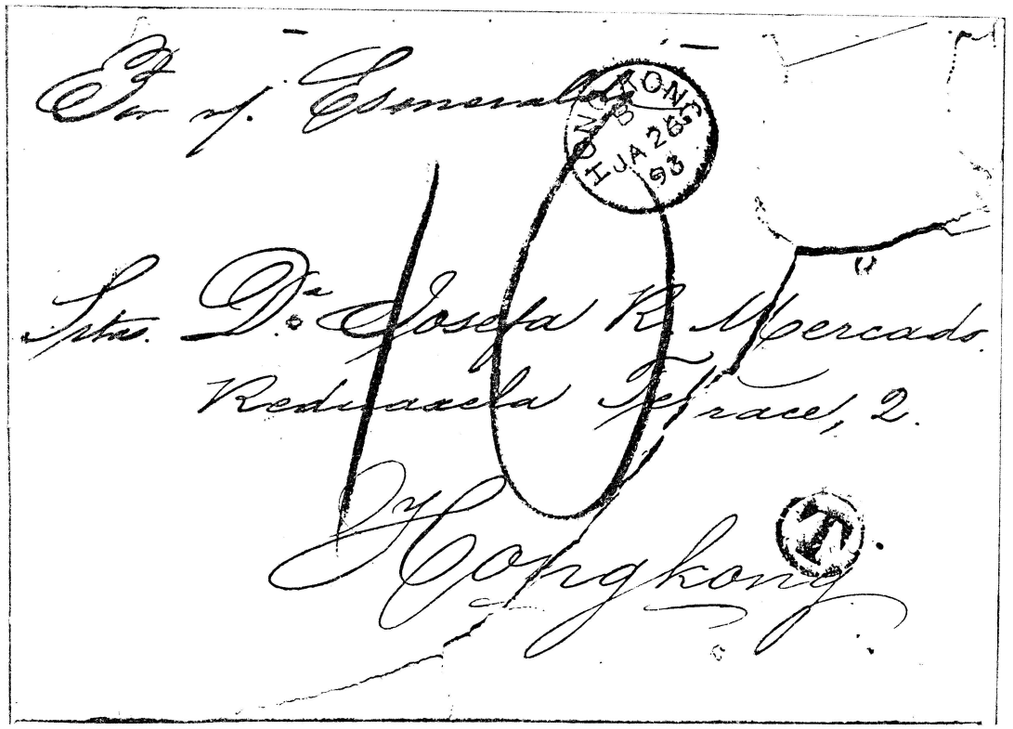
[1] Rice cakes.

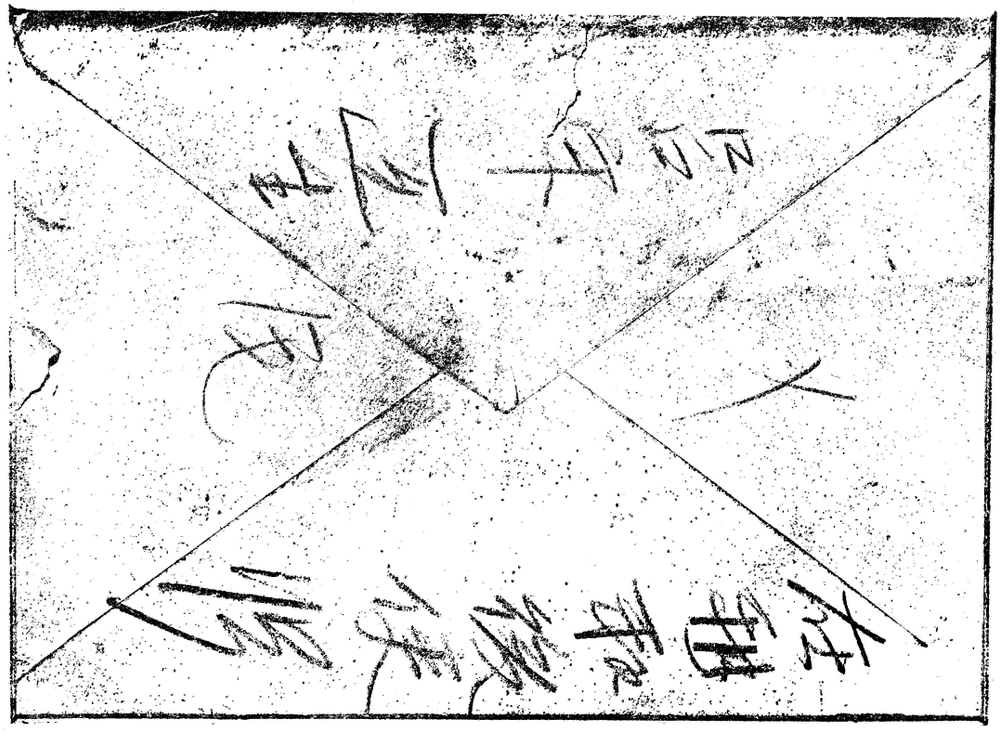
P.S. If Pangoy can find in the right-hand drawer of my table in the library the copy of a document entitled "Defensa de Don Sebastian Hurtado de Corcuera", I would be very grateful. The document is written in folio, it may have 20 pages in my handwriting. Make a copy or ask her to make it, faithfully and send it to me, for I like to present it to an esteemed friend.

If Sixto and Kanoy are still there, tell them that they can make use of my library. Happy New Year to all.

I received your letter of the 19th of December and be assured that I will do all what you told me to the letter. Your slightest wish is to me a command.

65





Dapitan the 10th January 1893

Misses J. and F. Rizal.
Hongkong.

Dear Sisters,

Here is Aquilino Jecolea now a countryman of ours, looking for land. He is living at my house now and intends to bring down his wife and sons for purpose of land cultivation.

I am very sorry to know that Trining has been ill. My thanks to Miss Rosica for her kindness towards her, as well as to Dr. Carvallo and Mr. Kanoy. Aquilino says you intend to take down here your friends, well, I think it is a delicious idea: we intend namely to have here a new Kalamba. Here are two suitable places twice as large as our village, with many rivers, hills, heath, meadows, valleys etc.

no. I

Wood and marble stone are in the neighbourhood, the climate is nice and cool, close to the sea etc. I have already my own estate full of lamones, mangoes, jackfruits, cocoa, santol and mangostins. There is a nice little river with many waterfalls coming down from the mountain, a place very suitable for bathing. So, you must take care of yourselves. and of our dear, old mother; you must keep my books and furniture in order you may bring them down here with you, when you will come.

Look for Mr. Luna's paintings and do not sell any of them. Suppose you receive some boxes from Europe containing paintings, books or sculptures or whatever else, do the best you can according to the accompanying letters. Luna, in his distress may send paintings or sculptures for sale If you sell one or two, – of this new painting you must forward the money instantly to him. Luna may be in want now. The same as regard to Hidalgo.

Let me hear that you are all healthy and selfcontented.

I think I must close this letter for I have very much to do.

I wish to all you a happy new year, happier than the bygone one engaging you to be always kind to each other and to take care of our dear old mother.

My best wishes for this new year to Mr. da Cunha's family, Mr. De Lopez, Baron et.

Your ever loving brother

Rizal

Recuerdos al Sr. Pare y al Sr. Primo si preguntan por mí.

Josefa y Trinidad Rizal

66

Dapitan 7 de Marzo de 1893

Sitas Dª Josefa y Dª Trinidad Rizal

Mis queridas hermanas:

Recibí vuestra afectuosa carta y me alegro saber que os encontrais todas buenas así como nuestra madre cuya vida Dios conserve.

Me escriben de Manila que quereis retirarme. Está bien; llevaos los muebles que querais, hasta mi silleria americana y los muebles del comedor. Mis libros dejadlos encajonados y los podeis dejar allí en casa del Sr. Basa ó en cualquiera otra parte donde se permita depositar objetos mediante un pago de un ~~tanto~~ al mes.

Traed con vosotras todas mis
ropas así como mis zapatos que
aquí me hacen falta. Podéis
venirnos acá y quedaros; yo ya
tengo casa que aunque pequeña,
la podremos agrandar poquito á
poco habiendo carpinteros. Si
preferís quedaros en Manila
quedaos allí; en fin haced lo
que mejor os parezca.
Termino esta porque el
Correo se marcha y no tengo
tiempo por mi.
Vuestro hermano
Besad afectuosamente
la mano á nuestra buena
anciana madre. El correo próximo
le he de escribir

Rizal

Dapitan, March 7, 1893

Misses Josefa and Trinidad Rizal
My dear Sisters:

I received your affectionate letter and I am glad to know that you are all well like our mother whose life may God preserve.

They write me from Manila that you want to go home.[1] It is all right; bring the furniture you like, even my American chairs and the dining room set. Have my books packed in boxes and you can leave them there in the house of Mr. Basa or in any other place where things may be stored upon payment of certain sum a month.

Bring with you all my clothes as well as my shoes which I am missing here. You may come and stay here. I have already a house which, although small, we can enlarge little by little if there are carpenters. If you prefer to stay in Manila, remain there; after all do what you think is best.

I have to end this letter, because the mail is leaving and I have no time to write more.

Your brother,

Kiss affectionately for me the hand of our good old mother. I shall write again in the next mail.

J. RIZAL

[1] They were in Hongkong then.

67

Dapitan 3 de Mayo de 1893

Sta Dona Trinidad Rizal.

Mi querida hermana: Mucho me he alegrado de recibir tu carta y saber las buenas noticias que en ella me comunicas. Lo que más me ha llenado de alegría fué el saber que nuestra madre está buena de salud y rejuvenecida. Dile que le envío un millón de abrazos y que me bendiga siempre.

Aquí estoy bien de salud y como podrás ver por la carta á Antonino no he tenido más contratiempos que los de Justo.

Los pajos no sé si podrán ir por este correo por esta cuestión de Justo.

Dispensa, no seá más extenso en escribirte, pues tengo aun que

escribir otras cartas, y se hace de noche.

Afectos á todos los hermanos

Tuyo

José

Yo os iba á enviar camisas de saba, pero como no sigue Aquilino su viaje, se quedan para cuando vuelva

Dapitan, May 3, 1893

Miss Trinidad Rizal
My dear Sister:

I am very happy to receive your letter and learn the good news which you tell me in it. What filled me more with happiness was the knowledge that our Mother is in good health and is rejuvenated. Tell her that I am sending her a million embraces and may she bless me always.

Here I am in good health and as you will see in my letter to Antonino I have not had any troubles except those with Justo.

I do not know if the paho can go by this mail because of this question of Justo.

Pardon, that I can not write you a longer letter for I still have to write other letters, and it is getting late.

Regards to all sisters.

Yours,
JOSE

I was going to send you cloth made of banana fiber, but as Aquilino is not going on his trip, these will remain here until he returns.

68

Dapitan 2 de Dic. 1893.

Mi querido Padre:

Allí va un chico mio llamado Mateo Edjawan, hijo de Gen. Mariano de Paete. Se retira ~~por estar su madre enferma~~. Se quedará allí mientras no se va á Paete.

Por su cuenta le recibirán Ks. 60 para los gastos que vayamos ocasionando ó que hayamos ocasionado. Desearía que nos mandase por el correo próximo cuatro sacos de arroz.

Si Don M. de los Reyes les pasa una cuenta por mi suscricion al Scientific American, sírvanse pagarla. Yo creo que no pasará de 10$.

Nanay está buena, alegre y no pade más del cólico. — Trining está gruesa, algo morena pero tiene buenos colores

Lumbo se va corrigiendo. Ya he conseguido que haga un farol; cose su chinela y trabaja un poco.

El tiempo aquí es lluvioso y este mes no podemos hacer nada. Además los puercos de monte, los monos, los caballos, Karabao etc. me echan á perder mis sembrados. Si tuviera mi pistola de salon y unas docientas capsulitas me libraría de ellos.

~~La idea de la Paciencia de comprar un microscopio para su Mágica de vapor dos pasiones muy valiente. Que me diga si quiere que me encargue de ello y~~ escribiré á América para pedir un catálogo. — No haría mal en mandar cortar piedras y maderas pues cuando me retire, estoy dispuesto á mandar hacer una casa regular.

Hemos recibido el azucar y el libro sobre Ginecologia.

El Correo anterior he recibido la tenaza para arrancar incisivos. Otra para arrancar muelas no

vendría mal.

Aquí hemos tenido muchos enfermos, muchas operaciones etc. Todos estan buenos gracias á Dios.

No me queda mas que desearles buenas pascuas, y buen año nuevo á todos los de casa, amigos etc.

Bésole afectuosamente la mano:

Su hijo

José Rizal

Para la enfermedad de Antonino é Isabel, usar hidrobromato de quinina 1 gramo en 10 píldoras, tres píldoras cada día para Antonino, y 2 para Consuelo. Tomar antes un vomitivo. Aunque desaparezca el paludismo seguir tomando las píldoras durante algunos días.

Muy importante. Si hay en Manila algun bazar ó tienda donde se vendan anteojos comprar dos pares del grado +14 D para mi operado de cataratas y enviármelos por el primer correo. Si no los hay, encargar á la casa que venda anteojos que los pida en Europa y los remita despues á Palilan (Misamis) á Don Tomas Inson, para Don Ignacio Tamarong, que ellos pagará bien.

Dapitan, December 20, 1893

My dear Father:

A young pupil of mine named Mateo Edjawan, son of Cpn. Mariano of Paete, is going there. He is returning, because his mother is ill. He will stay there before he goes to Paete.

Through him you will receive 50$ for expenses which we might incur or have incurred. I wish that you would send us in the next boat four sacks of rice.

If Don M. de los Reyes gives you a bill for my subscription to *Scientific American*, please pay it. I believe that it will not exceed 10$.

Nanay is well, happy and does not suffer anymore from colic—Trining has grown stout, somewhat dark but she has a good color.

Emilio is improving. I have already succeeded in having him make a lantern; he fixes his slippers and works a little.

The weather here is rainy and this month we have not been able to do anything. Besides, the wild pigs, the monkeys, horses, carabaos, etc. are destroying my plants. If I had my pistol and some 200 cartridges I would be freed of them.

The idea of Sr. Paciano to buy a saw for his steam engine seems to me very excellent. He may tell me if he wants me to attend to this: I shall write to America for a catalogue. It would not be bad to have stones and lumber cut, for when I return I shall be ready to have an ordinary house built.

We received the sugar and the book on gynecology.

In the previous mail I received the forceps for pulling incisors. Another for extracting molars would be welcome.

Here we have had many patients, many operations, etc. All became well, thank God.

Nothing remains but for me to wish a Merry Christmas and a Happy New Year to you all in the house, friends, etc.

I kiss your hand affectionately.

Your son,

JOSE RIZAL

For the sickness of Antonino and Isabel, give hidrobromate of quinine, 1 gram in 10 pills, three pills daily for Antonino and 2 for Consuelo. Take beforehand an emetic. Even after the fever has disappeared, continue taking the pills for some days.

Very important: If there is in Manila any bazar or store where eyeglasses are sold, please buy two pairs, grade + 14 D, for my patient operated on for cataract and send them on the first boat. If they are not available there, ask the store to order them from Europe and send them later to Palilan (Misamis), to Don Tomas Ynson, for Don Ignacio Tamarong, who will pay well for them.

69

Tapitan, 9 de Mayo de 1894

Mi querido Padre:

Por el correo anterior les anuncié que recibirían Vs. cien pesos por conducto de Gen. Mariano. Este señor como Vs. verán no ha seguido su viaje por haber tenido inconveniente. Pero ahora no envío más dinero pues lo necesito aquí porque me dedico á la compra del abacá, y acaso acaso pida fondos todavía. Por esto le suplico abone 83$ á Antonino por los gastos que le he ocasionado.

Por aquí estamos buenos de salud á Dios gracias; Nanay está fuerte y es muy trabajadora; Trining está muy morena.

Sin mas besamos la mano, Trining Emilio y yo.

Su hijo

José

Dapitan, May 9, 1894

My dear Father:

In the previous mail I informed you that you will receive one hundred pesos through General Mariano. This gentleman, as you will see, did not make the trip because of certain inconveniences. But now I am not sending any more money for I need it here because I am buying abaca, and perhaps I will ask funds from you yet. In view of this, I request you to advance 83$ to Antonino for the expenses he incurred for me.

Here we are in good health, thank God; mother is strong and is very industrious. Trining is very much sun-tanned.

Without anything more, we kiss your hand, Trining, Emilio and I.

Your son,

JOSE

70

Dapitan Miércoles.

Mi muy querido Naray: Hemos estado muy contentos con tener su carta de V. y con saber que ahora están V. arreglados y de la dentadura.

Le doy á V. muchísimas gracias por las pañuelas, chirí, reloj etc.

Los zapatos vienen anchos y largos pero yo no sé si los puedo mandar á vuelta de correo pues estoy ocupadísimo.

Aquí nos acordamos mucho de Vs. y le echamos de menos. Siempre decimos: si estuviera aquí Naray, si estuviesen aquí todavía etc. Desde que Vs. no están hablo muy poco y me distraigo menos. Después de cenar, no hago más que volitarme y más volitarme. No tengo humor para nada.

Hemos cogido la iguana grande que vivía arriba de nuestro baño. Era tan grande que medía un metro y medio, y ancho casi un palmo. Cayó dentro del pozo pequeño donde nos bañamos. Todavía falta por coger la hembra.

También hemos cogido el Sikop que tanto molestaba á Trining, pero cuando le cogimos tenía una pierna ya podida y rota por un tiro que yo le había dado antes.

El plátano aun no está maduro, ni las mangas tampoco, pero van bien. El jabalí viene casi todas las noches pero nada encuentra que comer. La piña aun no está madura.

Mis niños, sin contar con el cocinero, son ahora 14; han venido los hijos de Gn. Laurente y de Gn. Andrés.

Tengo muchos enfermos y operaciones tuertines. Me llaman siempre al pueblo por el hijo

B-L.

de Arrieta que está muy malo y lo está curando el Comandante. Voy consultado, pero yo no puedo seguir yendo, pues mis ideas son un poco diferentes de la del Cura, porque él es homeópata.

Por este correo no le puedo enviar nada pues no tengo persona á quien confiar el dinero. Pero si V. necesita dinero, de la venta del abacá que cargamos hoy puede V. tomar lo que gusten.

No devuelvo más los zapatos porque los encomendados los puedo despachar aquí, y los de lona los doy á Emilio. Del dinero que queda aquí les agradecería me enviasen un par de zapatos de lona más cortos un dedo y más estrechos medio dedo.

Sin más beso afectuosamente la mano á V. y á sus padres y si quieren venir tendríamos mucho placer todos aquí hasta los niños

Su hijo que le quiere de corazón

Jose Rizal L-B

Dapitan, Wednesday
[February, 1895]

My very dear Mother:

We were very glad on reading your letter and knowing that your dentures have now been fixed.

I thank you very much for the sugar, tea, watch, etc.

The shoes are wide and long but I do not know if I can send them back by the return trip of the boat, for I am very busy.

Here we are reminded of you very much and we miss you. We always say: if Nanay were here, if they were still here, etc. Since you had gone I talk very little and I am less attentive. After supper, I do nothing but play solitaire and more solitaire. I do not have any interest for anything.

We caught the big lizard which lived above our bathroom. It was so big that it measured a meter and a half and a handbreadth wide. It fell in the small well where we take a bath. As yet we have not caught the female.

We also caught the *Sikop*[1] which disturbed Trining so much, but when we caught it one of its legs was already rotten and broken by the blow which I dealt him before.

The bananas are not yet mature nor are the mangoes, but they are growing well. The wild boar comes almost every night but it finds nothing to eat. The pineapple is not yet ripe.

My pupils, without including the cook, number 14 now; the sons of Gen. Laurente and Gen. Andres have come.

I have many patients and minor operations. I am always called to town by the son of Arrieta who is very ill, and the Commandant is treating him. I am being consulted, but now I can not continue to be so, inasmuch

[1] A bird of prey, smaller than the ordinary hawk, but more swift and more aggressive.

as my ideas are a little different from those of the Commandant, because he is an homoeopathist.

By this boat I can not send you anything, because I don't have anybody to whom I can entrust the money. But if you need money, you can take what you like from the proceeds of the abaca which we will load today.

I will not return the shoes anymore because I can sell the ornamented ones here, and those made of canvas I am giving to Emilio. Out of the money left there, I would be grateful if you send me a pair of canvas shoes, shorter by one, and narrower by half, a finger.

With nothing more, I affectionately kiss your hand and my father's and if you like to come we would all be much pleased here, even the boys.

Your son who loves you with all
his heart,

JOSE RIZAL

71

Dapitan, 14 de Marzo de 1895

Mi muy querida Madre:

La portadora de esta carta es Miss Josephine Leopoldine Taufer, con quien estuve á punto de casarme, contando con el consentimiento de V. por supuesto. Nuestras relaciones se rompieron á propuesta de ella por muchas dificultades que habrá en el camino. Ella es casi huérfana de todo, no tiene parientes sino muy lejanos.

Como me interesa por ella y es muy fácil que ella despues se decida á unirse conmigo, y como puede quedar del todo sola y abandonada, le suplico á V. la dé allí hospitalidad tratándola como á hija hasta que ella tenga mejor

proporcion ú ocasion de venirse.

He decidido escribir al General para saber qué hay.

Trate V. á Miss Josephine como á una persona á quien estimo y aprecio mucho y á quien yo no quisiera ver expuesta y abandonada.

Su afmo. hijo que la quiere.

Si Fruing no puede venir es muy fácil que ella se venga con Antonio.

Dapitan, March 14, 1895

My very dear Mother:

The bearer of this letter is Miss Josephine Leopoldine Taufer, with whom I was on the point of getting married, relying, of course, on your consent. Our relationship was broken as proposed by her, because there were many difficulties on the way. She is almost entirely an orphan, she has no relatives except very distant ones.

As I am interested in her and it is very easy for her to decide afterwards whether to marry me, and as she is liable to be left entirely alone and abandoned, I am asking you to extend her hospitality there, treating her as a daughter until she has a better opportunity or occasion to come back.

I have decided to write to the General to inquire about what is happening.

Please treat Miss Josephine as a person whom I esteem and much appreciate, and whom I would not like to see exposed and abandoned.

Your affectionate son who loves you,

JOSE RIZAL

If Trining can not come [alone] it is very easy for her to come with Antonio.*

* Published in *Epistolario Rizalino* Vol. 4, p. 233. Manila, 1936.

72

Dapitan 31 de Julio 187

Sta Trinidad Rizal

Mi querida hermana:

Recibí tu carta del 27 y me enteré de su contenido. El Correo que viene te enviaré la perla blanca que me devolvió Miss B., estaba dentro del [illegible] que regalo á Nan[illegible]

He recibido azucar, chocolate y ciga[illegible] y os doy muchas gracias; de lo demás no ha llegado factura como por ejemp[illegible] de los cuadernos de papel y de los libros de Geografía etc. Los tubos son algo grandes y no sé cómo los he de arreglar. — Si Tatay no puede venir por ahora, tendré paciencia; yo estoy muy contento ya con tu noticia q' iba á venir.

Miss B. ha venido, si bien no la esperaba, pero ha hecho bien. Se había

corrido la voz por Manila de que yo la había despedido y ella para probar que es la querida. Pero ella quiere marcharse despues. No está bien hacer correr semejantes noticias, pues me perjudican.

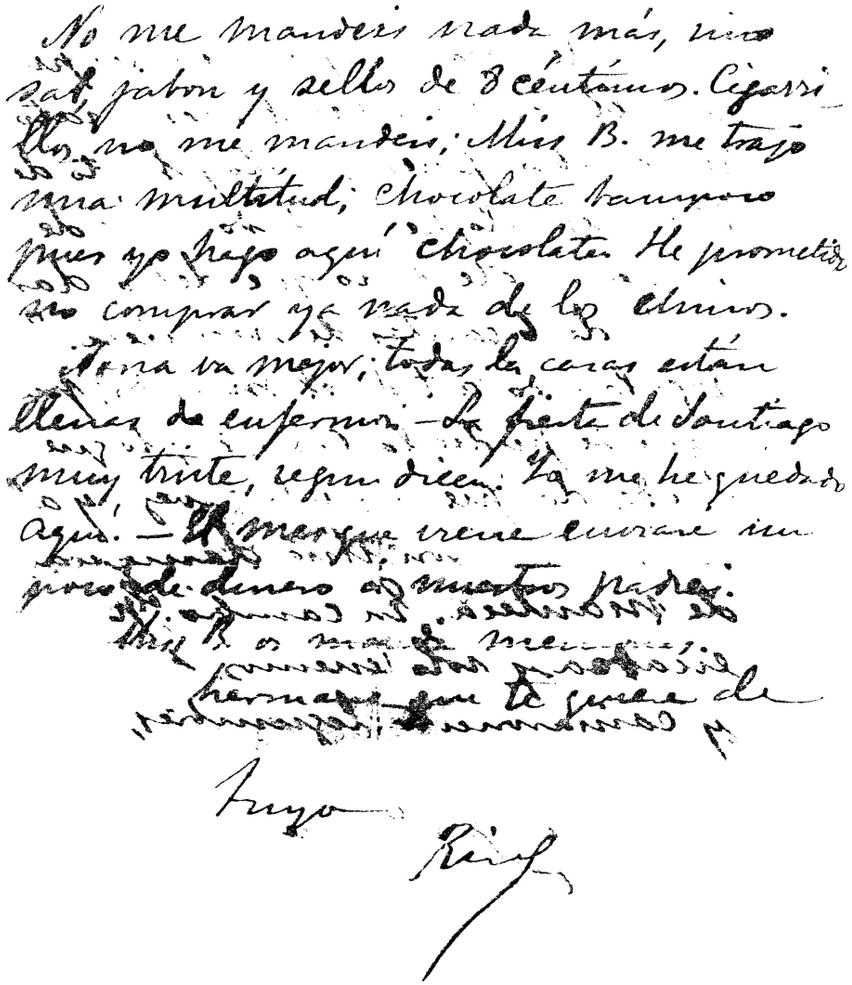
La hija sólo envié á la Madre de Rome; Martina está en Sindagan muy grave y he enviado allá á Rome. El alferez lo he podido salvar con la ayuda de Dios; cuando se curó no se acordaba de nada de lo que le había pasado. Estuvo mas de cuatro días sin conocimiento.

Mis lanzones han perdido más de la mitad de las frutas por un viento fuerte que hemos tenido seguido de lluvias. Ya cosecho guayabas muy dulces con pocas pepitas. El yambo empieza á florecer. Mangas, tengo tantas que vienen los cerdos de Monte á comerlas. Nos roban frutas, como piñas, ates (regalos), mangas etc.

Carne de vaca muy raras veces pruebo, y gallinas una vez al mes en casa una en cambio, pueros, estoy harto de ellas. Este mes solo he matado más de cinco, y ayer mate uno que debo darnos más de 6 cantos de manteca. Estuve regalando á todo el mundo, pues aquí se pudre la comida; lo que nos quedó, dos piernas y la cabeza y algo más nos dieron una Denguana de manteca. En cambio pescado fresco y solo tenemos sopas y condimentos, legumbres, no como antes cuando estabais aquí; ahora me hacen falta pues ya no siembro.

Siento mucho que no hayais recibido los sellos.

Adolfo tuvo una cuestión con los chinos: estos le pegaron, y una noche despues pegamos á los chinos: fuimos al juez de Paz; iba yo ya á ganar, pero me propusieron las paces y yo he aceptado, pero sin pegar cartas.



Dapitan, July 31, 1895

Miss Trinidad Rizal
My dear Sister:

I received your letter of the 27th and I understood its contents. In the next mail I will send you the white pearl which Miss B. returned to me; it will be inside the cabinet which I am sending as a gift to mother.

I received the sugar, chocolate and cigars and I am thanking you so much; the invoice of the others has not come, such as for example, the notebooks and the geography books, etc. The pipes are somewhat big and I do not know how to fix them.—If father can not come now, I will have to be patient; I am very pleased already with your information that he was going to come.

Miss B. has come back, although I did not expect her, but she did well. The story goes around in Manila that I sent her away and she, to prove it otherwise, has returned. But she wants to leave afterwards. It is not good to have such news spread, for they prejudice me.

I sent the list to the mother of Rome; Martina is in Sindañgan seriously ill and I sent Rome there. I was able to save the *alferez*[1] with the help of God: when he got well he did not remember anything that happened to him. He was unconscious more than four days.

My lanzones have lost more than half their fruit because of a strong wind we had, followed by rain.—I have gathered very sweet guavas with few seeds. The *yambó*[2] is starting to flower. I have so many mangoes that the wild hogs come and eat them. We have surplus of fruits, like pineapples, ates (gifts), mangoes, etc. Beef, I eat very rarely, and once a month I kill a chicken. On the other hand I am tired of pork. This month

[1] The chief ensign of the town, usually with the rank of a lieutenant.
[2] Makopang-Kalabaw. Its flesh is thicker and usually more juicy than the Macopa. Edible.

alone I killed more than five, and yesterday I killed one which should give us more than 6 gantas of lard. I have given to everybody, because here food spoils; what remained, two legs and the head and some more pieces, gave us a demijohn of lard. On the other hand, fish is becoming scarce, and we only have anchovy and small shrimps; of vegetables, not like before when you were here, now we are lacking because I do not plant them anymore. I am very sorry that you did not receive the stamps.

Adolfo had a case with the Chinese: they beat him and one night after, the Chinese were assaulted: we went to the Justice of the Peace; I was already going to win, but they proposed a compromise which I accepted but without paying the costs.

Do not send me anything more except salt, soap and 8-centavo stamps. Do not send me cigarettes: Miss B. brought me plenty; nor even chocolate, because here I make them. I have promised not to buy anything from the Chinese.

Naria is getting better; all the houses are full of patients.—The feast of Santiago, very sad, according to what they say. I stayed here. Next month I shall send some money to our parents.

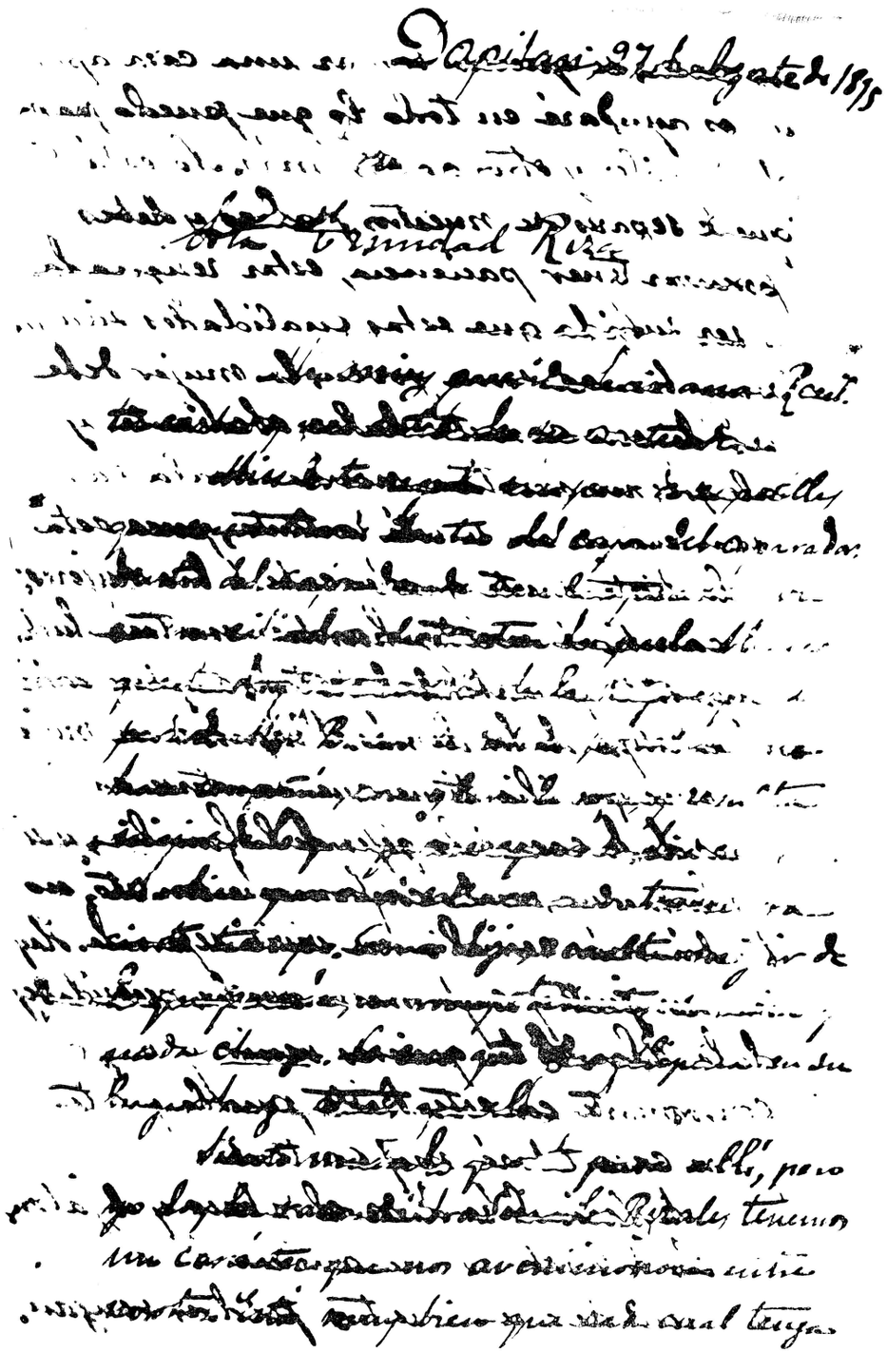
Miss B. sends you her greetings.

Your brother who loves you.

Yours,

RIZAL

73



[illegible] tomar una casa aparte
y yo os ayudaré en todo lo que puedo para
el alquiler y otros gastos. Mas lo está bien
que te separes de nuestros [illegible] y debes
procurar tener paciencia, estar resignada
y ser sumisa que estas cualidades siente
muy bien de una joven; la mujer debe
[illegible] obediente y
alegre; no [illegible] mala cara
[illegible] contenta, pues esta
es la suerte que les cabe á las mujeres;
[illegible] lucha
[illegible] de los demás. Vendrá una mujer
en una familia diría que nos entre en las
[illegible] jefe de la familia, y si
no [illegible] conformarse, omito, no
[illegible] vivir separada. Hay
[illegible] y
[illegible] quieres venir y puedes
conformarte [illegible] pueda pasar
pobre [illegible] contentos
[illegible] el tabaco y el jabón
[illegible] no me atrevo á seguirlo,
á menos de que nuestros padres vengan:

si vienen y están conformes, entonces lo seguiré y haré todo lo que ellos quieran.

Con el fin de que nos devuelvan nuestras casas en Kalamba he propuesto un arreglo con los Panot.

Si vienen nuestros padres que se traigan á Emilio, á Moris y á Fan y entonces yo les podré enseñar.

Del dinero que recibirá allí cuando Antonino haz el favor de comprar una tienda pequeña y un par de anillos, mandármelos por medio de Schadenberg ó en el Cajón que hagais. Yo no puedo enviar por ahora manteca porque no hay quien que vaya allí y tengo que pisarla en el trapiche; los sacos de arroz llegan con 5 ó 6 ganta de menos en cada saco.

He recibido del Comercial lo que has entregado.

Min B. te manda afectuosos memorias.

Sabes que soy siempre tu hermano que desea tu felicidad

Rizal

Dapitan, August 27, 1895

Miss Trinidad Rizal
My very dear Sister:

I received your letter and I have understood its contents. Miss J. presents to you a pair of slippers which you will find inside the drawer of the cabinet. In the drawer where . . . . . the white pearl is, which I give you [in exchange for] the old one that was lost. Miss B. is not going there by . . . . . she keeps me company, fixes the cloth which comes out better than I imagined, nevertheless she says . . . . . [after] some more time, for sure . . . . . better than it seemed . . . . I do not believe that . . . . . in her place there could be one like her.

I feel much what is happening to you there, but I agree with Sra. Sisa. We Rizals have that character of living close to one another. It is all right for each one to have his house, if you wish to have a separate house I shall help you as much as I could with regard to the rental and other expenses. It is not good for you to live apart from our parents and you must try to have patience, be resigned and suffer, for these qualities [speak] very well of a young woman; a woman must be . . . . . obedient and cheerful, never frown even if you are not contented, for this is the sad fate that befalls the women; on the other hand, we men . . . . . on themselves the fault of others. A woman living with a family has to be contented with the [limitations] of the family, and if not [able] to conform with this, she will have no other recourse but to live separately. You have to be just and conform to the necessities of the [family]. If you wish to come and be satisfied with this dreary town and my poor house, I shall be very much pleased.

I gave to Moris the tobacco and the soap.

That of *Panot*,[1] I am not disposed to follow it unless our parents come; if they come and they are satisfied, then I shall comply and do everything they wish.

[1] This was the appellation that the Filipinos gave to the friars.

To the end that they return our houses in Kalamba, I have proposed an arrangement with the *Panots*.

If our parents come, they should take along Emilio, Moris and Tan so I can teach them.

Out of the money that brother-in-law Antonio will receive, please do me the favor of buying a good cloth iron and a little indigo and send them through Schadenberg[1] or in the box that you are preparing. I can not send you lard now, for there is nobody who may be going there and I am afraid it may get lost in the boat, the sack of rice came lacking 5 or 6 gantas per sack.

I received from the cabin boy Hipolito what you gave him.

Miss B. sends you affectionate regards.

You know that I am your brother who always desires your happiness.

J. RIZAL*

[1] The famous *Botica Schadenberg* which supplied what Rizal needed for his numerous patients.

* Besides giving the Society his permission to publish the letters belonging to his collection, Mr. Umbreit did the difficult task of transcribing them. He is a member of the Society.

74

Dapitan, 25 de Sept. 1895

Mi muy amada Madre: Van estas cuantas líneas para decirle á V. que estoy bueno de salud, como siempre.

He sabido por Trining que V. piensa comprar un solar por Meisik; á mí me parece que está muy bien. Es un punto retirado y tranquilo y ademas, allí ha nacido V., que es lo principal.— En mis ratos de ocio me dedico á hacer algunas cosas. Desearía que V. me escribiese todo lo que se refiere á sus parientes, ascendientes etc., porque pienso escribir una genealogía, para uso de nuestros sobrinos. Igualmente, si pudiera V. escribir lo que se refiere á mi padre, se lo agradeceria mucho. Lo que yo hacía en Hong Kong, allá se ha quedado.

Hemos pasado un mes de vientos contínuos y mucho oleaje.

Bésole á V. cariñosamente la mano y le pido su santa bendicion

J. Rizal

Dapitan, September 25, 1895

My very dear Mother:

These few lines go to tell you that I am in good health, as always.

I learned from Trining that you are thinking of buying a lot in Meisik; to me it seems very good. It is an isolated and quiet place, and besides, you were born there, which is the important thing.—In my leisure moments I dedicate myself to doing something. I would like you to write me all that pertain to your relatives, ascendants, etc., because I am thinking of writing a genealogy for the use of our nephews. Likewise if you could write me all about my father, I would appreciate it very much. The one I made in Hongkong was left there.

We have had a month of continuous wind and big waves.

I kiss your hand lovingly and I ask your holy blessing.

J. RIZAL*

* Portion of this letter was published in *Epistolario Rizalino*, Vol. 4, p. 260. Manila, 1936.

75

Dapitan. 25 de Septbre de 1895

Sta. Trinidad Rizal.

Mi querida hermanita Trinidad:

Recibí tu carta y me alegro de que te gusten bien allí. Han llegado también aquí los zapatos pero son demasiado bonitos para uso; no los hubiera querido tan bonitos. Sin embargo les he dado uso. Las Chinelas están muy bien. No me olvides los que he estado haciendo la plancha. Me hubiera gusto una pieza de Cretonas para hacerme cortinas y no he recibido. A ver si Nanay te puede dar dinero para comprar estos encargos más:

Una pieza de cretona negra para hacerme ropas.

Chá

Azúcar

3 Cavanes de arroz

y periódicos de Manila.

Yo no compro nada de los chinos, ni aguja siquiera; en casa hacen mis ropa, botones etc. Me hago zuecos, compro chinelas y zapatos etc.

He despedido ya á Adolf y á Filó; Adolf porque hizo tiempo transcurrir en el primero, y Filó por haberse escapado para seguir á su madre. Tomé el Cocinero de Filó ya tiene dos meses de tiempo aunque es muy bueno ahora, que el Correo viene por vía de Suez hasta Cebú. Ya no pensaba tener casa, los chicos han hecho una huerta pequeña muy bonita, bastante de su todo el pueblo, el puesto allá hacemos clases, estudio. Me dicen me han traído aquí una astilla grande de dimicá con muchos frutos, en vez de Tercera. El Correo que viene el diez y ocho es por dé cuidar lanzones, duriones etc. sobre encima de las rocas, sobre el estanque hemos hecho un salto, que da miedo ver.

No me dice nada si mi padre piensa venir todavía á nosotros. Espero en que.

Miss B. te da las gracias por tus tarjetas y te envía los suyos. Ella te envía, con cariño, la gallina y la carne de Mehik para hacer pancit, ella ha hecho con harina y huevos una especie de macarrones largos que sirven. Si no pudieras conservar un poco de carne, te la aconsejaría que la hagas bagoong, chibi mi chica hecho también, pero me parece que con lo que tenemos hay para 10 años.

Las dos tallas del aparador se quedan aquí, no sirven para hacer pan.

Iría con esta Madre la gorra de Mehik, á mi nombre, transfiriéndolo quien quiera.

Está bien que vengo Ate y Tom.

La M. de Adrich no ha podido pagar ni un cuarto todavía, de la gorra debe y por los zapatos. — La M. de Adolf ha podido pagar 2 dollars.

Martina, la hermana de Rómulo, murió el 12 de Agosto, en Sindangan. Rómulo está aquí conmigo y es ya un soltero.

Los padrinos se quedaron á Dapitan y de madrina al que compró una tortuga.

Feriál Jesús se casó ayer.

Hemos logrado la igualada grande de ayer, tenía ocho hidras de dos cuartas hasta debajo de donde á atacar á los gallinas en el hidrada, durante la pelea el la tercera vez que vino, fue la mató. Fue ahora más de una pulgada chico.

El mejor medio para hacer engordar es que es Agosto, una gallina que empolló 13 pollitos, los ha conseguido hacer vivir á todos y ahora ya quedan todos los 13 habiendo matado al vencido de arriba, pero cuando fué herido se picó de tristeza y solamente no pudo sencontrar.

Es todo de momento.

Antonio Mirasol ha estado muy grave por tanto tiempo, ahora está corrido y ahora ya no bebe ni cerveza. Dicen que se va el mes que viene.

María también se ha mejorado mucho.

Tu hermano que te quiere.

José Rizal

Dapitan, September 25, 1895

Miss Trinidad Rizal
My dear sister Trining:

I received your letter and I feel happy that you are going along well there. The shoes have also arrived here, but they seem to be too good for me. I would have liked them to be more simple. However, I have to wear them. The slippers are very good. You do not tell me how much the cloth iron costs. I ordered a bolt of dimity to make clothes for myself and I have not received it. Let us see if Mother can give you money to buy these orders of mine:

A bolt of black dimity for my clothing
tea
sugar
3 cavans of rice
2 small packages of small nails

I do not buy anything from the Chinese, not even needles; my clothes are made and washed at home, etc. —I make wooden shoes, repair slippers and shoes, etc.

I have sent away Adolf and Filo; Adolf because he committed mischief in the town, and Filo for escaping to follow his mother. Tom, the cook, has left also. Our pond is very deep now, and the water comes through a stone canal, and even overflows the pond. Up there where I was thinking of building a house, the boys made a small kiosk, very cool and pretty, from where the whole town and the port can be seen. —We hold classes and study there. We found a big durian tree, with many fruits, here on my land. In the next mail, God willing, I can send you lanzones, durian, etc. — On top of the rocks, above the pond we made a jumping board, a sight which inspires fear.

You do not tell me anything if my Father is thinking of coming still, or not. I am always waiting.

Miss B. is thanking you for your remembrance and sends you hers. She cooks, washes, sews, takes care of the chickens and the house. In the absence of *miki* for making *pancit*, she made a kind of long macaroni noodles out of flour and eggs, which serves the purpose. If you could send me a little *ankak*,[1] I would be grateful to you, for she makes *bagoong;* she makes also chili *miso*[2] but it seems to me that what we have will last us for 10 years.

The two pieces of board for the cabinet will remain here: these serve us in making bread.

If our mother likes Meisik, I too like what pleases her.

It is good that Mate and Tom will come.

The mother of Lucas has not been able to pay even a cent of what she owes and for the shoes. The mother of Adolf could pay 2 reales.

Martina, the sister of Romulo, died on August 12 in Sindañgan . Romulo is here with me and is now a young man.

I send my regards to friends, and give my thanks to the one who repaired my boots.

Fiscal Genio got married day before yesterday.

We caught the big lizard from the mountain; it was very hungry and during the siesta it came even under the house to catch the chickens in the enclosure. The third time he came, Joe killed him. Joe is now one of my best pupils. The best month for brooding is August, I believe; a hen which hatched thirteen eggs, was able to keep them alive, and now the thirteen of them are already big. They killed the deer up there, but when he was wounded he disappeared from sight, and only the bones were found afterwards.

Antonio Miranda has been very seriously ill for drinking too much wine. I cured him and now he does not take even a drop. They say that Suan is going away next month. Naria has also improved much.

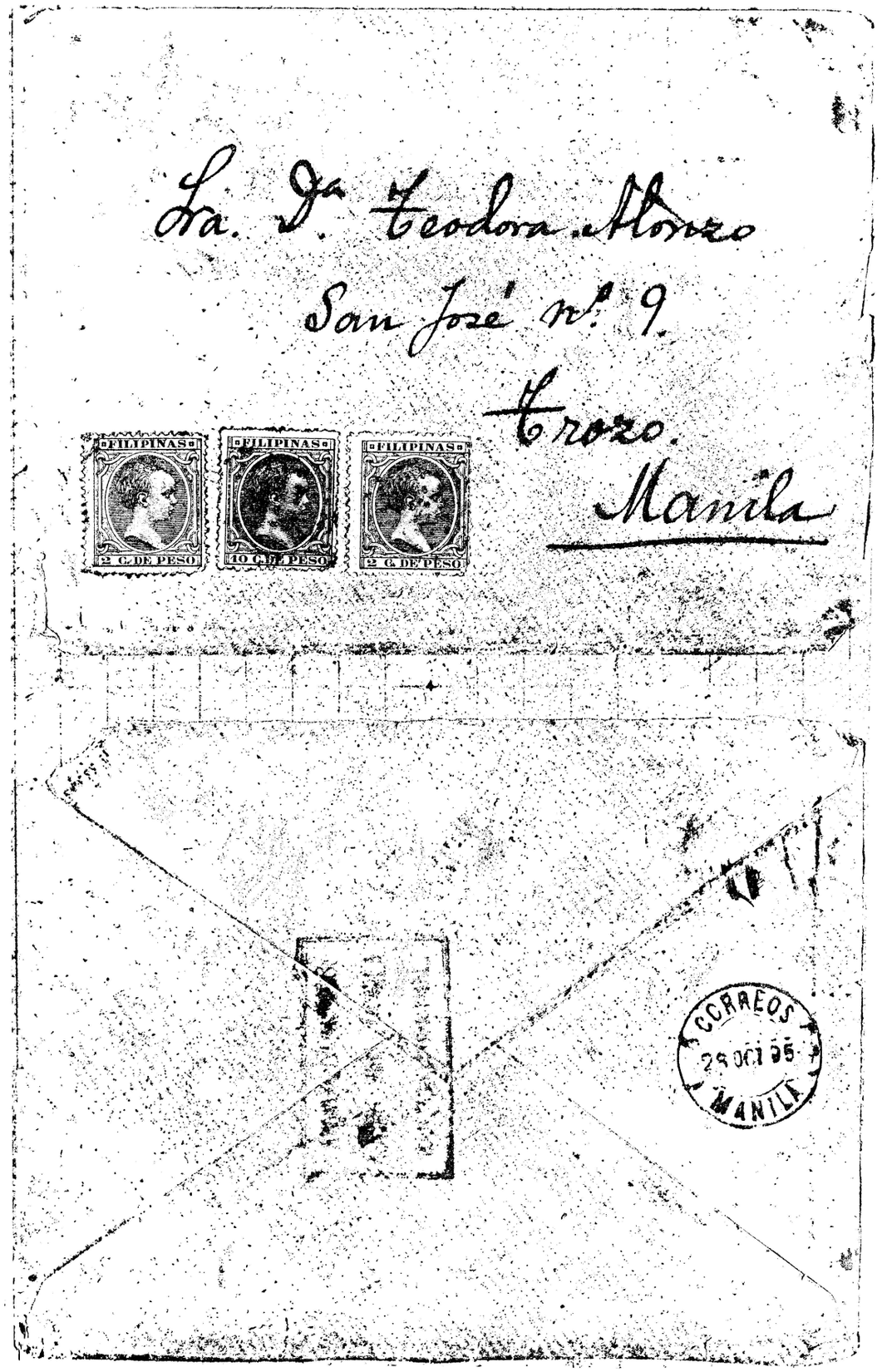
Your brother who likes you,
JOSE RIZAL

---

[1] A fruit that is used to give reddish color to *bagoong*.

[2] Soybean ground to paste. Fried with tomato, it is eaten with a mudfish, called *dalag*.

76

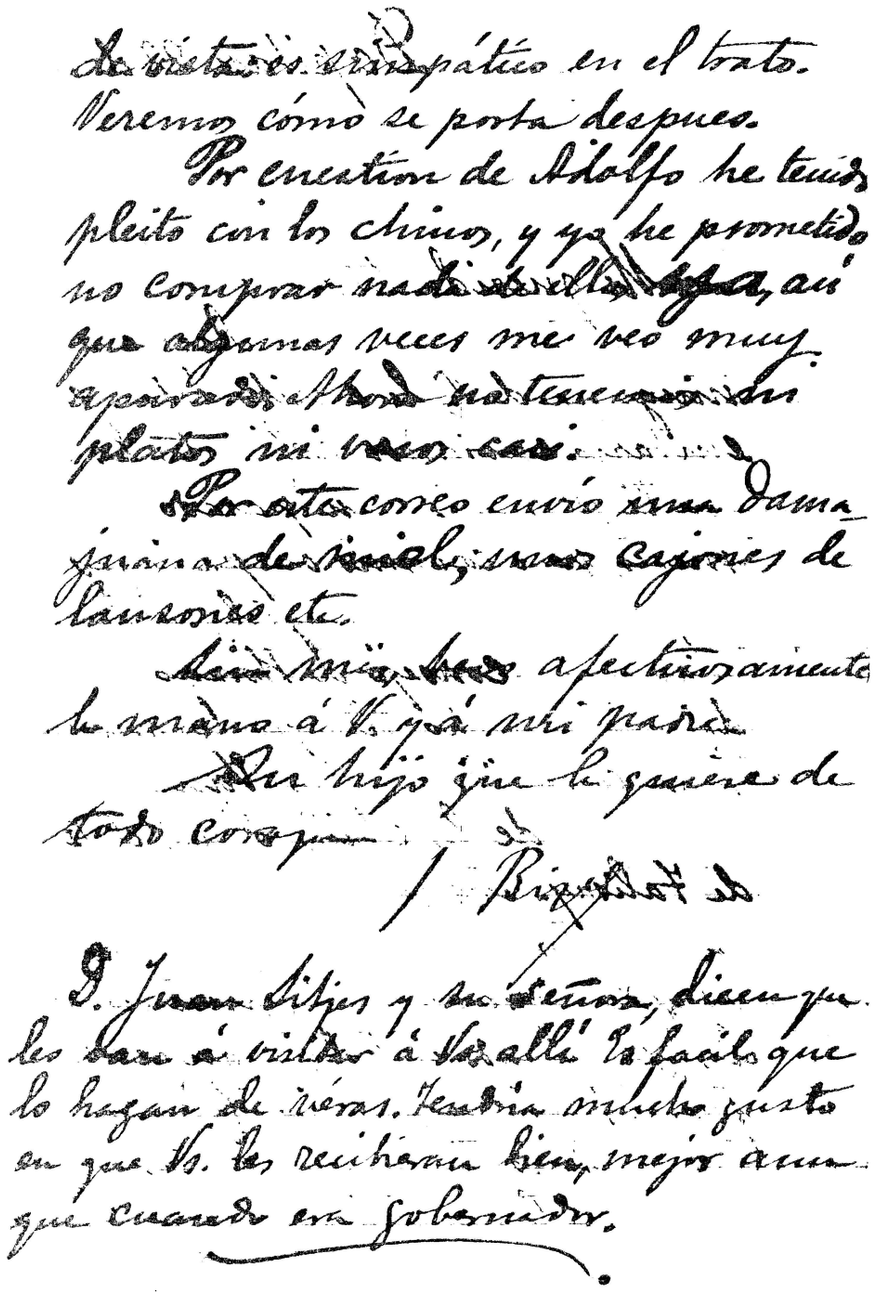


Dapitan, 22 de Oct. 1895

Mi querida Madre:

Aunque sin ninguna de V., le escribo ésta sin embargo, enviando adjunto los versos que le prometí. Han pasado muchos meses, pero con mis ocupaciones no he podido aun corregirlos. Además sigo aquel consejo de Horacio de dejar dormir mucho tiempo los manuscritos para corregirlos mejor. Van tambien los versos de los chicos, ó sea el himno de Talisay. Aquí el 14 de este mes, han tenido los chicos exámenes y han venido muchos para presenciarlos. Los examinadores todos eran gente de fuera. Fueron premio Rómulo, Joe, Lucas, Anís, Elum y Marcel.

Un Comandante nuevo ha venido y creo que se llama D. Rafael Morales. Parece muy buena persona, á lo menos



Dapitan, October 22, 1895

My dear Mother:

Although without any letter from you, I write this nevertheless, sending herewith the verses which I promised you. Many months have passed but because of my occupations I have not been able to correct them. Besides I am following that advice of Horacio to leave manuscripts alone for a long time in order to correct them better. The verses of the pupils, namely the "Hymn of Talisay" also go along with this letter. Here, on the 14th of this month, the children had their examinations and many came to witness them. All the examiners were not from here. Romulo, Joe, Lucas, Elum and Marcel were given prizes.

A new Commandant has arrived and I believe his name is D. Rafael Morales. He seems to be a good man; at least from appearances he is pleasant in his ways. We will see later how he behaves.

On account of Adolfo I had a case with the Chinese, and I promised already not to buy anything from them such that sometimes I find myself destitute. Now we have neither plates nor tumblers, almost.

By this boat I am sending a demijohn of honey, some boxes of lanzones, etc.

Without anything more, I kiss affectionately your hand and my father's.

Your son who loves you with all his heart,

J. RIZAL

Dn. Juan Sitjes[1] and his wife say that they will visit you there. It is easy for them to do this. I would be very pleased if you would receive them well, better than when he was governor.*

[1] Politico-military governor of Dapitan since May, 1893.

* Portion of this letter was published in *Epistolario Rizalino*, Vol. 4, p. 261. Manila, 1936.

77

Dapitan 23 de Octubre 1895

Mi querida hermana Trining: Recibí los tres sacos de arroz y dos cajones, conteniendo el uno chocolates y el otro una pieza de tela, semillas, azucar, anhak y cha, por todo lo cual os doy gracias. Coloma un coco espartero no [illegible] de ellos, esta vez no tendré un[illegible]nedia que humillarme. La granadilla que me dices tampoco ha llegado.

Las tablas me sirven para hacer pan, bizcuit: los tiradores del aparador estaban dentro del cajon.

La madre de Lucas dice que ya ha pagado á Sra. Maria lo que te debia: primero te dió, segun ella, 2$; despues

pago en dos distintas ocasiones á Sra. Maria. La familia de Rómulo está toda en Sindangan.

Yo ya no tengo sociedad de abacá y no comercio más. Si mi Padre ya no pueda venir ó no se atreve, entonces podeis hacer que vengan Mons y Tan con Tom y Mate que han de venir tambien.

Por este correo recibireis durian, lansones, mal ete. Yo habia preparado [illegible] pero se [illegible] se me llegaron. [illegible] tantos lanzones que los chicos no podian acabar de comer. La tierra cubierta de lanzones machacados, pisados: nadie se cuidaba de cogerlos. Un dia que subí al monte de allí vi mis lanzones cubiertos de frutos: monos y jabalíes recogen lo que habia caido cerca del arbol y no cabian en todos mis bolsillos. Con seguridad aunque hubiere tenido 30 chicos, no habrian podido comer todos los que se

madrinaban. Por este Correo no escribo más porque temo que no lleguen allí bien.

Aquí han tenido exámenes los chicos el 14 de este mes: los examinadores eran el Capitan, D. Carme, D. Antonio y el Maestro Sixto. — Ya no estan aquí Marcel, Lucas, Adolf y Filo.

Vais á recibir tambien dos tagikanes.

Aquí seguimos bien. Hace Miss B.-Suman, bagong, y pan; pero este correo como ya no tenemos dinero, yo no [illegible] lo que vamos á comer por la mañana.

Sin más noticias, tu hermanito que te quiere bien.

José Rizal

Muchas memorias á Nor Jino, tia Concha, tia Nikang etc. Miss B. te manda las suyas.

La miel yo quisiera que la repartas por igual entre todas las hermanas.

Dapitan, October 23, 1895

My dear sister Trining:

I received the three sacks of rice and two boxes, one containing chocolates and the other a bolt of cloth, seeds, sugar, *ankak* and tea, for all of which I thank you. Neither the dimity nor the *coco espartero* has arrived as I had expected, and I am returning the bolt of cloth, thanking you for it. Here I have to buy dimity from the Chinese, for although I have promised not to buy anything from them, this time I do not have anymore remedy but to humiliate myself. The passion flower you are telling me about has not arrived either.

The boards serve me in making bread, biscuit; the drawers of the cabinets were inside the box.

The mother of Lucas says that she has already paid Sra. Maria what she owed you: first she gave you, according to her, 2$, later she paid Sra. Maria on two different occasions. The whole family of Romulo is in Sindañgan.

I do not have anymore partnership in abaca and I do not engage in business anymore. If my father can not come or will not venture to, then you can send Moris and Tan with Toni and Mate who have to come also.

By this mail you will receive durian, lanzones, honey, etc. I had prepared and dried under the sun plenty of lanzones, more than three baskets, but they were spoiled. Now I will put these in sand, and I do not know if they will arrive there in good condition. I had so much lanzones that the boys could not eat all. The ground is covered with lanzones, broken and trampled upon. Nobody cares to gather them. One day when I went up the mountain, I saw my lanzones there covered with fruits; monkeys and wild hogs. I gathered those that had fallen near the tree and they could not be contained in all my pockets. Surely even if I had 30 pupils, they would not have been able to eat all those which had

ripened. By this boat I am not sending you anymore, because I am afraid that they may not arrive there in good condition.

The children here had their examinations on the 14th of this month; the examiners were the Captain, Dn. Cosme, Dn. Antonio and the teacher Sixto. Marcel, Lucas, Adolfo and Filo are not here anymore.

You are going to receive also two *tagikanes*.

Here we are going along well. Miss B. makes *suman*,[1] *bagoong*, and bread; but as we have not gotten any flour in this mail, I do not know what we are going to eat in the morning.

With no more news, your brother who loves you well,

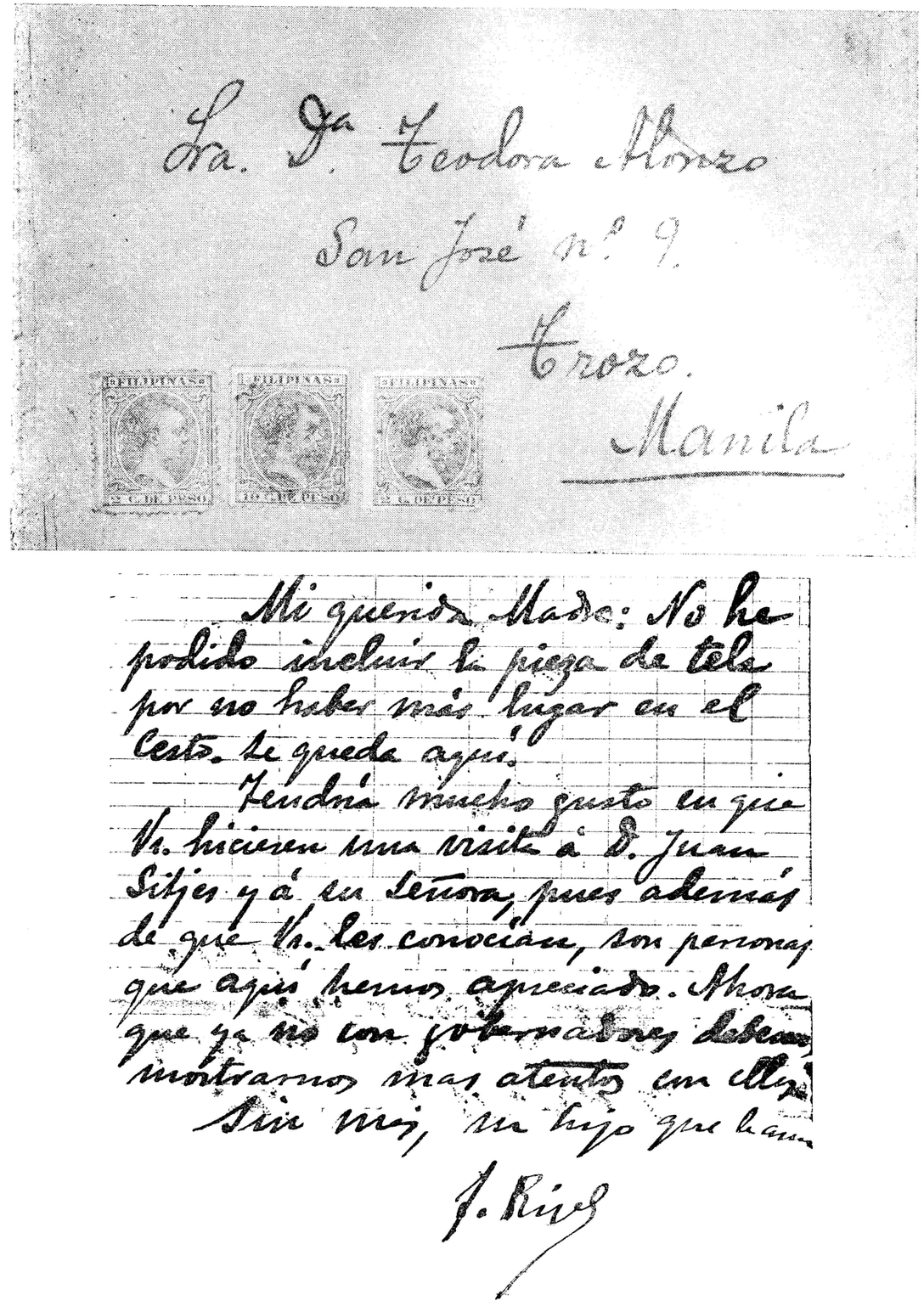
JOSE RIZAL

Many regards to Mr. Gino, Aunt Concha, Aunt Tikang, etc. Miss B. is sending you her regards.

I would like the honey distributed equally to all the sisters.

[1] Gelatinous rice cooked in coconut milk, wrapped in young coconut or banana leaves, then boiled in water.

78



Sra. Dª Teodora Alonso
San José nº 9.
Trozo.
Manila

Mi querida Madre: No he podido incluir la pieza de tela por no haber más lugar en el cesto. Se queda aquí.

Tendría mucho gusto en que Vs. hicieran una visita á D. Juan Sitjes y á su Señora, pues además de que Vs. les conocían, son personas que aquí hemos apreciado. Ahora que ya no son gobernadores debemos mostrarnos más atentos con ellos.

Sin más, su hijo que la ama

J. Rizal

[*October 23, 1895*]

My very dear Mother:

I could not include the bolt of cloth as it had no more place in the basket; it is to remain here.

I would be pleased if you could visit D. Juan Sitjes and his wife, for besides the fact that they know you, they are persons whom we have appreciated here. Now that they are no longer governors, we should be more complaisant with them.

So long.

Your son who loves you,

J. RIZAL

79

Dapitan, 21 de Noviem 1895

Mi queridísima Madre:

Recibí su afectuosa de V. y le contesto en seguida.

Respecto á su presentación de V. al Gen. General, francamente que lo agradezco, mas yo no se lo puedo aconsejar. Hay que molestarse mucho, ir, volver, esperar, y ¿para qué? tal vez para recibir una negativa. Así que no quiero que V. en su vejez se esponga á más sinsabores. Yo he vuelto á escribir ahora á S.E. pidiendo mi libertad ó la revision de mi causa. Pido tambien mi alistamiento como médico en el ejército de Cuba; Blumentritt me lo ha aconsejado y creo que tiene razon.

No he podido pagar el flete aquí de las cargas pues el sobrecargo me dijo que no sabía. No me dicen si se ha recibido allí la miel y los durianes.

Por este Correo le mando á V. 150$; los 30$ se han de entregar á Trining como pago de la Madre de Rommy. Yo les he librado un recibo de pagado. Los 120$ son para V. y para Tatay quitando algunos encargos míos y otros encargos de personas de aquí.

Una caja de cubiertos barata ——
" lata de cha (Calle nueva
15 cavanes de sal.

Vs. cobren la comision de 5% para sus gastos, además de los gastos de acarreo que yo no cobraré aquí ni un céntimo.

Mis encargos se reducen á
2 cepillos de dientes
1 bola de leteng para coser zapatos.

Hagan el favor tambien de pagar mis cuentas con Schadenberg.

A Pepe mis felicitaciones por sus triunfos en el ciclismo.

A Nor Gino, muchas gracias por las semillas, el salchichon y los dulces.

Cuando V. quiera venir, sabe V. que será recibida como una madre cariñosa merece serlo.

Le felicito á mi hermano por su compra nueva; qué lástima que yo no le pueda ayudar en sus sembrados. Yo tendría mucho gusto en verle, si es que aun estaré aquí.

Los platos y los vasos me han gustado mucho así como las dos piezas de colonia.

La ½ arroba de chocolate que yo habrá recibido por el Correo anterior, venía con de un enfermo mio.

El Comandante nuevo que tenemos es muy simpático y parece que vamos á ser muy amigos, pero amigos de veras.

Si se vende el azucar y V. quiere comprar casa en Meisic puede V. disponer del poco dinero que tengo allí, que eso se lo doy á V. y á mi padre para sus gustos y capricho.

Sin más por ahora, con expresiones á todos, besa á V. afectuosamente la mano, lo mismo que á mi padre.

Su hijo que la quiere de todo corazon

José Rizal

Recojan Vs. el dinero del vapor, presentando este

Dapitan, November 21, 1895

My dearest Mother:

I received your affectionate letter and I am answering you immediately. With respect to your representation to the Captain General, I am frankly grateful, but I can not give any advice. You bother yourself very much, going back and forth, waiting and for what? Perhaps to receive a negative answer. That is why I do not like that at your age you expose yourself to further displeasure. I write again to H .E. asking for my liberty or the review of my case[1]. I ask also my enlistment as physician of the army in Cuba[2]; Blumentritt has advised me so and I believe that he is right.*

I was not able to pay here the freight of the cargoes, for the *sobre cargo* said he did not know. You do not tell me if the honey and the durian were received there.

By this boat I send you 150$; the 30$ are to be given to Trining as payment from the mother of Romy. I issued to her a receipt of payment. The 120$ are for you and for father, deducting therefrom the cost of some orders of mine and of other persons here.

A set of cheap silverware
A can of tea (Nueva Street)
15 sacks of salt

You may charge a commission of 5% for your expenses of cartage for which I will not charge a cent here.

My orders are reduced to

2 toothbrushes
1 ball of twine for sewing shoes

Please pay also my account with Schadenberg.

[1] There is no evidence that he wrote this time as he planned. See his letter on the matter in February 1894, which was not heeded, in the *Epistolario Rizalino*, Vol. 4, Letter No. 620 (draft probably) and letter No. 621 (final).

[2] See his petition on December 17, 1895 in *Epistolario Rizalino*, Vol. 4, p. 266. He did not ask for a review of his case but simply his going to Cuba.

* This paragraph minus the first sentence, was published in the *Epistolario Rizalino*, Vol. 4, p. 264. Manila, 1936.

My congratulation to Pepe for his triumphs in cycling.

Many thanks to Sr. Gino for the seeds, the big sausage and the sweets.

If you wish to come, you know that you will be received as an affectionate mother deserves to be.

I congratulate my brother for his new purchase; what a pity that I could not help him in his farms. I would have much pleasure in seeing him, if I will still be here.

The plates and the glasses pleased me much, also the pieces of dimity.

The half arroba[1] of chocolate that I received in the previous boat came from a patient of mine.

The new Commandant whom we have is very amiable and it seems that we are going to be very friendly, but really friendly.

If the sugar is sold and you want to buy a house in Meisic, you can dispose of the little money I have there, which I give to you and to my father for your whims and fancies.

No more for the present, with regards to all, I kiss your hand affectionately, also that of my father.

Your son who loves you with all his heart,

JOSE RIZAL

Collect the money from the ship office, showing them this letter.*

[1] Spanish weight equivalent to 11.51 kilos.

* Courtesy of Mr. Friedrich C. Umbreit

80

Dapitan 21 de Noviembre 96

Srta Trinidad Rizal

Mi muy querida hermana Trinij:

Hemos recibido aquí el cajon con todo lo que contenía por lo cual os doy muchísimas gracias. A Mor Jino le doy muchas gracias por los dulces, colchichas y semillas. Miss B. agradece con todo corazon el regalo tuyo: es facil que ella se vaya el Correo que viene. Cree que es mejor de lo que dicen, y lo que ella hace por mí, como me obedece y me atiende, es facil que no lo haga una filipina.

Os doy gracias por tus envíos de colchas esparteros. Recibirás de nuestra madre 30$ que paga la Madre de Rómulo: yo le dí ya recibo de pagado: con que no la cobres más. La Madre de Lucas no ha pagado todavía, ni le he visto.

Con respecto al Sr. Luna D. Juan, díle

que le doy las gracias pero que no quiero que se moleste ni se comprometa por mí.

Me alegro mucho de la compra de la Sra. Lucia, pero siento que la casa tenga tejado de zinc.

Para el reumatismo, aconsejo el uso de medias de lana gruesas. Para tomar, la siguiente receta:

De Salicilato de sosa 3.00 gram.
de Agua de Alcotada — 200.00
de Esperata de azahar — 10 gotas

para tomar tres cucharadas al día.

Respecto de tu sangre, te diré que el papel ha llegado aquí casi blanco, no he podido ver una sola letra. Te aconsejo pues el hígado de bacalao ó la Emulsion Scott. Cuando nuestra Madre pague mis cuentas con Schadenberg, decidle que me mande una caja de la Emulsion, de botellas grandes.

Muchas memorias á tia Concha á tia Tikay etc. etc. etc. etc.

Aquí tengo y he tenido muchos enfermos de Cápiz, Siquijor y Misamis. Mañana abriré un ojo á uno y le cortaré á otro la pierna. Todas las casas están ocupadas. Son tambien pobres. Dicen que tambien vendrá otro español de Negros. Este pagará. No me enviéis ni arroz, ni azucar, pues aquí compré una partida de panochas á 4 cuartos.

Si me quereis enviar algo, quisiera dos cepillos de dientes y una bola de leteg fuerte para coser zapatos, un payo grande de papel que aunque se moje en agua salada no se oxide.

A Nanay y á Tatay envío dinero para los gastos de casa, de modo que no teneis que temer por ahora.

Tu hermano que te quiere

José Rizal

¿Qué hace Pangoy?

Dapitan, November 21, 1895

Miss Trinidad Rizal
My very dear sister Trining:

We have received here the box with all that it contained, for which I give you many many thanks. To Sr. Gino I give many thanks for the sweets, sausages and seeds. Miss B. thanks you with all her heart for your gift; it is likely that she will go on the boat that is coming. She believes that she is better than what they say, and in what she does for me, because she obeys me and attends to me in a way a Filipina may not easily do.

I thank you for your shipment of *espartero* dimity. You will receive from our mother 30$ which the mother of Romulo pays; I gave her already a receipt of payment, so then do not collect from her anymore. The mother of Lucas has not paid yet, nor have I seen her.

With respect to Mr. Luna (Don Juan), tell him that I am thanking him, but I do not like that he trouble himself nor compromise himself for me.

I am very glad about the purchase of Sra. Lucia, but I regret that the house has zinc roofing.

For rheumatism, I advise the use of thick woolen socks. The following prescription is to be taken:

De Salicilato de sosa	3.00 gram.
De Agua de destilada	200.00
De Espiritu de azahar	10 gotas
Take three tablespoons a day	

With respect to your blood, I will tell you that the paper came here almost white, I could not see a single letter. I advise for you, therefore, cod liver or Scott's Emulsion. When our mother pays my account at Schadenberg, tell him to send me a box of Emulsion, in big bottles.

Many regards to Aunt Concha and Aunt Tikang, etc, etc, etc, etc.

Here I have and have had many patients from Capiz, Siquijor and Misamis. Tomorrow I shall open the eye of one and amputate the leg of another. All the houses are occupied. They are also poor. They say that another Spaniard from Negros will come also. This one will pay. Do not send me rice nor sugar, for here I bought one lot of panocha[1] at 4 cuartos[2].

If you want to send me something, I would like two toothbrushes and one ball of strong twine for sewing shoes, a big paper umbrella, so that although it gets wet in salt water it would not oxidize.

To father and mother I am sending money for household expenses, so you do not have to worry for the present.

Your brother who likes you,

JOSE RIZAL

What is Pangoy doing?

[1] Brown sugar not yet in granulated form. Usually the liquid is poured into half coconut shells where it hardens.

[2] Copper money worth 4 maravides, which is the smallest Spanish coin.

81

Dapitan 18 de Diciembre 1895

Mi muy querida Madre:

Me he enterado de su grata del 14 del Corriente y comprendo perfectamente los temores de V. y de mi padre respecto á mi ida á Cuba, sin embargo, como V. dice bien, debemos tener confianza en Dios. Hasta ahora me ha sacado de todos los peligros, por qué no me sacará de otros futuros? He reiterado pues mi instancia en vista de no haber recibido contestacion á mi primera.

Si V. no oyen nada allí de mi salida, desearia comprasen para mí una bicicleta, ni muy mala ni muy buena, de lance, que no cuente más de 100 $. Pepe Leiva podría hacerme el favor de comprar uno bueno para hacer mis visitas en el pueblo: ni muy buena ni muy mala. El dinero lo enviará el

Correo que viene con otros 100$ para mi padre y para V.

V. recibirá de Capiz 50$, otros 50$ de Zamboanga, de varios enfermos míos. Aquí tengo dinero pero no tengo medios para enviar.

Si Schadenberg presenta una Cuenta nueva, lo mismo que el Sr. M. de los Reyes, hagan el favor de pagarlas. Yo abonaré.

Muchas gracias por el jamon, vino, mantequilla etc que hemos recibido.

Por este Correo envío un Cajon que contiene:

1 Romana Americana que regalo á Sr. Paciano.
1 Saco de Cacao para Vs. allí
2 botellas de Manteca, 1 para Vs. y otra para Sra. Sisa (sin falta).
4 botellas de achara para Vs. (1 para Sra. Sisa sin falta)
1 pieza de Sinamay para Trining.

La manteca y la botella de

achara manden sin falta á Sra Sisa. Las demás acharas, Vs. distribuirán como quieran.

Aquella tela para pantalon que V. me envió se vendió muy bien á peseta la vara. De modo que si V. me puede enviar otras telas, como aquella, por el estilo, ó mejores, con sus precios, podemos hacer negocio en pequeño. Miel no les mando ahora, pues la damajuana aun no está llena.

Si V. quiere comprar un solar, dígame cuánto le hace falta y yo podré buscar. — Si no me manchopienso comprar un Coral de más de 4.000 Cocoteros por 1.500$, todos de 4 y 3 años. Espero que mi hermano me podrá dar dinero despues de la venta del azúcar. Yo creo que es un negocio.

Para la erisipela de Señor Hino, yo recomendaría el Acido bórico tres gramos en 100 gramos de agua para lavarla.

El Correo que viene con la

he dicho le mandaré un poco de dinero. Tengo muchos enfermos pero muchos gratis.

El 8 de este mes, el Sr. Com.te dió un baile en la Can Real al que yo asistí. Hubo juegos etc. etc.

Sin más bendiga la mano á V. y á mi buen anciano Padre á quienes deseo alegres pascuas y buena entrada de año.

Su hijo

José Rizal

El Cajon no pide conocimiento: presentarse nada más al sobrecargo del vapor Brutus y pedir el cajon marca T. A. irán también 100 $.

Dar 6 $ de aguinaldo á mi ahijado Antonio Lopez.

Dapitan, December 18, 1895

My very dear Mother:

I have read your favor of the 15th instant, and I understand perfectly your fear and that of my father with respect to my going to Cuba; however, as you well say, we should have faith in God. Until now I have been spared from all dangers, so why should I not be saved from future ones? I have reiterated, therefore, my petition because I have not received any answer to the first one.

If you do not hear there of my departure, I wish you would buy me a bicycle, not very bad nor very good, a second hand, that does not cost more than 100$. Pepe Leiva could do me the favor of buying a good one that I can use in my visits in the town; neither very good nor very bad. I shall send the money by the next mail, together with another 100$ for my father and for you.

You will receive 50$ from Capiz, another 50$ from Zamboanga, from various patients of mine. I have money here, but I have no way of sending it.

If Schadenberg presents a new bill, also Mr. M. de los Reyes, do me the favor of paying them. I shall reimburse you.

Many thanks for the ham, wine, butter, etc. which we have received.

By this boat I am sending a box containing:

1 American-made balance which I give as a gift to Sr. Paciano.
1 sack of cacao for you there.
2 bottles of lard, 1 for you and the other for Sra. Sisa (without fail).
4 bottles of pickles for you (one for Sra. Sisa without fail).
1 bolt of sinamay for Trining.

The lard and the bottle of pickles, please send to Sra. Sisa without fail. The other pickles you may distribute as you wish.

That cloth for pants which you sent me was sold at a profit of one peseta a vara. So if you can send me other cloth like that as to quality or better with their prices, we could make a little business. I am not sending you honey now, for the demijohn is not yet full.

If you wish to buy a lot, tell me how much you are lacking and I shall look for it.

If I do not go away, I am thinking of buying a coconut grove of more than 4,000 trees for 1,500$, all from 4 to 3 years. I hope that my brother will give me money after the sale of the sugar. I believe it is a good business.

For the erysipelas of Mr. Hino, I recommend boric acid, three grams in 100 grams of water, for cleansing.

By the next mail, as I have said, I shall send a little money. I have many patients, but many do not pay.

On the 8th of this month, the Commandant gave a dance in the government house, and I attended. There were games, etc., etc.

This is all, I kiss your hand and that of my good old father and I wish you all merry Christmas and an auspicious New Year.

Your son,

JOSE RIZAL

The box has no bill of lading: just present yourself to the *sobre cargo* of the *S. S. Brutus* and ask for the box, marked T. A. I send also 100$.

Give 6$ as Christmas gift to my god-son Antonio Lopez.*

* Courtesy of Dr. Leoncio Lopez Rizal.

82

Dapitan, 15 de Enero de 1896

Mi muy querida Madre: He recibido su afectuosa y he sentido mucho las contrariedades que V. ha tenido.

Me estraño mucho que V. haya dado á mi hermano Paciano 40$ porque me parece que él no los necesita. Yo le regalaba la Romana que me costó 18$, y para V. y para mí pagaba los 44$ como apoderado de Paciano. Si su hermano los dió por una necesidad, está muy bien; yo todo lo que tengo se lo pongo á su disposicion, aunque no tengo mucho; yo sé que él lo empleará para un fin útil.

Lo que V. me pregunta del telegrama que vió Manuel pidiendo mi libertad, puede ser una verdad, pero yo estoy tan desengañado de cuantas esperanzas me han dado que en verdad sólo me sonrio. Tengo tantos enemigos, y los mismos paisanos y amigos que están en Madrid trabajan para que yo no pueda salir de aquí!!! Dicenme que los que han

[illegible] Vigan han sido
mis amigos de Malolos: yo no sé quienes
sean, pero Dios se lo pague.

Yo aquí compré un terreno junto á
un rio que tiene mucho parecido con el
Rio de Kalamba, sin mas diferencia sino
que este de aquí es mas ancho y su
corriente mas caudaloso y cristalino.
Como me ha recordado Kalamba! Tiene
mi terreno 6.000 plantas de abaca, y si
Vd. quieren venir aquí yo hare una casa
para que vivamos todos junto hasta
[illegible] á comer.
mis padre á que venga, y junto á aquí
espero que estara tiempo alegre. Mi
terreno es hermoso, esta al interior, lejos
del mar como media hora de camino,
esta en un [illegible] muy pintoresco. el terreno
es muy fertil. Ademas del Abacatero hay
un terreno para sembrar 2 cavanes de
maiz. Poco á poco podemos comprar
los restantes vecinos al mio. Hay mucho
dalag, paku (helechos) y piedrecitas redondas:
el lecho del rio es todo de piedra menuda.
Se puede poner máquinas hidraulicas.

Ya he empleado las energías de mi juventu
sirviendo á mi país, aunque mis paisanos
no lo quieran reconocer, sin embargo no se
puede negar que hemos conseguido que en
España se ocupen de Filipinas, que esto
era lo que faltaba. Lo demás lo hará Dios
y España, así lo espero. Mis servicios ah
son inútiles y todo mi deseo es servir
á V. y á mi padre y ayudar á mis hers
nas. Si Vs. vienen y me dan libertad de
establecerme allá, resucitaremos nuestro
Santiago pueblo, sin frailes ni guardia
civiles, sin tulisanes. Verdad es que
[illegible] terreno no tiene [illegible]
los recuerdos que tiene Kalamba, pero a
todo no puede tener, ni se consigue lo
que se puede desear. Yo necesito mi Dios
y mi bandera y [illegible] alguno el primer para poder estar cerca
de Dios.

No quiero que V. me regale la bicic
sino comprarla yo con mi dinero. Vende
en casa de Ullmann nuevas y buenas
por 175$, pero yo deseo una que sea
de menos lujo, fuerte, de segunda ma

para estos lugares tan malos y tan dañosos para objetos de metal.

Si me dejan establecerme allá en mi terreno quiero sembrar cocos.

Triring ó Paragoy quieren venir con algunos sobrinos. Digo que consulten con V.

Recibirán Vs. un poco de pescado salado que ha salado la persona que vive en mi casa. Ella es buena, obediente y sumisa. No tenemos más sino que no estamos casados, pero como V. misma dice: Mas valer... en gracia de Dios que casado en pecado mortal. Nada extraño si hemos recibido, y cuando le haga pagar al no contesta. Si V. viene y la trata espero que se llevará bien con ella. Además, no tiene á nadie en el mundo más que á mí. Yo soy toda su parentela.

Sin más, mi querida madre, espero que nos veamos pronto.

Su hijo que la adora

José Rizal

Dapitan, January 15, 1896

My very dear Mother:

I received your affectionate letter and I am very sorry for the disappointments you have had.

I am wondering very much why you gave my brother Paciano 40$, because it seems to me that he does not need it. I gave him as a gift the balance which cost me 18$, and for you and my father, 44$ as Christmas present. If my brother needs them it is all right; I am placing at his disposal all that I have, although I do not have much; I know that he will devote it to a useful purpose.

What you wrote me about the telegram that Maneng saw, asking for my liberty, may be true, but I am so disappointed with so many prospects given to me that in truth I only smile, I have so many enemies, and the very compatriots and friends who are in Madrid are working in order that I can not leave this place!!! I am told that those who prevented my transfer to Vigan were my friends from Malolos: I do not know who they may be, but God will take care of them.

Here I bought a piece of land beside a river which is very similar to the Kalamba River, with no more difference than that the one here is wider and its current bigger and more crystal-clear. How it reminded me of Kalamba! My land has 6,000 abaca plants, and if you like to come here I will build a house so that we could all live together until we die. I am going to convince my father to come, and I expect that he will always be happy with me. My land is beautiful, it is in the interior, half an hour walk from the sea, it is a very picturesque place; the soil is fertile. Aside from the abaca plantation, there is a portion for planting two cavans of corn. Little by little we can buy the rest of the lands adjoining mine. There are many *dalag*,[1] ferns and small rounded stones: the river bed is all of small stones. Hydraulic engines can be installed.

I have employed my youthful energies in serving my country; although my countrymen do not like to ac-

[1] Mudfish.

knowledge it, nevertheless it can not be ignored that we have succeeded in making those in Spain pay attention to the Philippines, which was the thing that was needed. God and Spain will do the rest, so I hope. My services are now useless and my only wish is to serve you and my father and help my sisters. If you will come and if they will give me the liberty to establish myself there, we will resuscitate our old town, without friars nor civil guards, without bandits. It is true that this river and my land do not have memories that Kalamba has for me, but not all can be had, nor can whatever one wishes be attained. I would wish to be God, but I am not even a sacristan, which is, according to some, the first step to be near God.

I do not like you to give me the bicycle as a gift, but buy it with my money. They sell in the store of Ullman new and good ones for 175$, but I would like one which is less costly, strong, second hand, for use in these places that are so bad and so harmful to metal objects.

If they permit me to establish myself there on my land, I am thinking of planting coconuts.

Trining or Pangoy wants to come with some nephews. I told them to consult you.

You will receive a few pieces of salted fish which was prepared by the person who lives in my house. She is good, obedient and submissive.

We lack nothing, except that we are not married, but as you yourself say: it is better to live in the grace of God than being married in mortal sin. Until now we have not quarreled and when I give her advices, she does not answer. If you come and accept her I expect that she will get along well with you. Besides she has nobody in the world except me. I am all her kinsfolk.

Without anything more, my dear mother, I hope that we will see each other soon.

Your son who adores you,
JOSE RIZAL*

* One portion of this letter was published on page 268, and another portion on page 272, of *Epistolario Rizalino*, Vol. 4, Manila, 1936.

83

Dapitan, 12 de Febero de 1896

Mi querida hermana Lucia:

Ayer han llegado aquí los chicos y me he alegrado mucho de verlos. Moris es el mismo, pero Teodoro y Tan han ganado mucho con estar en Manila y están crecidos. No me parecen malos chicos, todo lo contrario y espero que con el tiempo serán de mucho provecho. Teodoro no es perezoso, lo que tiene es aficion á las tierras más que estudio. Nosotros no podemos ser todos doctores; es menester que haya algunos que cultiven las tierras. Hay que seguir la aficion de cada uno. Tan por el contrario es chico que le gusta estudiar y tiene disposicion; ya ha visitado mis libros y me ha pedido alguno. Este chico será con el tiempo un hombre de libros. Al preguntarles á ellos que encargo tenia para Manila, Teodoro pidio su bolo y Tan su compendio: esto prueba la aficion de cada uno. Y despues de todo, yo que

he pasado mi vida estudiando, ahora
voy á sembrar cocos! A Tan le voy á operar
la lengua dentro de algunos dias. Aquí
se han de poner muy morenos, con el aire
y los baños de mar. Están muy contentos
y Miss Bracken los quiere mucho.

Ahora les he hecho escribir una
carta; el escribiente ha sido Tan, y Teodosio
le ha ayudado. Verás por la letra que
Teodosio es economico y Tan es más despren-
dido. — Aquí les enseñaré el castellano, el
inglés, la aritmética y la gimnasia.

Respecto á lo que has oido en Biñan,
ya no irá allí. Aquí pasará el susto.

Hemos recibido las naranguitas y
el mani. Gracias.

Estoy empezando á hacer mi casa
mis hariguis son de molave, Rubí y giok.

Dile á Delfina que he recibido su
carta y que no se la devuelvo pues no
tiene faltas. Solo hay un olvido en los
acentos: cuando escribe "muchisimo", no
pone acento en á; debe ser "muchísimo".
Que siga aprendiendo que va bien.

Con recuerdos de Miss Bracken

dispon de tu hermano que te
quiere

José Rizal

Dapitan, February 12, 1896

My dear sister Lucia:

Yesterday the boys arrived here and I was very happy to see them. Moris is the same, but Teodosio and Tan have gained much weight staying in Manila and they have grown. They do not seem like bad boys to me; on the contrary, and I hope that in time they will be very useful. Teodosio is not lazy, he has more interest in the land than in study. We can not all be doctors: it is necessary that there would be some to cultivate the soil. The interest of each one should be followed. Tan, on the contrary, is a boy who likes to study; and he has the ability; he has seen my books and has asked me for some. This boy will in time become a bookworm. When asked what orders they have for Manila, Teodosio asked for his bolo and Tan for his grammar book: this shows the interest of each one. And after all I, who have spent my life studying, am going now to plant coconuts! I am going to operate on the tongue of Tan in a few days. Here they have to become very dark, owing to the air and sea bathing. They are very happy and Miss Bracken likes them very much.

Now I made them write a letter: the writer is Tan, and Teodosio helped him. You will see in the letter that Teodosio is thrifty and Tan is more generous. — Here I will teach them Spanish, English, arithmetic and gymnastics.

As to what you heard in Biñan, she is not going there. She will stay here to forget her fright.

We received the oranges and the peanuts. Thank you.

I am beginning to make my house, my posts are of molave, *kubí*[1] and *gisok*.[1]

Tell Delfina that I received her letter and that I will not return it, because it does not have any mistakes. There is only a lack of accents: when she writes "muchisimo" she does not place an accent on í; it should be "muchísimo." Tell her to continue studying as she is getting along well.

With regards of Miss Bracken, command your brother who loves you.

JOSE RIZAL*

[1] Trees that produce high grade lumber.
* Published in *Epistolario Rizalino*, Vol. 4, p. 273. Manila, 1936.

84

Dapitan, 12 de Febrero de 18[illegible]

Mi querida hermana Trining: He recibido tu carta y tus encargos segun lista, menos la esponja. — Pide á nuestra madre el dinero que han costado, lo mismo que lo del correo anterior. — El cajon del mes pasado no ha podido ir; ahora va en este correo. Miss J. te da las gracias por el frasco de Kananga, y te regala una gasa para tu cuello, segun ella dice. Los libros de música son para Angélica y Delfina, regalos de Miss Bracken. Esta da las gracias á nuestra Madre por las Cartas y suplica la dispensen por no tener nada con que corresponder ahora.

Dejar la bicicleta por ahora.

El enfermo llegó aquí, pero tengo muy pocas esperanzas.

Yo cres que tienes razon en no casarte. la más afortunada muger tiene que sufrir á su marido y correr el peligro de morir de parto.... más vale no casarse.

Dentro del Cajon estan los tres envoltorios

de papel para el Sr. Paterno. Me alegro mucho de que las hijas de Sra. Lucía aprendan mucho; yo suplicaría á esa profesora que estuvo en París que enseñe Higiene y HouseKeeping á las niñas.

El juego de lotería no es malo pero yo habría preferido otro con bolas mejores. Está completo.

Respecto al encargo que te hicieron, de muebles, dí á ese señor que aquí hay mesas de narra y hasta de molave. Que si necesitan una, aunque sea un poco pequeña como lo que llamamos Dulang yo podré enviar una. El trasporte es lo que cuesta, pues son muy pesadas, pero se hará lo que se pueda. Sin embargo, me parece que en Manila debe haber mejores piezas, pues allí llegan maderas de todas las islas, y estarán mejor hechas y más limpias. Los carpinteros de aquí son muy ignorantes, y las tablas estan mal labradas. Sin embargo, no crea ese señor que no tengo gusto en servirle; que diga que

la necesita, y yo me cuidaré de enviarle la mejor que yo pueda encontrar. Léasela mi carta. Que no se preocupe por lo que ha de costar.

Enviadnos tres sacos de arroz el próximo correo.

A Naria le he remitido la botella de achara. La muestra aun no la hemos probado.

No va más que un pescado salado, porque como aquí hemos pasado malos días, sin nada que comer, hemos echado mano de los otros.

Muchos recuerdos á nuestros parientes y amigos.

Tu hermano que te quiere de corazon

José Rizal

P.D. Dile á Pangoy que he recibido su carta que está muy bien escrita, quedándome mucho. Miss Josephine te devuelve afectuosa tus recuerdos.

No me habeis mandado el album de mis retratos.

Dapitan, February 12, 1896

My dear sister Trining:

I received your letter and my orders according to the list, except the sponge. Ask our mother for the money these cost you, as well as that for the previous shipment. The box for last month could not go; it is going now on this mail boat. Miss J. is thanking you for the bottle of Kananga, and gives you a gift of muslin cloth for your collar, according to her. The music books are for Angelica and Delfina, gift of Miss Bracken. She is thanking our mother for the stockings and she begs that she be excused for not having anything now to send in exchange.

Leave the bicycle this time.

The patient arrived here, but I have very little hope.

I believe that you are right in not marrying; the most fortunate woman has to suffer for her husband and risks the danger of dying from giving birth. It is better not to marry.

Inside the box are the three bundles of paper for Mr. Paterno. I am very happy that the daughters of Sra. Lucia are learning much; I would request that the lady professor who had been in Paris teach the girls hygiene and housekeeping.

The lottery list is not bad, but I would have preferred another with better numbers. It is complete.

With respect to the order for furniture given to you, tell that gentleman that here there are narra, even molave; that if he needs one, although it is a little small like what we call *Dulang*,[1] I can send him one. It is the transportation that is costly, for they are very heavy, but we will do what we can. Nevertheless, it seems to me that there should be better pieces in Manila, for lumber arrives there from all the islands, and they are made better and cleaner. The carpenters here are very ignorant, and the

[1] A small dining table, usually 4 by 2½ft., less than one foot high, so the diners sit on the floor.

boards are poorly made. Nevertheless, the gentleman should not think that I do not want to serve him; let him say that he needs it, and I will take care of sending him the best that I can find. Read to him my letter. He need not worry about what it is going to cost.

Send us three sacks of rice in the next boat.

I have sent the bottle of pickles to Naria. We have not yet tried ours.

Only one salted fish is being sent, because as we have had bad days here, without anything to eat, we consumed the others.

Many regards to our relatives and friends.

Your brother who loves you with
all his heart,

JOSE RIZAL

P. D.

Tell Pangoy that I received her letter, which is very well written, pleasing me much. Miss Josephine returns affectionately her regards.

You have not sent me the album of my pictures.

85

Dapitan, 15 de Febrero

Mi querida hermana Trining:

Al abrir el cajon de lotería despues que salió el vapor he encontrado entre los cartones un anillo tuyo ó que debe ser tuyo con tres perlas en esta forma: ∴. Te lo participo para que no te canses en buscarlo. No te lo enviaré hasta que se retiren los sobrinos ó hasta que se vaya allí Josephine para..... Yo creo que lo has olvidado.

Dime si tienes verdadera necesidad de mesa de nacra para regalar á Don Pepe, pues aquí hay

una que piden diez pesos por ella. Si no hay necesidad, si allí se puede encontrar, más vale buscar allí por ahora. Si puedes esperar, yo buscaré en Siindangan una piezа buena pero habrá que esperar dos ó tres meses.

Tu hermano

José Rizal

Mándanos un saco de harina.

Dapitan, February 15, [1896]

My dear sister Trining:

Upon opening the box containing the lottery tickets after the boat had left, I found between the cartoons your ring, or which must be yours, with three pearls in this form: (see facsimile). I am informing you so that you would not get tired looking for it. I am not sending it until the nephews return, or until Josephine is going there to..... I believe you have forgotten.

Tell me if you have real need for a narra table as gift to Don Pepe, for here there is one for ten pesos. If there is no necessity, if you can find one there, it is better that you look for it there. If you can wait, I shall look for a good piece in Sindañgan, but you have to wait two or three months.

Your brother,

JOSE RIZAL

Send us one bag of flour.

86

Dapitan 12 Marzo 1896

Sra Dª Teodora Alonso.

Mi muy querida madre:

Sólo ayer me he enterado de las cartas que V. me escribieron el correo anterior, así que no les he podido decir nada acerca de ellas.

Hagame V. el favor de pagar las cuentas que le presenten de la Botica Schadenberg que poco mas o menos serán 23 ó 25$, y tambien las de M. de los Reyes.

Aquí hemos recibido medias y calcetines y Miss B. le da á V. muchas gracias y no sabe cómo corresponderla. Ella no puede irse allí por ahora pues aquí no hay quien cuide á los sobrinos. ella los baña, les lava y cose la ropa de tal manera que la pobrecita no descansa, pero lo hace con gusto pues tiene mucho amor á los chiquillos y ellos la quieren mas

que á mí. Una vez Osio se ensució
en sus manos y la llenó toda de....
Ella les ha hecho ropa nueva de
cáñamo. Me temo que maagasan
pues estuvo grave antes de ayer.
Yo estoy activando mi casa
pues dicen que Vs. van á venir:
ya no me faltan más que dos
harigues para completar; tengo
ya muchas tablas; solo me faltan
soleras y tirantes.
D. Ricardo Carnicero ha vuelto
como Gobernador.
Su hijo que la quiere de todo
corazon.

José Rizal

Dapitan, March 12, 1896

Sra. Da. Teodora Alonso
My very dear Mother:

I read your letter that you wrote me for the previous mail only yesterday, so I was not able to say anything about them.

Please do me the favor of paying the bills that may be presented to you by the Botica Schadenberg, which will be 23 or 25$ more or less and also those of M. de los Reyes.

Here we received stockings and socks, and Miss B. gives you her many thanks and she does not know how to reciprocate you. She can not go there now, for there is nobody to take care of the nephews; she bathes them, washes and sews their clothes, so much so that the poor girl can not rest, but she does this with pleasure for she has much love for the little boys and they like her more than me. Once Osio got his hands dirty and filled her with . . . . She has made them new suits of *cañamo*. I am afraid she aborted for she was serious yesterday.

I am rushing my house for they say you are coming. I lack but two posts to finish it; I have already many pieces of board and joists.

D. Ricardo Carnicero has come back here as governor.

Your son who loves you heartily,

JOSE RIZAL*

* Courtesy of Mr. Friedrich C. Umbreit

87

Dapitan 12 de Marzo 1896.

Mi querida hermana Trining:

He recibido tu carta así como vuestros cuños de arroz, etc. Para el Correo que viene envíame otros tres sacos de arroz,

3 sacos de arroz
2 id de harina
1 envoltorio de añil
Algodon blanco y negro para máquina
2 petates regulares (porque vienen visitas)
1 par de zapatos fuertes de cuero (no de lujo)
1 pieza de cañamo para ropa de sobrinos.
1 Casco ó helmet como el que yo uso (si viven todavía los que yo tenía en Kalamba mandármelos)

El dinero para estas compras pídelo á Nanay si es que tiene fondos todavía.

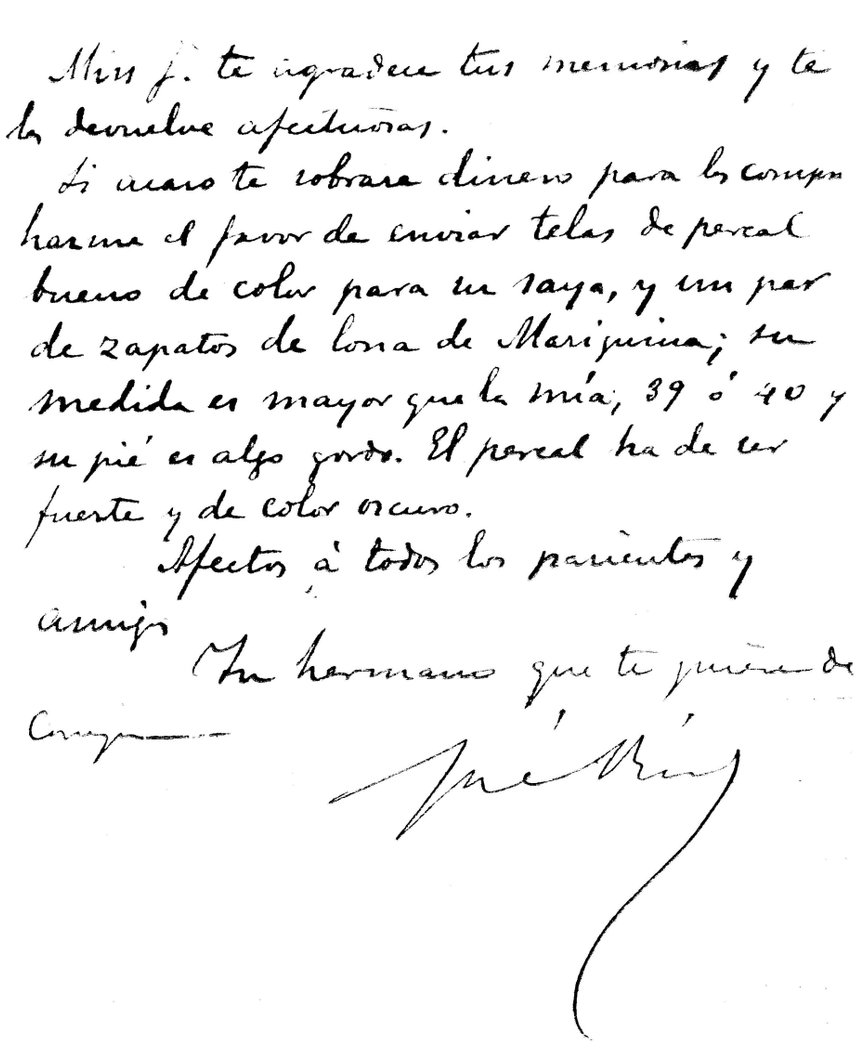
De Manay Pedro recibirás cincuenta pesos 11.50 cent. por el tabaco y la panocha, y los 38.50 para estas compras y para pagar mi suscri-

cion á la Oceania. Antonio podrá encargarse de ello. Entiéndete con Nanay pues hay que pagar al boticario, al Dr. M. de los Reyes, etc. Los zapatos yo quisiera que sean gruesos de suela y clavteados, para andar por el Mar y la arena.

No te envío ahora el Dulag de nasa pues no tengo buena ocasion de embarcarlo; los vapores no quieren recibir cargamento de madera, pero la tabla está dispuesta y si tienes interés en tenerla allí, dime la fecha, pues se embarcará aunque cueste mucho. Don Cipriano dice que el pié cúbico pagará el flete y la pieza no ha de tener más de dos brazos. Aquí tengo dos piezas.

Pajo no te puedo enviar pues aquí no es tiempo, se han dado flores y quiera de frutas andamos mal.

La lámpara ha llegado en muy buen estado, así como las mechas, etc. Los tomates muy bien, no envíes más tarapa pues aquí Mis. J. sabe hacer tarapa y muy bien. Los tomates están bien y si tienen ajos, mejor.



Dapitan, March 12, 1896

My dear sister Trining:

I received your letter as well as your shipment of rice, etc. For the next mail send me another three sacks of rice.

3 sacks of rice
2 " " flour
1 package of indigo
white and black thread for sewing machine
2 regular size mats (because visitors come)

1 pair of strong leather shoes
1 piece of *cañamo* for clothes of nephews
1 helmet like the one I used (if those I had in Kalamba still exist, send them to me).

Ask mother for the money with which to buy these articles if she still has funds.

From *Mamang*[1] Pedro you will receive fifty pesos, 11.50 cent, for the tobacco and sugar and the 38.50$ for my order to pay my subscription to *La Oceanía*. Antonio can take care of these. Talk with mother, for you have to pay the drugstore, Mr. M. de los Reyes, etc. I would like the shoes to have thick soles and to be well nailed for walking in the sea and on the sand.

I am not sending you the narra *dulang* now for there is no opportunity for loading it: the ships do not like to accept cargo of lumber; but the board is ready and if you are interested in having it there, tell me when, and I will send it, although it would cost much. Don Cipriano says that a cubic foot pays a freight of 1 real and the piece should not measure more than two brazas. Here I have two tables.

I can not send you paho because it is not yet in season; it has not yet given flowers. We are having a poor season of fruits.

The lamp arrived in a very good condition, as well as the wicks, the chimney, etc. The tomatoes are very good; do not send *tinapa*[2] anymore because here Miss J. knows how to make tinapa and is very good at it. The tomatoes are good and if you can send garlic, the better.

Miss J. appreciates your regards and in return sends you hers.

In case you have money left after the purchases, do me the favor of sending percale cloth of good color for her skirt and a pair of canvas shoes from Mariquina; her measurements are bigger than mine, size 39 or 40 and her feet are somewhat big. The percale cloth has to be strong and of a dark color.

Regards to all the relatives and friends.

Your brother who loves you heartily,
JOSE RIZAL

[1] Tagalog for Mr.
[2] Smoked fish.

88

Dapitan, 9 de Abril 189[illegible]

Sta. Trinidad Rizal.

Mi querida hermana: He recibido tu carta así como el arroz, la harina, zapatos para el ete, y te doy muchas gracias.

Este Correo iba á embarcarse para allí Miss B. porque ha estado muy enferma por los dientes y otras cosas más, y yo ya le iba á dar tus encargos de marras. Pero el Correo que viene si no hay inconveniente ella se irá y las podrá llevar como su equipaje.

La direccion del Sr. M. de los Reyes no la sé, que si la supiera te la diría; tampoco lo sabe Cuñado.

Mándanos cha, azúcar, tres sacos de arroz. El helmet que yo te digo es aquel casco ó sombrero que yo tenía. Mis zapatos están bien, demasiado bien para estos lugares; los otros no son míos.

Miss B. te da las gracias por tus recuerdos y te los devuelve igualmente.

Dí á tu á tu Maria que Moisés crece mucho y pronto va á alcanzar á Tan. Aprende mucho, pero como es muy juguetón, le tengo que regañar mucho.

El jabalí grande ha sido cogido por Ricoy y me segó la cabeza y una pierna; allí os envío un poco de tapa. También hemos matado un sikop.

Dentro del Cajon que os enviamos hay un bulto de caracoles para Emily á mi coleccion; otro bulto es para Ykaji y las demas. Cipocan (Pakô) para vosotras.

El Correo que viene os mandaré nidos de golondrina y otras cosas. Todo está ya preparado lo mismo que las mesas é iba á ir por este correo, pero yo no puedo molestar mucho á una persona que está puesta encargo de llevar el cajon.

Las piezas de percal han gustado mucho aquí.

Las jóvenes aquí usan medias y zapatos por mandato del P. Vicente; por esto Paciá te suplica le compres un par de zapatos; aquí está la medida. Durante la Semana Santa las mujeres se han visto obligadas á usar calcetines de hombre malos y feos por 3 reales el par. Si hubiera yo tenido 5 docenas, las habría vendido todas. Manda me sin embargo dos docenas de los negros y baratos que no compren mis calcetines.

Sin más dispon de tu hermano que te quiere.

José Rizal

Tapa y periódico dar á Lutrande y á los Neneng un poco, un poco

Dapitan, April 9, 1896

Miss Trinidad Rizal
My dear Sister:

I received your letter as well as the rice, flour, shoes, the percale, etc. and I thank you very much.

Miss B. was about to take this boat to go there, because she has been very sick on account of her teeth and other things besides, and I was going to give her your order of narra. But she will go in the next boat if she has no inconvenience and she will take them as her baggage.

I do not know the address of Mr. M. de los Reyes, and if I know it, I would tell you, neither does brother-in-law know.

Send us tea, sugar, three sacks of rice. The helmet that I am telling you about is that casque or hat that I had. My shoes are all right, too good for these places; the others are not mine.

Miss B. thanks you for your regards and she wishes you the same.

Tell Sra. Maria that Moris is growing fast and soon he will overtake Tan. He is learning much but as he is very playful I have to scold him often.

The big wild boar has been caught by Kikoy and he gave the head and one leg to me. I am sending you there some dried meat. We have also killed a *sikop*.

Inside the box which we are sending you, there is a package of snails to be added to my collection; the other package is for Ikang, and the others, ferns (*cypreas*) for you.

By the next mail I will send you swallow's nests and other things. Everything is ready, like the tables that were about to go on this boat, but I can not trouble much a person to take the box along.

Here they like very much the pieces of percale.

The young people here wear socks and shoes by order of F. Vicente; because of this, Pasia requests you to buy her a pair of shoes. Enclosed is the measurement. During the Holy Week, the women have been required to wear socks, poor and ugly at 3 reals a pair. If I had 5 dozens, I could have sold all. Send me, however, two dozens of the black and cheap ones, so they would not buy my socks.

Nothing more, command your brother who loves you.

JOSE RIZAL

Give dried meat and fish to Estrada and Sra. Neneng, a little only.

89

Sta Trinidad Rizal.

Mi querida hermana Trining:

Recibí tu carta y me he enterado de ella. Gracias por tu solicitud; estoy bien otra vez de salud.

Dispensa que no te haya podido enviar tu anillo que me dices en tu carta; pero aquí nadie se ha presentado, ni persona desconocida, ni de confianza que traiga carta tuya. Como sabes, yo no entrego una cosa de valor sino á una persona conocida, pero nadie ha venido.

He recibido la mantequilla, las langostas, el jamon y el té. Muchas gracias. Miss Bracken lleva allí pajo, manteca y aceite de coco que ella mandó hacer expresamente para tí. Siento mucho que en la cuestion de sus zapatos no hayas podido complacerme. Han llegado zapatos para Pasia, pero para ella no. Pero tengamos paciencia. — Voy á ver si os puedo enviar dinero este correo; si no, seguramente será el correo que viene, para pagar mis

encargos. Yo me temo que si no haya
podido enviar los zapatos que yo pedía
para ella, haya sido sólo por falta
de fondos. — Voy á ver si cada mes
os puedo enviar aceite de coco. — Yo
quisiera enviaros siempre aceite, man-
teca etc. pero la dificultad del parage me
arredra.

Su carta se envió á Naria; ésta dicen
que está muy grave. — Ferne no va en este
correo pero dicen que irá en el otro, y se que
dará de interno en esa casa. Yo temo mucho
que os dé grandes disgustos, pero, vosotras
hareis lo que mejor os parezca. Si á mí
me preguntais por mi opinion, me parece
difícil para vosotras, mujeres, arreglar
bien á este chico. En fin, vosotras sabeis
lo que os conviene.

Sin más, dispon siempre de
tu hermano que te quiere

Jose Rizal

[*Dapitan, May or June, 1896*]

Miss Trinidad Rizal
My dear sister Trining:

I received your letter and I understood it. Thank you for your solicitude; I am again in good health.

Excuse me if I was not able to send your ring which you mentioned in your letter; but nobody came here, neither an unknown person nor a trustworthy one who should bring a letter of yours. As you know, I do not entrust a valuable object except to a known person, but nobody has come.

I received the butter, the locusts, the ham and the tea. Thank you very much. Miss Bracken is taking there paho, lard and coconut oil, which she expressly had made for you. I am very sorry that on the question of the shoes you have not been able to please me. Shoes for Pasia have arrived, but for her, no. But we should have patience. — I am going to see if I can send you money in this mail; if not, surely it will be in the next mail, to pay for my orders. I am afraid that if you could not send the shoes I asked for her, it might have been due solely to lack of funds. — I am going to see if every month I can send you coconut oil. — I would like always to send you oil, lard, etc. but the difficulty of transporting terrifies me.

Your letter was sent to Naria; they say that she is gravely ill. Ferne is not going on this trip, but they say that he will go on the next, and he will stay as a boarder in the house. I am very much afraid that he will cause you trouble, but do what you think best. If you ask my opinion, it seems to me difficult for you, women, to look after this boy. In short, you know what is convenient to you.

Without anything more, command your brother who loves you.

JOSE RIZAL

90

Dapitan, 2 de Julio 189[illegible]

Sta. Trinidad Rizal

Mi querida hermana Trining:

Recibí tu carta así como los regalos de Pangoy y tu felicitacion y os doy las gracias por todo. Recibireis tú y Pangoy de Nan[illegible] 20$ cada una como regalo mío el dia de mi santo. A las casadas no puedo regalar nada. — Si sobra algo del dinero que dí á Antonio para las compras, vais á proceder de esta manera: Sacarás lo que corresponde á mis anteriores encargos que no te he pagado todavía, y lo que sobre se dividirá entre Nanay, tú y Antonio. Doy 100$ á Antonio para las compras. Si no sobra gran cosa, ten un poco de paciencia, ya te enviaré dinero

el Correo que viene.

Dí á Pangoy que me gustan mucho sus pañuelos.

La casa ya tiene suelo de tabla. Los niños no paran de correr y saltar que al fin me ví obligado á poner tabla.

Sra Sisa é Ikang están aquí y me causaron no poca sorpresa pues no las esperaba. Al principio me dijeron que venía mi hermana pero luego resultó hermana.

Sin más por ahora dispon de tu hermano que te quiere

José Rizal

Maria se murió ya; Jaime está aquí.

Dapitan, July 2, 1896

Miss Trinidad Rizal
My dear sister Trining:

I received your letter as well as the gifts of Pangoy and your congratulation, and I thank you for all. You and Pangoy will receive 20$ each from Nanay as my gift on my saint's day. I can not give any to the married ones. If there is any balance of the money that I gave Antonio for the purchases, you will proceed in this manner: you will get what corresponds to my previous orders for which I have not paid you yet, and what is left will be divided among Nanay, you and Antonio. I am giving 100$ to Antonio for the purchases. If the balance is not much, have a little patience; I shall send you some money by the next mail.

Tell Pangoy that I like her handkerchiefs very much.

The house has already a wooden floor. The boys do not stop running and jumping so I was obliged to put the boards.

Sra. Sisa and Ikang are here and they gave me no little surprise for I was not expecting them. At first I was told that my brother was coming, but later it came out that it was my sister.

Nothing more for the time being, command your brother who loves you.

JOSE RIZAL

Naria is already dead; Ferne is here.

NOTES

During his four-year banishment in Dapitan on the island of Mindanao, Rizal spent most of his time in the exercise of his medical profession. He put up a hospital; he had many patients from Mindanao and other islands of the archipelago and even from Hongkong; he cured many patients gratis. He bought a piece of land and engaged in agriculture; he went into the abaca business; he even planned to go into fishing. He collected botanical and zoological specimens for his friend scientists in Europe. He put up a school and taught the pupils himself. He engaged in a profound discussion with one Jesuit priest in Manila on religious subjects, ignited by a remark that he should forget the nonsense of looking at things thru the prism of his reason and self-respect. Rizal did not relish being treated like a child.

On the 17th of December 1895, after vainly asking for the review of his case and the lifting of his banishment or his transfer to another part of the country, he asked permission to go to Cuba, where there was an unrest, to enlist as a military surgeon. As he did not receive any reply up to July 1896, he was already resigned to an indefinite stay in Dapitan, so he bought more land and enlarged his house. Suddenly on the morning of the 30th of that month, he received a letter from Governor General Blanco, permitting him to go to Cuba. On the following day, at midnight, he left Dapitan after a hectic day of winding up his affairs, giving last instructions to his patients, disposing of his farms and his house. He bade goodbye to the Dapitan folks to whom he left several legacies, such as a water system, street lighting, an inspiring example of civic life, and a few young men and women whom he educated.

91

Cañacao á bordo del "Castilla"
8 de Agosto 1876

Sra Dª Teodora Alonso.

Mi amadísima madre:

Aquí estoy á bordo de este magnífico barco de guerra, con una oficialidad de las más distinguidas. El Sr. Comandante que lo manda es el Coronel Santaló persona muy amable, muy fina y de una conversacion amena é instructiva. Ayer me convidó á comer y me habló de bagnios, de vientos y de monzones que aprendí sin apercibirme de ello muchas cosas que yo ignoraba hasta entonces. El tiempo pasó sin sentir.

Aquí para ser feliz no me falta más que ver á Vs.; he escrito á S. E.

buscando un arreglo como podria yo estar con V. y con mi padre antes de marcharme. Espero que S. E. me facilitará una ocasion. Sería una temeridad de malas consecuencias para mi padre principalmente, el que Vs. vengan á bordo: así que no lo hagan hay más días que longanizas como suelen decir.

No se inquieten por mi suerte, que Dios ayuda y vela. Estoy bien, muy bien de salud.

Bésole la mano á V. y á mi padre: procuren estar alegres y conservarse sanos. Abrazos á las hermanas.

Su hijo que la adora

José Rizal

Cañacao; on board the Castilla
8 of August, 1896

Mrs. Teodora Alonso
My dearest Mother:

Here I am on board this magnificent man-of-war with a most distinguished officialdom. The Commander is Colonel Santaló, a very amiable person, very refined and whose manner of conversation is pleasant and instructive. Yesterday he invited me to eat with him, and he talked to me about typhoons, winds and monsoons, so that I learned, without my being aware of it, many things that until now I do not know. The time passed by without my noticing it.

In order to be happy here I do not need anything except to see you all. I have written to H. E. seeking an arrangement whereby I could be with you and with my father before I leave. I hope that H. E. will grant me the occasion. It would be an imprudence with bad consequences specially for my father if you come on board, so you should not do it: there are more days than *longanizas*[1] as they usually say.

Do not worry about my fate, for God helps and watches. I am well, very well in health.

Let me kiss your hand and my father's. Try to be happy and healthy. Embraces for my sisters.

Your son who adores you,

JOSE RIZAL

[1] A kind of long sausage.

92

A bordo del Castilla 12 Agosto 896.

Sra Dª Teodora Alonso

Mi muy Amada Madre:

El Marinero que lleva esta carta es el que fué puesto á mi disposicion por la Amabilidad del Sr. Comandante de este Crucero, y yo le envío á tierra primero para que les dé á Vs. noticias de mí y despues para recoger algunas Cosas que yo quisiera tener, Como son Quesos de la Laguna, terrinas de foie gras

Mangas etc. Si V. quieren enviarme
algo por él pueden hacerlo.
Les suplico no se molesten
en mandar aquí á ninguno
de los chicos pues es inútil
y es un gasto superfluo. Las
Cartas pónganlas en el buzon
del Correo, y los paquetes entré
guenlos en la Cartería de la
Marina una casita que dicen
está cerca de la Capitanía
General de Marina: pongan
un rótulo que diga: Oficiales
del Crucero "Castilla".
Estoy bien de salud.
Mis afectos á las tías,
primos, hermanas etc. etc.
Su hijo que le adora
Pepe

On board the Castilla, August 12, 1896

Sra. Da. Teodora Alonso

My very dear Mother:

The sailor who takes this letter is the one placed at my disposition thru the kindness of the Commander of this cruiser, and I send him ashore, first so that he may give you news of me and then get some things that I wish to have, like some Laguna cheese, *terrinas de foie-gras*, mangoes, etc. If you want to send me something through him you can do so.

I request you not to bother sending here any of the boys for it is useless and it is a superfluous expense. Drop the letters in the mail box, and deliver the packages to the post office of the Navy, a small house which, they say, is near the General Headquarters of the Navy; place an inscription which says: officials of the cruiser *Castilla*.

I am in good health.

Love to my aunts, cousins, sisters, etc., etc.

Your son who adores you,

JOSE RIZAL

93

A bordo del crucero Castilla, 2 de Septiembre 1896

Sra. Dª Teodora Alonso.

Mi amadísima Madre:

Como se lo prometí, le digo unas cuantas líneas antes de marcharme para enterarles del estado de mi salud.

Estoy bien de ella, á Dios gracias; sólo me preocupa el cómo lo pasarán Vs. ó lo habrán pasado estos días de trastorno é inquietud. Dios quiera que mi anciano padre no haya tenido ninguna desazón.

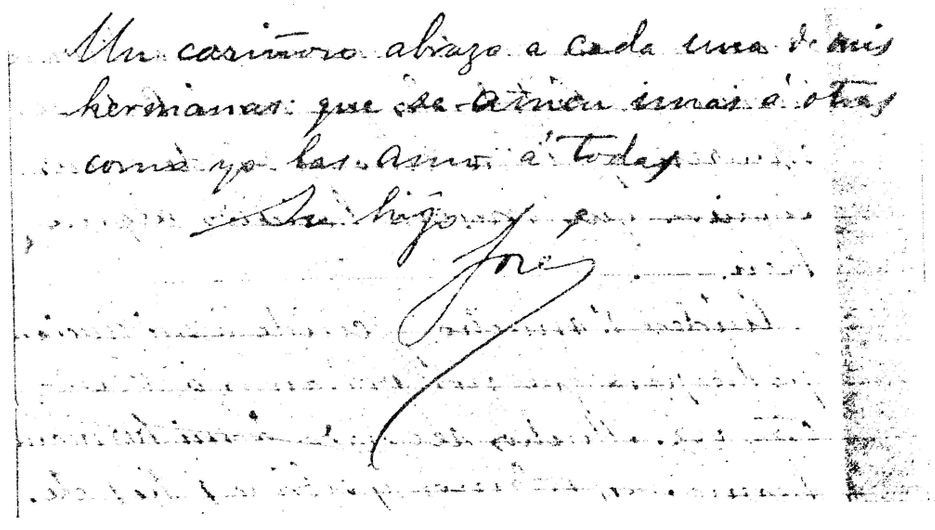
Yo les escribiré desde algunos puntos donde hace escala el vapor correo: cuento estar en Madrid ó al menos en Barcelona á fines de este mes. No se acuerden de nada

estamos todos en las manos de la Divina Providencia. No todos los que van á Cuba se mueren, y al fin uno se ha de morir: siquiera que muera haciendo algun bien.

Cúidese V. mucho y cuide á mi anciano padre para que nos volvamos á ver otra vez. Muchos recuerdos á mis hermanos, sobrinos y sobrinas, tías etc. Salgo tranquilo, confiado en que mientras Vs. vivan, la familia estará unida y reinará en ella la antigua cordialidad. Ustedes son el lazo que nos une á todos.

El Excmo. Sr. Gen. Gral. se ha portado conmigo muy bien: voy á demostrarle, si Dios me da tiempo y salud, que sé corresponder.

Sin más, mi amadísima Madre, bésole á V. la mano y á mi padre, con todo el afecto y el cariño de que mi corazon es capaz: déneme su bendicion que bien la necesito.



On board the Cruiser Castilla, September 2, 1896

Sra. Da. Teodora Alonso
My dearest Mother:

As I promised, I am addressing you a few lines before leaving, to let you know about the condition of my health.

I am well, thank God; I am only concerned as to what will happen or shall have happened to you in these days of upheaval and disorder. God will that my old father may not have any indisposition.

I shall write to you from the places where the boat stops; I expect to be in Madrid or at least in Barcelona at the end of this month.

Do not worry about anything: we are all in the hands of Divine Providence. Not all those who go to Cuba die, and in the end one has to die; at least die doing something good.

Take good care of yourself and take care of my old father so that we shall see each other again. Many regards for my brother, sisters, nephews and nieces, aunts,

etc., etc. I leave contented, confident that as long as you are alive the family will remain united and the old intimacy will reign in it. You two are the bond that unites all of us.

His Excellency the Governor General has treated me very well; I am going to show him, if God gives me the time and health, that I know how to reciprocate.

With nothing more, my very dear mother, I kiss your hand and that of my father with all the affection and love that my heart is capable of giving; give me your blessings of which I am in much need.

A fond embrace for everyone of my sisters; may they love one another just as I love all of them.

Your son,

JOSE

94

hermanas: Les recomiendo cuiden, vean y amen á nuestros padres, como ellas quisieran que las cuidaren, sirvieren y amasen despues sus hijos, cuando estén en la ancianidad. Que vivan unidas, y se perdonen unas á otras asperezas y defectillos — espinas naturales de la vida — porque es un disgusto para los padres el ver que sus hijos no viven en harmonía. Despues, cuando nuestros padres esten muertos, los echaremos muy de menos, y sentiremos no haberles servido mientras vivían.

A mis cuñados les doy tantas gracias por la amistad que siempre me han dispensado: me han querido como á hermano: no puedo quererles de otra manera.

A mis sobrinos y sobrinas que estudien, sean buenos, obedientes á sus padres, abuelos y tías.

A mis chicos que sigan

portándose bien, que á mi sabré cuidarme de ellos otra vez. Si vuelvo, esto Dios lo dispondrá, no han perdido nada: siempre es bueno haber portado bien.

José Rizal

A Teodoro: que siga siendo buen chico, estudioso, trabajador y obediente.

A Paciano: que no trate de tener lo mejor para sí; que trate de hacer lo mejor para los otros.

A Moris: que sea siempre bueno, obediente.

[*September 2, 1896*]

Sisters: I wish that you take care of our parents, serve and love them, as they would like your children to take care of you, serve you and love you afterwards when you are in old age. Live united, and forgive one another for any asperity and petty faults — natural thorns of life — because it is a disappointment for any parents to see that their children do not live in harmony. Afterwards, when our parents are gone, we will miss them and we will feel sorry for not having served them while they were still living.

To my brothers-in-law: I give you many thanks for the friendship you have always shown me; you have always loved me like a brother; I can not but love you in the same way.

To my nephews and nieces: that you study, be good, obedient to your parents, grandparents, and aunts.

To my boys: that they continue behaving well, that upon my return I shall know how to take care of them again. When I come back, God will decide this, they will not have lost anything: it is always good to have behaved well.

JOSE RIZAL.

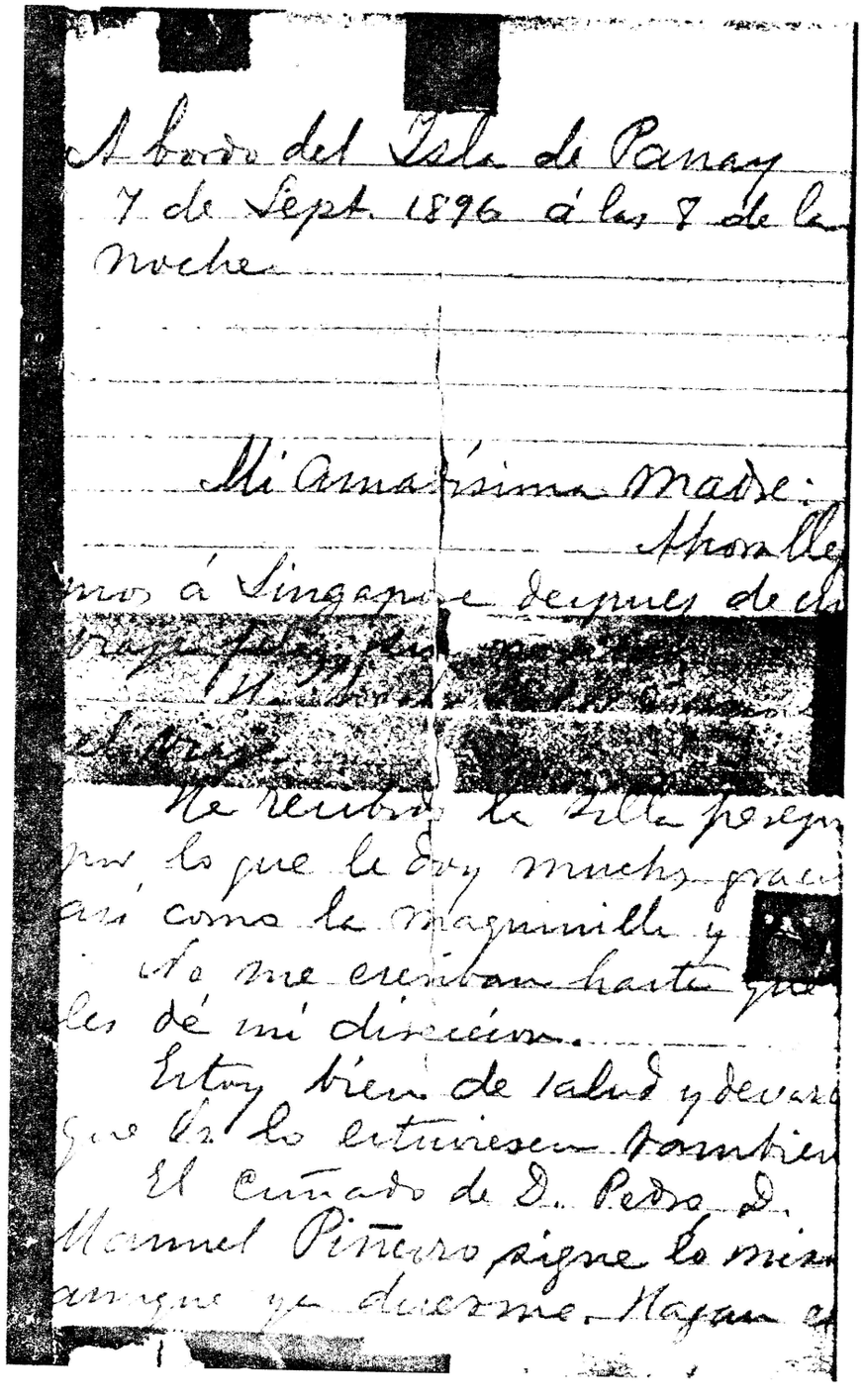
To Teodosio: that he continue to be a good boy, studious, industrious and obedient.

To Tanis: that he does not strive to have the best for himself, that he try to do the best for others.

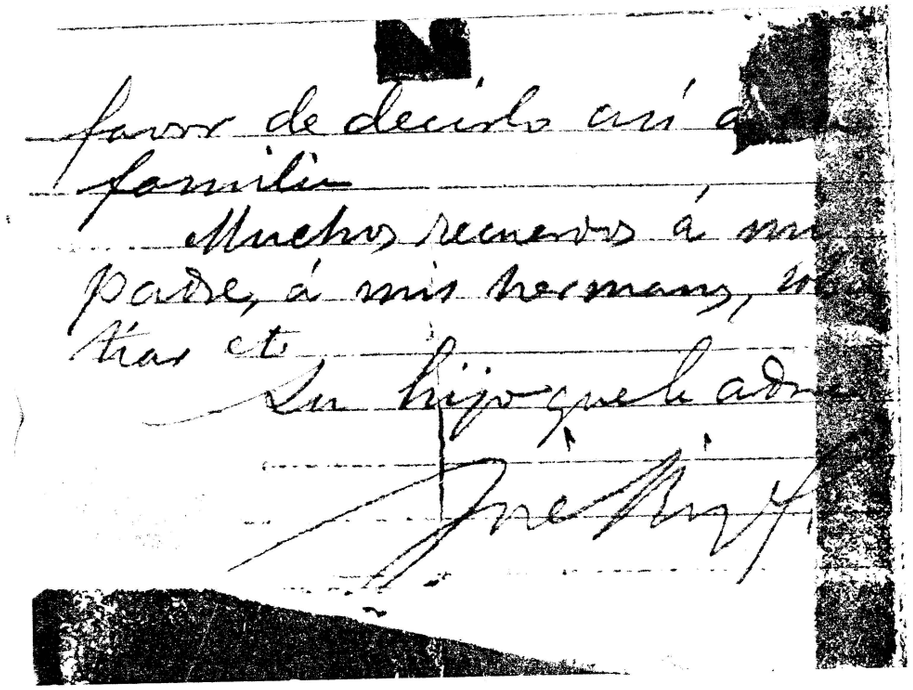
To Moris: that he be always good, obedient.*

* Published in *Epistolario Rizalino*, Vol. 4, p. 285. Manila, 1936.

95


A bordo del Isla de Panay
7 de Sept. 1896 á las 7 de la
noche

Mi amadísima Madre:
Ahora llegamos á Singapore después de
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
He recibido la Villa pregunta
por lo que le doy muchas gracias
así como la Magnanimilla y
no me escriban hasta que
les dé mi dirección.
Estoy bien de salud y deseo
que Ud. lo estuviesen también
El cuñado de D. Pedro D.
Manuel Piñero sigue lo mismo
aunque ya duermo. Hagan el



On board the Isla de Panay

September 7, 1896, at 8 in the evening

My dearest Mother:

Today we arrived in Singapore after a happy and uneventful voyage.

It has been hot during the trip.

I received the easy chair, for which I give you many thanks, as well as the typewriter and.....

Do not write until I give you my address.

I am in good health and I wish you would be the same also.

The brother-in-law of D. Pedro, D. Manuel Piñero, remains the same although now he can sleep. Please tell his family.

Many regards to my father, to my sisters, nephews, aunts, etc.

Your son who adores you,
JOSE RIZAL

A

Jota de la Africana

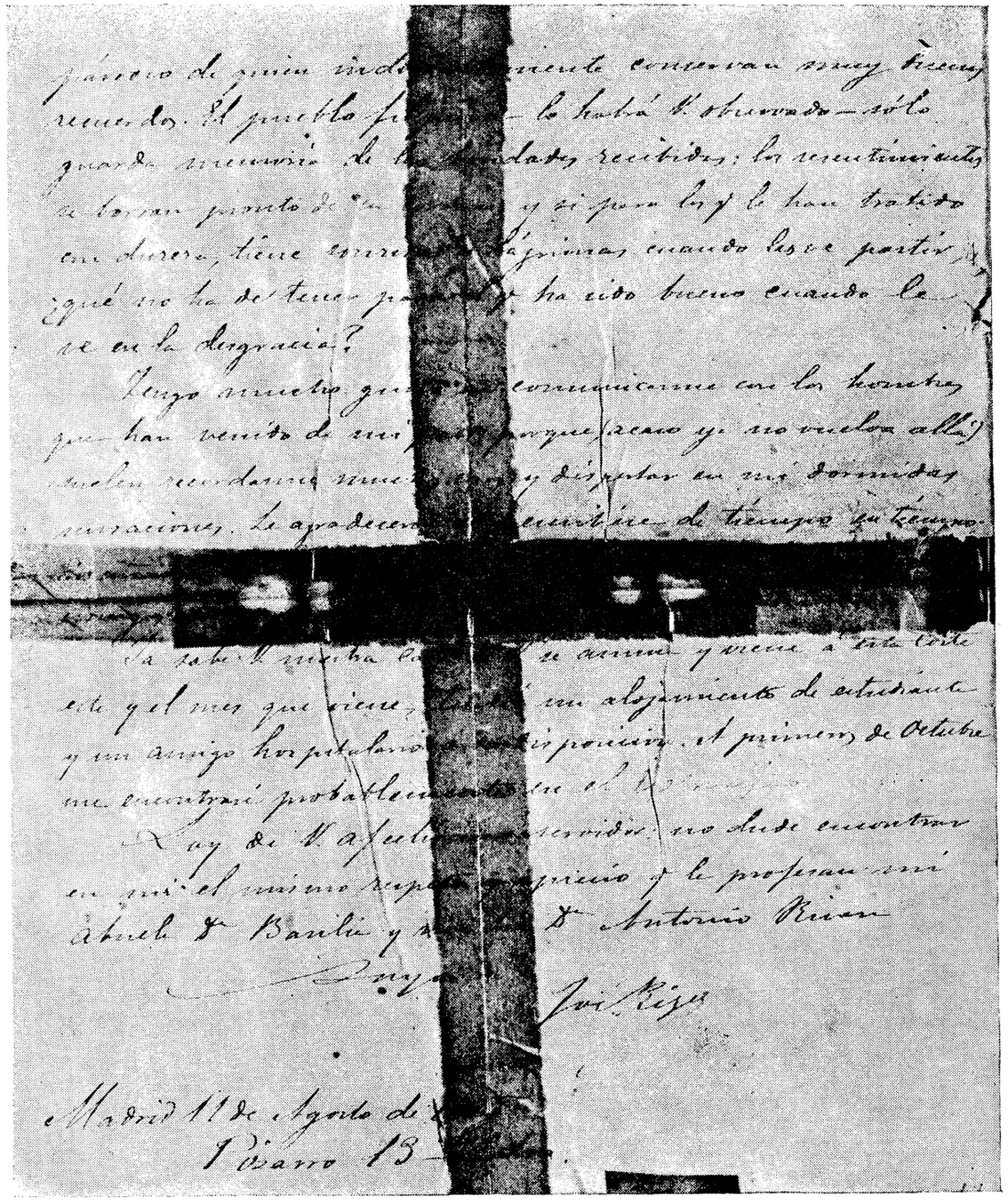
No cantes mas la Africana
Vente conmigo á Aragon,
Y alli la jota es gloria,
Nos canterémos los dos
Vente conmigo y no temas
Estos lugares dejar,
Que lo que aquí es prima dama,
Reyna en mi casa seras
Hay que
Yo estoy muy nerviosa,
Dejame tranquila,
Callate esas cosas,
Ten por Dios prudencia,
Cese en tu porfia
Porque si te oyeren
Buenas armonias
Son ilusiones
No has de realizar
Basta ya pepito
Deja de soñar (2 veces)
Aunque te quiero y me quieres,
Vente y no dudes ya mas.
Vente por Dios alma mia,
Que alguna vez volverá.
Aunque te quiero y me quieres
Vente y no dudes ya mas
Entonando coplas
Con la guitarrilla,
Te diré Gitana,
Te diré bien mio,
Te diré mi gloria,
Te diré lucero,
Te diré mi encanto,
Te diré mi cielo,
Cantaré á tu boca,
Cantaré en tus manos,
Cantaré en tus ojos,

Cantaré á tu gran
Oh Antonia, ~~[illegible]~~ mi ~~[illegible]~~ amor!
Si me quieres dime por favor.
Calla por Dios que me mates
~~[illegible]~~ ~~[illegible]~~ corazon
Ten ya de mi ~~[illegible]~~
Eres tu mi vida eres mi ilusion
Vete por fin de mi ~~[illegible]~~
Eres mi ilusion
O serás mi perdicion.
Eres mi ~~[illegible]~~
Vete tranquilo y no ~~[illegible]~~
2 Eres alma mia d. mi corazon
1 Estos lugares dejar
Toda mi alegria
Aunque sin barco solita
Toda mi ilusion
~~[illegible]~~ á tu lado
de tanto pensar
Vente, vente, ~~[illegible]~~ ya.

Vete por fin de mi lado
Eres mi ilusion
O seras mi perdicion
Vete tranquilo y no sientas
Estos lugares dejar
Aunque sin barco solita
Muero á tu lado
de tanto pensar.
Oh que fatiga siento
Siento en mi pecho
Viendo que es precisa
La separacion.
Pues aunque te digo
Que se marchite al punto
El lolo es el dueño
De mi corazon.

Fin

B



Mr. Mariano Bincon
Vich.

My dear and most distinguished Sir:

Yesterday, on my arrival at this city from a trip to the neighboring towns, I received your appreciated letter of the 28th of July, which I am now going to answer in my name and in that of my friend Mr. Pedro Paterno.

This gentleman has not been in Madrid for a month now; he could be found in Biarritz a week ago, from there he went to D.... and not having given me his address, I can not write him now, and consequently can not talk to him about you so that he, on his part, would take interest also.

I feel very much such misfortunes as you have had to suffer and the persecution which I believe you have learned to bear with great resignation in your heart. Those like you who have stayed there in the Philippines for 19 years, can fight advantageously against adverse fate: the appearance of strange misfortunes could temper the spirit of a sensible man and prepare him to win over them.

If you would indicate to me the town where you have resided for such a length of time, perhaps I can do something more than what my good wishes, ineffective in themselves, can not accomplish. I would write to a friend there, in case there is any, to recall the name of the parish priest about whom they undoubtedly conserve good memories. You will have observed that the Filipino people retain only memories of kindness received; resentments are erased promptly from their heart and if for those who have treated them with harshness they have smiles and tears when they see them leave, what will they not have for him who has been good when they see him in his misfortune?

I like very much to communicate with those men who have come from my country, because (perhaps I

will not go back there) they used to remind me of many things and awake in me dormant sensations. I would be grateful if you would write me from time to time; the mail for my country will leave tomorrow, I will write to my friends. . what you desire.

You already know our house: if you have the will to come to this city now or next month, you will have a student's lodging as quarters and a hospitable friend at your disposal. At the beginning of October I shall probably be abroad.

I am, your most affectionate servant: do not doubt that you will find in me the same respect and regard which my grandmother Doña Basilia and Uncle Don Antonio Rivera profess for you.

Yours,

JOSE RIZAL

Madrid, August 11, 1885
13 Pizarro 13 2nd Right

C

Paris 45 Rue Maubeuge
5 de Octubre de 1889.

A los Indios Bravos.

Queridos amigos.

Hace tiempo que recibí su atenta de Vs. juntamente con la letra para el Credit Lyonnais. La cosa no corría prisa, y lo único que me hacía esperar su carta era el deseo de saber que ya tenía cómo han llegado Vs. á esa y qué impresiones han tenido.

Nuestros amigos siguen bien y les envían mil recuerdos.

Como no he visitado hasta el
presente ninguna de las familias
filipinas que solíamos visitar,
no he podido decirles las mensajes
que Vs. les envían; pero tan pronto
como las vea cumpliré con
su encargo de Vs.

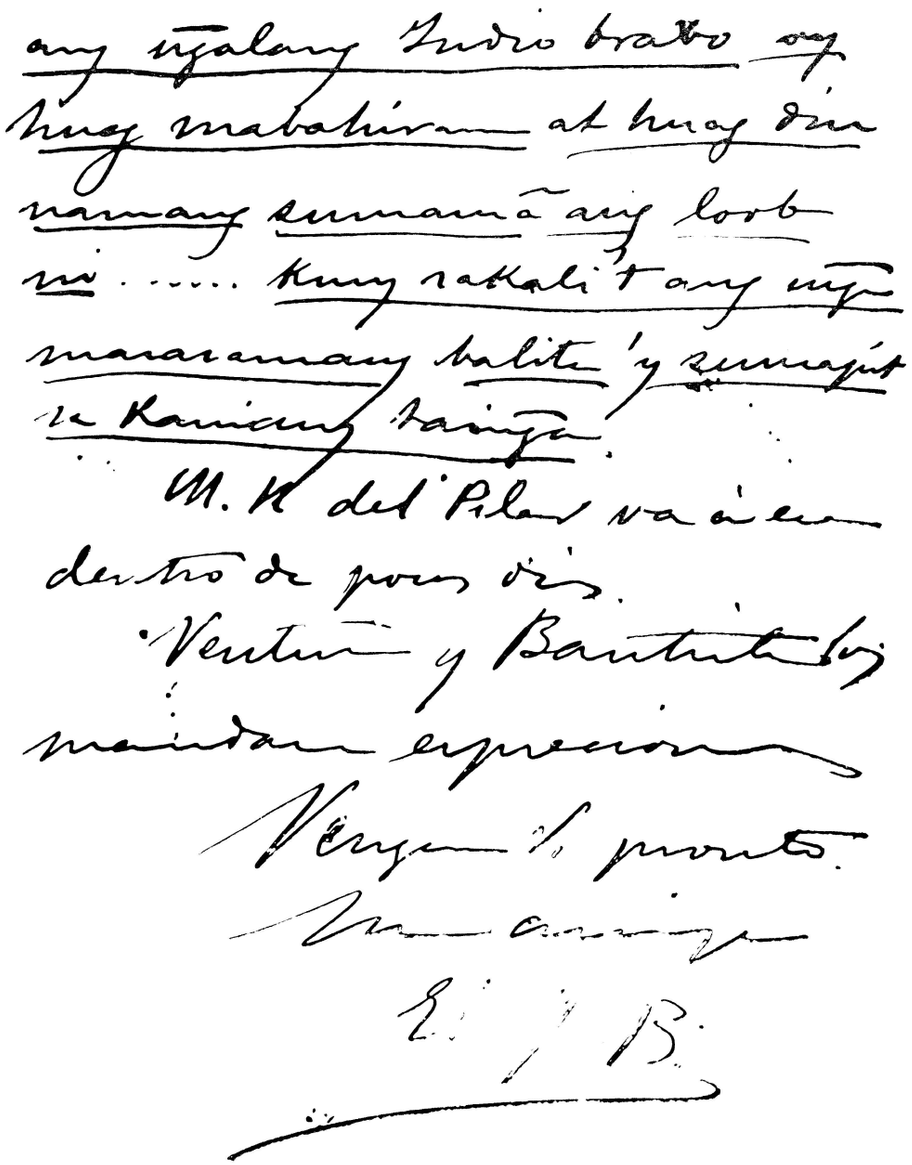
El paquetito para Leví ya hace
unos de una semana que se
lo he llevado. Hoy porte el
envío para D. Simeon Luz.

Albert ha llegado aquí de
Madrid y por él veo que
muchos de los de allí ay
nalalalimang ng pagkasumgayan
Kahumanawan y hindi din
mahawa tayong lahat.

Es muy posible que uno
de estos días vaya á visitar la
familia Luna.

Estoy ocupadísimo con
los quehaceres que ya
saben Vs. Espero que Vs. no
se olvidarán de los buenos
propósitos que tienen formados.

Ipinaadalamam ko kay
Lauro ina tunkol sa Kaniyo'y
totoong maraming maraming ay
maasamang balita na ikinaka-
lat ó ikinalat na ng mga taga
Madrid, kaya ngo'y Kailangang
totoong magbago ing at mag-
bangong puri, upang ding



Paris 45 Rue Maubenge
October 5, 1889

To the Indios Bravos
Dear Friends:

Sometime ago I received your letter with the order on the Credit Lyonnais. There was no hurry about it and the only reason that made me look forward to your letter was the desire that I had to know how you arrived there and what impression you have had.

Our friends are going on well and they send you thousand regards. As I have not visited until now any of the Filipino families whom we used to visit, I could not give them the compliments that you are sending them but as soon as I see them I will comply with your request.

The small package for Levi was delivered to them more than a week ago. Today the package for Don Simeon Luz is leaving.

Albert has arrived here from Madrid and through him I see that many of those there *ay nalalinan ng pag-kasuñgayan; kahimanawari'y huag din mahawa tayong lahat.*[1]

It is possible that one of these days I may go to visit the family of Luna.

I am very busy with what we are doing, which you already know.

I hope that you will not forget the good intentions that have been already formed.

Ipinaalaman ko kay Lauro na tunkol sa kaniya'y totoong maraming marami ang masasamang balita na ikinakalat ó ikinalat na ng mga taga Madrid, kaya nga't kailangang totoong magbago siya at magbangong puri, upan ding ang ngalang Indio bravo ay huag mabahiran

[1] Are being infected with bestiality; let us hope that we will not all be contaminated.

at huag din namang sumama ang loob ni. . . kung sakali't ang mga masasamang balita'y sumapit sa kaniang taiñga.[1]

M. H. del Pilar will go there within a few days.

Ventura and Bautista send you their best regards. Come soon.

Your friend,

The I. B.*

[1] I am informing Lauro that there are many many bad news being spread or already spread by the people of Madrid about him, so that is why he truly needs to change and live a new life, so that the name Indio Bravo will not be tarnished and also the feelings of . . . will not be hurt if the bad news happens to reach her ears.

* Published in the *Rizal Centennial Bulletin*, Vol. I, No. 6 Manila, December 30, 1958. Courtesy of Dr. Baldomero Roxas

D

45 Rue de Maubeuge
Paris 28 de Diciembre de 1889

Mi querido amigo Roxas:

Recibí su preciosa carta y le agradezco cuanto en ella me dice.

Muy á tiempo llegó su misiva pues yo estaba bastante apurado pues ya hace tiempo que no recibo cartas de mi familia, desde el mes de Julio, y el corte de la impresión de mi obra me comprometía.

Hoy envié á Lipa 4 ejem-

planes del Morga. Mas tarde
enviaré mas.

De Jolo no está nada recentida
de Vs., tanto es así que en la fiesta
que dieron aquí se habló de V.
y de Aguilera y Paz me dijo
antes que cuando V. viniere
le trajese almendras tostadas y
saladas que le gustan mucho
á ella y á Heloisa.

El 4 ó 5 de Enero me marcho
á Londres á recoger mis cosas,
y desde allí me voy á Alemania.
Desde allí les escribiré.

Como supe que llegan allí
sin dificultad los ejemplares
del Morga, por correo postal,
les enviaré á Vs. tres ejemplares.

los que he enviado no han
llegado al parecer pues no
he recibido contestación.

De V. la gracia á todos los
buenos amigos que han telegrafiado.
Buenas pascuas y feliz año
nuevo.

D. Florentino Torres se marcha
á Manila con muy útiles inspe-
ciones de la Colonia de Madrid.
Dice que la juventud filipina
en la Corte solo piensa en diver-
tirse; y no porque les falte
disposicion ni talento (y me citó
los nombres de Diviagracia y Abecey
Alejandrino), sino porque les cobra
dinero. Añade ademas de que
¡son los españoles los que le han

dado las malas noticias.
Parece que va allá á influir
en sus amigos no envíen sus
sus hijos á Europa.

A ver si V. con su ejemplo
les predica: precisamente en
los actuales momentos en que
estamos en lucha, es menester
redoblar todos los esfuerzos, es
menester sacrificarlo todo
al bien de nuestra patria.
Sin virtud no hay libertad.
Procuro dirigirme á todos los
filipinos, interesándoles á
reformar el espíritu de la
colonia, á crear una colonia
seria, trabajadora y estudiosa.

así, me dirijo á V. á Aguilar
á Llorente á Bautista.
Las virtudes solo pueden redimir
al esclavo: es la única manera
de hacer que los tiranos nos
respeten y los extraños hagan
causa common con nosotros.

De V. afectísimo á todos
los S. B.

Sabe V. que tiene
en mí un amigo

Rizal

45 Rue de Maubenge
Paris, December 28, 1889

My dear friend Roxas:

I received your precious letter and I thank you for what you tell me in it.

Your missive came just in time, for I have been already worried because it is a long time now that I have not received letters from my family, since the month of July, and the cost of printing my book has compromised me.

Today I sent to Lipa four copies of Morga. Later I will send more.

Da. Julia is not at all resentful of you, so much so that in the party that they gave here, they talked of you and Aguilera and before that Paz told me that when you come you bring her toasted and salted almond which she and Heloisa like very much.

I shall leave for London on the 4th or 5th of January to get my things and from there I go to Germany. From there I shall write to you.

Because I know that copies of Morga would arrive there without difficulty by parcel post, I will send you three copies. What I sent have not arrived, it seems, for I have not received any answer.

Give my thanks to all the good friends who telegraphed me. Merry Christmas and Happy New Year.

Don Florentino Torres is leaving for Manila with very sad impressions of the colony of Madrid. He says that the Filipino youth in the Capital thinks only of enjoyment; and it is not that they lack ability and talent (and he cited to me the names of Dimayuga and Abreu and Alejandrino) but because they have excess money. He added, besides, that the Spaniards are the ones who gave him the bad report. It seems that he

goes there to influence his friends not to send their sons anymore to Europe.

Let us see if you preach to them with your example: precisely at the present moment when we are in the struggle, it is necessary to redouble all our effort, it is necessary to sacrifice all for the good of our land. Without virtue there is no liberty. I am trying to address myself to all Filipinos, to interest them to reform the spirit of the colony, to form a colony, serious, hard working and studious. Thus, I address myself to you, to Aguilera, to Llorente, to Bautista. Only virtues can redeem the slave: it is the only way to make the tyrants respect us and the foreigners to make common cause with us.

Please give my regards to all I. B.[1]

You know that you have in me a friend.

J. RIZAL*

[1] Indios Bravos.

* Published in the *Rizal Centennial Bulletin,* Vol. I, No. 7, Manila December 30, 1958. Courtesy of Dr. Baldomero Roxas.

E

Hôtel de Castille.
Marsella 18 de Octubre.

Mi querido amigo Ropay:

Al fin recibo una carta de V. y doyle mil gracias por lo que en ella me dice.

Siento mucho lo que nos está pasando, pero ¿qué vamos á hacer? Aconsejo á todos mucha prudencia para que no haya escándalo. Yo tambien sabía que mi nombre era motivo de explotacion en Filipinas, pero espero que las cosas se pongan en su lugar. A esto voy tambien.

No es que esté resentido de la Colonia de Madrid, no, muy al contrario. Le debo muchísimas atenciones que yo no olvidaré jamás. Yo me desentiendo por completo de su política, pero de sus individuos, nunca. Siempre serán amigos. Me desentiendo

de su política porque la veo caminando á nuestra perdicion, y francamente, no quiero naufragar por una tontería. Quiero salvar lo que he de quedar. Me desentiendo de su política y de su actual organizacion (?), de sus amigos, nunca.

Haga V. el favor de decir al primito Riangares que siento mucho esté el resentido por no haberle dado las gracias por el bagong. Cuando lo recibí, Alejandrino solo me dijo que me lo mandaba Tomás. Despues cuando vino Aben, supe que tambien lo mandaba Ruiz, y le escribí á éste dándole las gracias. Ahora sé que Pablito tambien es uno de los donadores, pero ahora solamente y me apresuro á darle las gracias de igual manera. Por si acaso, doy gracias á Sugang.

A Mariano Tetay haré el

favor de decir que recibí los libros, y que Cord de Cruz se los pagará. Gratias agimus.

Esta tarde me embarco para nuestro país.

Recuerdos á Aguilera y dígale que yo he recibido lo que me habían prometido solo que por cambios sobre Barcelona y de Barcelona á París los 500 pesos vinieron á reducirse á 360 poco más ó menos. Lástima de dinero perdido en banquos.

Muchos afectos á Dª Matilde Elenita, Mme y Mlle. Angèle lo mismo que á nuestro padrino el futuro Juez y al Homeró dominicanti. Adios!

Suyo afmo

Rizal

Hotel de Castille
Marseille, October 18, [1891]

My dear friend Roxas:

At last I receive a letter from you and I give you a thousand thanks for what you tell me in it.

I regret much what is happening to us but what shall we do? I advise every one to have much prudence, so that there will be no scandal. I heard also that my name was the object of exploitation in the Philippines, but I hope that things will be placed in order. I am attending to this also.

It is not that I am displeased with the colony[1] in Madrid, no, much on the contrary. I owe it so much kindness which I shall never forget. I completely ignore its policy, but its members, never. They will be friends always. I do not take heed of its policy, because I foresee that it is leading toward our perdition, and frankly I do not want to fail because of foolishness. I want to save what remains. I ignore its politics and its organization (?), my friends, never.

Please tell my cousin Rianzares I regret much that he is angry for my not giving him thanks for the *bagoong*. When I received it Alejandrino only told me that Tomás sent it to me: afterwards, when Abreu came, I learned that Ruiz also sent it, and I wrote to this, giving him my thanks. Now I know that Pablito is also one of the givers, but only now, and I hasten to give him my thanks in the same manner. Just in case, I give thanks to Sugang.

Do me the favor of telling *Mamang*[2] Tetoy that I received the books and that Cord de Cruz will pay for them. *Gratias agimus.*[3]

This afternoon I am embarking for our country.

[1] The Filipinos.
[2] Tagalog for Mr.
[3] We give thanks.

Regards to Aguilera and tell him that I have received what they promised me, only that the bill of exchange being on Barcelona and from Barcelona to Paris the 500 pesos has been reduced to 360 more or less. What a loss of money because of the money changers.

Much love to Da. Matilde, Elenita, Mrs. and Miss Angela, the same to our orator, to the future judge and to *Homero dormitante*[1]. Goodbye.

Yours affectionately,

J. RIZAL*

[1] Dormant poet.
* Courtesy of Dr. Baldomero Roxas.

F

Hong Kong 13 de Mayo 1892
2, Rodonaja de Ferrer.

Mi querido amigo Roxas:

Contestando á su afectuosa que hoy acabo de recibir, tengo el gusto de participarle que ya he recibido mi título y que conservo su carta como memoria del desinterés de los empleados de allá que tan bien despachan los asuntos de sus dependencias: lo siento tan tener ahora á mano 25 pesetas para desembolsar la suma. Aquí no venden letras para España de esa cantidad, pero lo haré en la primera oportunidad.

Envíone V. adjunta al Sr. Lete que por conducto particular he conseguido 15 $ para su premio, cantidad que tampoco le puedo enviar directamente de aquí pues tampoco hay giro. He dado órdenes á Manila: la persona que abona esta cantidad sobre el premio es D. Eulalio Villavicencio de Taal. La Prop. de Manila no me escribe desde el mes de diciembre, lo cual me hace creer que se desentienden de mí. Lo siento, pero no me apuro y hasta cierto punto me alegro pues eso me prueba de que las cosas se pasan bien

sin mí, cosa que siempre he deseado.

Blumentritt me ha escrito hablándome de que la Solidaridad se va á suspender y de que sería una lástima etc. etc. Yo creo también que sería una lástima, pero yo ahora no puedo impedirlo. Hace años que ni para bueno ni para malo soy respecto en la política de Madrid y de la Sol. yo creo haber dicho que no deseo mezclarme en asuntos particulares. Bastante he hecho con no poder aceptar la dirección de ningún periódico que pueda ser visto ó siquiera suplementario de la Sol. Tocesso que la responsabilidad de Roman tenga los responsables: ni quito ni pongo rey ni me mezclo á nadie mismo. Creo que Vd. estaba delante cuando Pilar dijo que la Sol. era una empresa particular y que él era el único que era responsable.

Aquí trato, jamás, de escribir mis obritas. La traducción del Noli al tagalo está terminada y ya se traduce el capítulo 1º del Filo.

Haga V. el favor de decir al primo Raimundo si le ve de que me envíe aquí todos los Nolis que tenga en su poder para la edición esta agotada. Si ha vendido algo, que entregue el dinero á Pilar á cuenta de los 35 pesetos prestados.

Ya se que Juano está ya en Filipinas y

me dicen que ya ha tenido disputas con el Capitán de la guardia civil. El suegro parece que vuelve. Juano no me escribe.

Esta es corta pues recibí su carta á las 9 y ahora á las once sale la Mala.

Memorias á todos los amigos y V. disponga del amigo.

Rizal

Afectos á Dª Matilde, Eduardo etc

Hongkong, May 17, 1892
2, Rednaxela Terrace

My dear friend Roxas:

Answering your affectionate letter which I have just received today, I have the pleasure to inform you that I have received my diploma and that I conserve your letter as a reminder of the disinterestedness of the employees there who expedite so well the business of their office. I only regret not having now on hand 35 pesetas to refund the amount. They do not sell here bill of exchange for Spain in this amount, but I shall do it at the first opportunity.

Please inform Mr. Lete that through private means I have obtained 15$ for his prize, an amount that I can not also send directly from here, for they have no money orders either. I gave orders in Manila. The person who advances this amount for the prize is Don Eulalio Villavivencio of Taal. The Prop.[1] of Manila has not written me since the month of December, which makes me believe that they are ignoring me. I feel this, but I do not regret it and up to a certain limit I am glad, for it proves to me that things can go on well without me, which is what I have always desired.

Blumentritt has written me telling me that the *La Solidaridad* is going to stop and that it would be a pity, etc, etc. I believe also that it would be a pity but I can not prevent it; it is some years now that neither for good nor for evil have I interfered in the policy of Madrid and that of the *Sol*: I believe having said that I should not take part in private venture. I have done enough by not wanting to accept the management of any paper that could be the rival or even a supplement of the *Sol.* I believe that those in charge should have the responsibility: I refuse to take active part, even to help myself. I believe you were all present when Pilar said that the *Sol* was a private affair and that he

[1] The Propaganda Committee.

alone was responsible.

Here we labour and write short works. The translation of the *Noli* in Tagalog is about finished.—Now chapter 8 of the Morga is being translated.

Do me the favor of telling cousin Rianzares if you see him, to send me here all the *Nolis* that he has in his possession, for the edition is exhausted. If he sold some, he may deliver the money to Pilar on account of the 35 pesetas I borrowed.

I know that Lauro is now in Lipa and they tell me that he had already quarreled with the Captain of Civil Guard. It seems that the father-in-law is coming back. Lauro does not write to me.

This is short, for I received your letter at 9 and now at eleven the mail boat is leaving.

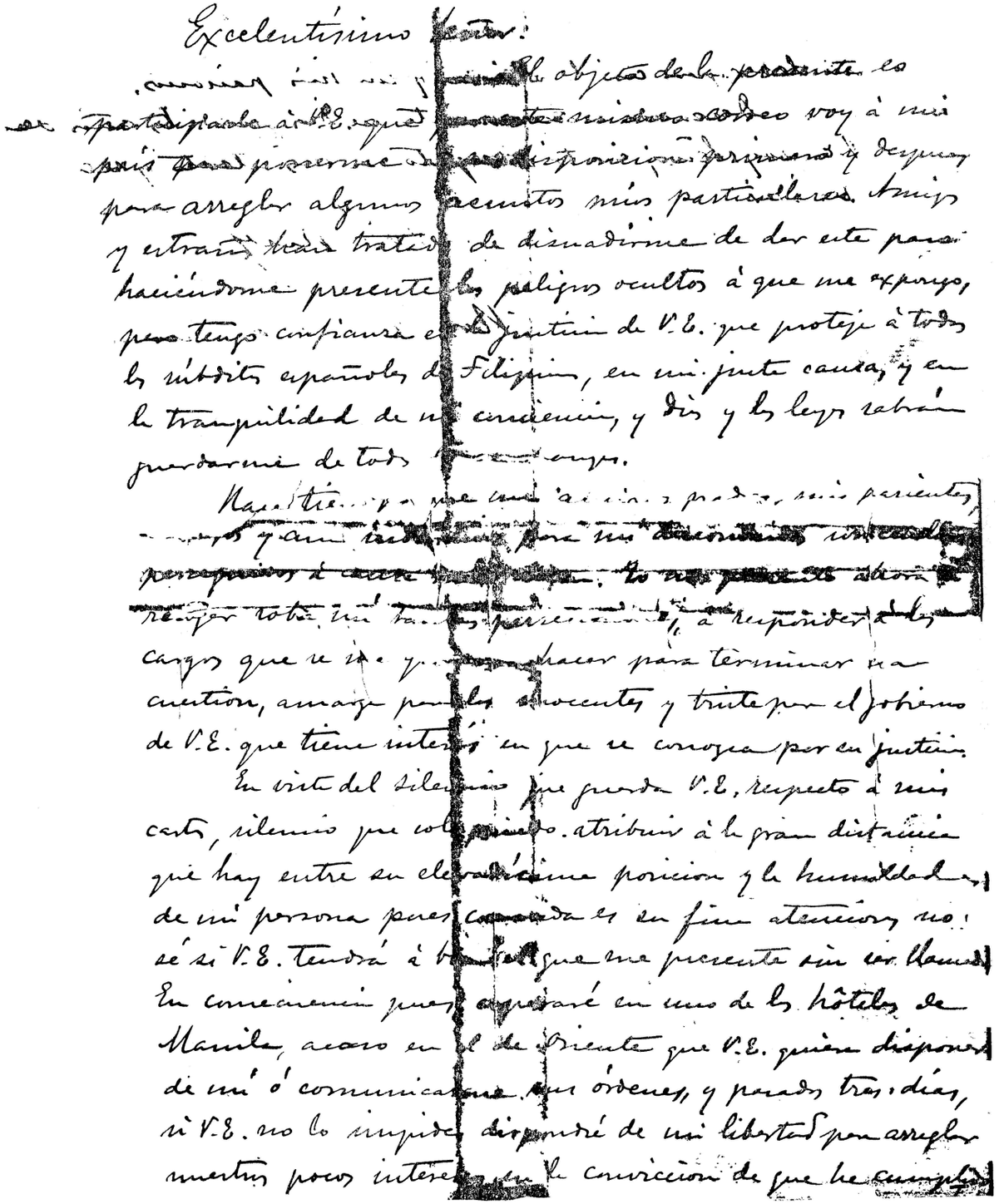
Regards to all the friends and command yours.

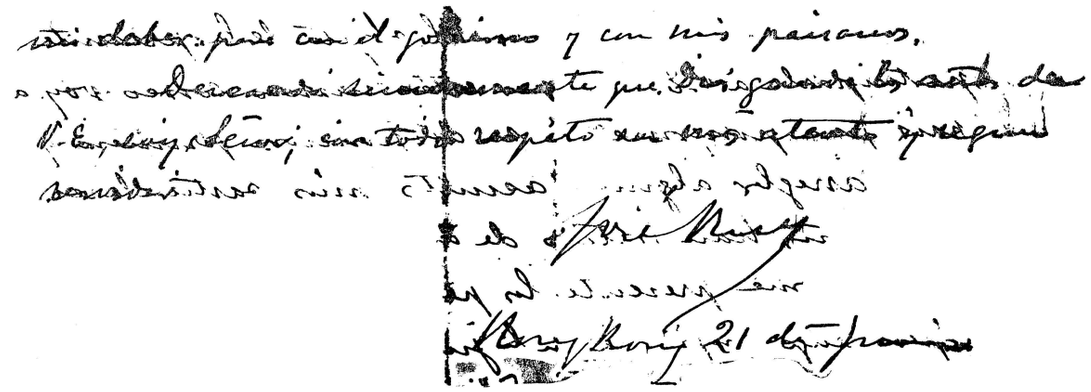
J. RIZAL

Love to Da. Matilde, Elenita, etc.*

* Courtesy of Dr. Baldomero Roxas.

G





[The Governor General
Manila]

Most Excellent Sir:

The object of the present is to inform Your Excellency that on this same boat I am leaving for my country to place myself at your disposal, first, and after that to attend to some private affairs of mine. Friends and strangers have tried to dissuade me from taking this step, showing to me the hidden dangers to which I am exposing myself, but I have confidence in the sense of justice of Your Excellency who protects all Spanish subjects in the Philippines, in my just cause, and in the tranquility of my conscience, and God and the law shall know how to guard me against all intrigues.

For sometime now my aged parents, my relatives, friends and even individuals not known to me have been cruelly persecuted, because of me, they say. I now present myself to receive the brunt of such persecutions, to answer the charges that may be made against me, in order to end this situation which is painful to the innocents and sad for Your Excellency's government which likes to be known for its justice.

In view of the silence of Your Excellency with respect to my letters,[1] silence which I attribute to the great

[1] Rizal wrote to the Governor General on December 23, 1891 and again on March 21, 1892.

gap between your very high position and the humbleness of my person, as you are known for your fine courtesy, I do not know if Your Excellency will like me to present myself to you without being sent for. As a consequence, therefore, I shall wait in one of the hotels in Manila, perhaps in the Oriente Hotel, in case Your Excellency wishes me or has orders to communicate to me, and after three days if Your Excellency does not impede it, I shall make use of my liberty to attend to my few personal affairs, in the conviction that I have complied with my duty to the Government and to my countrymen.

Sincerely wishing that God protect the life of Your Excellency, I am, Sir, with all respect, your most attentive, faithful servant.

JOSE RIZAL
Hongkong, June 21, [1892]*

* Published in *Epistolario Rizalino*, Vol. 3, p. 348. Manila, 1933

H

℞ Pinci Tuy
4457.
D. jarabe de bromuro potásico — 25,00
" " bálsamo de Tolú — 25,00
" agua destilada ——— 50,00
m. s. s. m.
una cucharada cada ½ hora
Rizal

I

Josefina

Manila 25th December 189

Miss Trinidad Rizal

My most dearest & Affect frien
You may be surprised to receive this lett
from me, Yet you know how much I l
you my dear friend, you have been so
kind and good to me especially when I
were ill. I can never and will never
forget you as long I live, Therefore I feel
quite free to tell all what I have in
my heart for you, I only wish that
your dear brother José where out here
with us in our company and to parta
your sweet and kind affection. Mead
I have had many friends but not one so
good and kind like you. Beleive me
dear Trining all what I write in this
letter it comes out from the bottom of
my heart. Because it will be a shame
for me If I am only justing towards a

an end. To this letter wishing you a merry
Xmas and a happy New Year hoping that
this year may bring you better luck than
the one that has passed.

Receive many sweet kisses
From your most affec
friend that really loves you
Josephine Brackey

J

Josefina

Discriptions Of My Life
22nd February 1897. Monday

My Mother is a Native of Ireland and was married
to my Father on the 3rd of May 1868 In Belfast Ireland
My Father's name is James Brackem, and my Mother's
Maiden name was Elizabeth Jane Mac Bride. We were
five brothers & sisters. Charles. Agnes Nelly Francis &
myself Josephine. Charles was born on the 10th of April
1869. Agnes was born in Malta on the 14th May 1873
Francis was born on the 2nd of June 1875 and died on the
1st September 1876. Nelly was born at Gibraltar on the
11th July 1871. and I was born in Hongkong at the
Victoria Barracks on the 9th of August 1876. My
Father is a Corporal and Detchment Schoolmaster of a
Detchment at Pembroke Camp. My Mother died on the 2nd
of September 1876 after giving birth to me. After the loss of
my beloved Mother I was then removed to the care of a neig
bour untill after her burial. As my Father is a Military

he could not attend to all of us especially me for being so very small he gave me to a family to be adopted The kind benovolent Couple Mr. and Mrs. Jauer took very good care of me untill I was seven years old. Unfortunately at that age was when my adopted Mother died

This is When I was
Seven Years of Age. 1882

Mrs. Jauer died on the 8th of October 1882 with a heart decase. A year after Mr. Jauer took to another wife, then my troubles commenced little by little. On the 15th July 1889 we took a trip up to Japan on account of Mrs. Jauer's illness, we stayed in Japan three months, but as her health did not recover we returned back to Hongkong. We arrived in Hong Kong on the 24th of November 1889. But Mrs. Jauer got worse and died on the 26th April 1890.

This is when I was
Fifteen years of Age. 1890.

On the 12th November 1891 Mr. Jauer took to a third wife which was a torment to me On the 12th December I left Mr. Jauer's house and went

to the Italian Convent because I could not stand any more her troubles. I stayed in the Convent two Months when Mr. Jauer came begging me to go home because his wife was scaring him. As I could not hear him complaining I went back on the 3 February 1892 to take care of his home. On the 14th September I had trouble again with Mrs. Jauer and hunted her out of the house. On 1893 Mr. Jauer got very ill and had sore eyes, as he tried several Doctors but none could do him any good

This was when I were
Eighteen years of age

On the 5th of September we went to Manila for the purpose of seeing Dr. J. Rizal unfortunately Dr. Rizal was not in Manila but up the Provinces. We stayed in Manila for six Months and then we went up to Dr. Rizal place. We arrived in Dapitan That is the name of the Province on the 14th of March 1894 in the morning at 10 o.clock. We stayed there a week before Dr. Rizal operated on his eyes. After a week. times Mr. Jauer could

see a little. On the 22nd February Dr. Rizal asked Mr. Taufer if he had any objection if he marry me. But Mr. Taufer objected it, but as I had affection towards Mr. Rizal I entended to marry him. I accompanied Mr. Taufer back to Manila and returned to Dapitan in the next steamer. By that time Dr. Rizal had prepared every thing for our marriage, when everything was prepared I heard from a Spaniard that when we are married they would seperate me from my husband. I thought it over and told Dr. Rizal that it is better for us to waite untill he gets his freedom any how I stayed with him for one year, and we lived very very happy. Thank God I had a very peaceful life as if I were a child on its Mother Arms I cannot complain of his care. Ha! yes but it did not last very long. My happiness lasted only 28 month then my sorrows commenced again.

This is when I was
Nineteen years of age. 1895.

On the 26th of July 1896 Dr. Rizal left Dapitan

for Cuba as a Doctor in the army but unfortunately they brought him back again and shot him on the 30th of December 1896 before his execution he married me at 5 o clock in the morning

This is when I am Twenty
Years of age 1896.

Josephine Bracken de Rizal.
A Widow

Good bye Father I am dead.

PHILIPPINE NATIONAL HISTORICAL SOCIETY
(Founded in 1941)

Directors

Eufronio M. Alip
Pedro B. Ayuda
Jose P. Bantug
Luis Montilla
Pao Shih Tien
Geronima T. Pecson
Mariano Quiocho
Eduardo Quisumbing
Gregorio F. Zaide

Officers

Eufronio M. Alip
President

Geronima T. Pecson
Vice-President

Mariano Quiocho
Secretary

Pao Shih Tien
Treasurer

THE JOURNAL OF HISTORY
Editorial Staff

Eufronio M. Alip
Editor

Jose P. Apostol
Managing Editor

Gregorio C. Borlaza
Managing Editor

Contributing Editors

Jose Adeva
Jose P. Bantug
Fr. Horacio de la Costa
Armando J. Malay
Gilbert Perez
Antonio Molina
Nicolas Zafra
Domingo Abella
Fr. Augusto Antonio
Conrado Benitez
Zosimo C. Ella
Luis Montilla
Mercedes Grau-Santamaria
Mariano V. de los Santos
Eduardo Quisumbing
Gregorio C. Borlaza

Editorial Staff
of the
One Hundred Letters of Jose Rizal

Jose P. Apostol
Mercedes de la Vega
Angelita R. Apostol
Abraham C. de Guzman
Gregorio C. Borlaza
Nemesia D. Martinez
Luz Javier
Albino Asuelo

THE PRINTING OF THIS BOOK
WAS BEGUN ON JUNE 1, 1959
AND FINISHED ON JUNE 19, 1959